



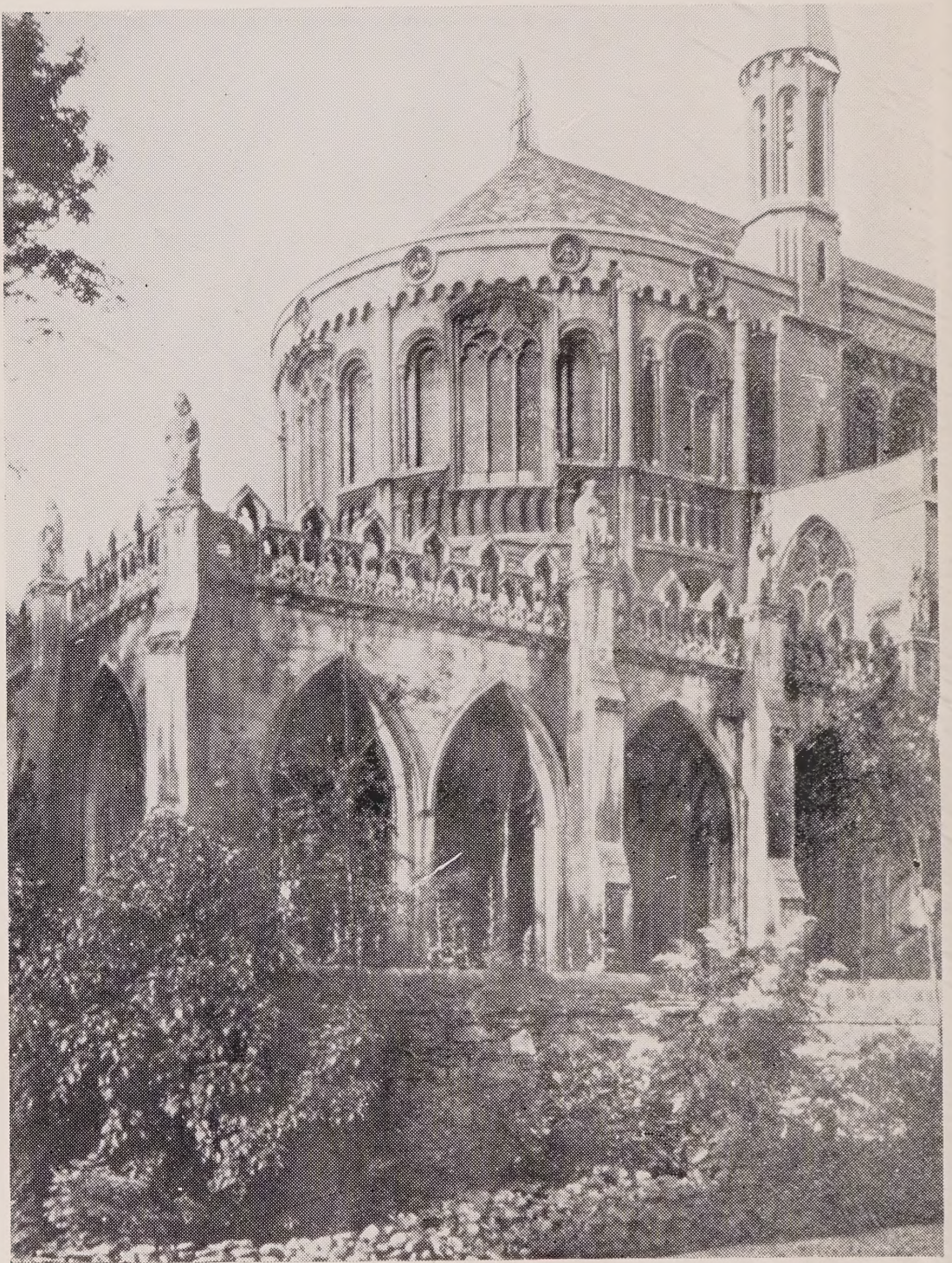
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024 with funding from
Northamptonshire Record Society

<https://archive.org/details/nrs012>

THE
PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
Northamptonshire Record Society

FOUNDED IN DECEMBER, IN THE YEAR 1920.

VOLUME XII
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31ST DECEMBER, 1940.



PETERBOROUGH ABBEY
The New Building from the North-East

Photograph by the Editor

PETERBOROUGH LOCAL ADMINISTRATION

THE LAST DAYS
OF
PETERBOROUGH
MONASTERY

BEING PART I OF TUDOR DOCUMENTS, A SERIES RELATING CHIEFLY
TO THE SURRENDER OF THE MONASTERY, THE ADMINISTRATION OF ITS
TEMPORALITIES DURING THE INTERREGNUM BEFORE THE ESTABLISHMENT
OF THE CATHEDRAL, THE EARLY GOVERNMENT OF THE CATHEDRAL BY
THE DEAN AND CHAPTER, AND THE TUDOR BISHOPS OF THE DIOCESE OF
PETERBOROUGH.

EDITED BY

W. T. MELLOWS

FORMER CHAPTER CLERK AND TREASURER AND NOW ARCHIVIST OF
PETERBOROUGH CATHEDRAL.

PRINTED FOR THE NORTHAMPTONSHIRE RECORD SOCIETY
BY THE NORTHAMPTONSHIRE PRINTING AND PUBLISHING COMPANY, LTD.,
AT THE LEADER PRESS, KETTERING.

A.D. 1947.

PREFACE.

This is the first of a series of volumes relating to the surrender of the Monastery of Peterborough, the foundation of the bishopric, the reconstitution of the monastic church as a cathedral, the early administration of the city by the dean and chapter, and the episcopal jurisdiction of the Tudor bishops.

The second volume was published in 1941 at the time of the fourth centenary of the cathedral, but, owing to the increasing duties for which the editor found himself responsible as the war progressed, little time was available for the editing of documents relating to local history, with the result that this volume has been compiled under great difficulties, and subject to many interruptions.

It has been the wish of the editor, not only to print the local documents that have survived, but also to collect and give summaries in a series of introductions, of isolated events in the history of the diocese, city and Soke of Peterborough which have been recorded in other published volumes by annalists, historians, both national and local, and in the State Papers printed by the Record Commission, so that the materials for a new local history may be made easily available for students.

The transcripts and translation printed in the present volume have been checked by Mr. L. C. Hector of the Public Record Office.

As in the case of Part II (N.R.S. Vol. XIII) the whole or parts of the introduction have been read by my brother, Charles Mellows of Bishop's Stortford College, and by Professor A. Hamilton Thompson, both of whose valuable suggestions I have incorporated.

As mentioned in the volume already published, the Bishop of Peterborough and the Dean and Chapter have allowed me to publish extracts from the documents in their registers, a privilege for which I am deeply grateful. I am also greatly indebted to the late Canon E. G. Swain, former cathedral librarian, and to Mr. H. Savory, Deputy Registrar, to the officers of the Public Record Office, and of the Manuscript department of the British Museum, the librarian and staff of the London Library, and the librarian of the Peterborough Public Library, and the trustees of Peterborough Museum for enabling me to inspect the various documents and books which I wished to consult.

I also desire to offer my best thanks to Mr. H. B. Wells, Assistant Secretary of the Northamptonshire Record Society, for preparing the indexes.

And again, as in the case of the other volumes which I have edited for the Society, I should like to repeat my expression of gratitude to the secretary and general editor, Miss Joan Wake, for many valuable suggestions in preparing these volumes for the press.

My former secretary, Miss Dora Prentice, was most helpful in typing and retyping the introduction and text of this volume, and she also gave me considerable assistance in preparing for the press other volumes,

which I have offered to present to the Society as a memorial to my son, Captain Thomas Anthony Mellows of the Special Force, who lost his life whilst fighting as a Maquisard for the relief of Mont de Marsan on August 22nd, 1944.

These volumes, which are at present in course of publication, will deal with the Dean and Chapter as Lords of the Liberty of Peterborough ; the Tudor Bishops of Peterborough ; and the administration of the Abbot's Receivers and Obedientiaries illustrated by their accounts.

Unfortunately, owing to the state of my health, I have been compelled to resign my position as Treasurer of the Cathedral which I held at the commencement of this work, but the Dean and Chapter have been good enough to appoint me to the honorary office of Cathedral Archivist, so that I shall continue to have access to the records and shall be able, I hope, to complete the above-named works.

W. T. MELLOWS.

THE VINEYARD,

PETERBOROUGH.

1st June, 1946.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PETERBOROUGH ABBEY.	The New Building from the North-East		<i>Frontispiece</i>
PETERBOROUGH ABBEY.	The New Building from the South-West		<i>Facing p. x</i>
PETERBOROUGH ABBEY.	The Interior of the New Building		„ xi
THE BISHOP'S PALACE.	Heaven's Gate Chamber	..	„ xii
KIRKTON'S GATE,	leading to former Deer Park	...	„ xii
TOMB OF JOHN CHAMBERS,	last Abbot and first Bishop of Peterborough, before mutilation by Cromwell's soldiers		„ xvi
TOMB OF JOHN CHAMBERS	in 1946		„ xvi

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE	v
TABLE OF CONTENTS	vii
ABBREVIATIONS	vii
PRINTED WORKS REFERRED TO IN THE NOTES	viii

INTRODUCTION

CHAPTER

I The Events leading to the Surrender of the Monastery	ix
II The King as Supreme Head of the Anglican Church	xxi
III The Valuation of the Monastery for First Fruits and Tenths	xxv
IV The County Valuation Commissioners	xxxv
V The Lay Officers of the Monastery	xliii
VI The First Visitation of the Monasteries	lvii
VII The Survey and Suppression of the Lesser Monasteries	lxv
VIII The Lincolnshire Rebellion	lxix
IX Cromwell's insinuating Emissaries in the Greater Monasteries	lxxix
X The Surrender of the Greater Monasteries	lxxxv
XI John Chambers as Warden of the dissolved Monastery	xc
XII Lists and Functions of the Visitors of the Monasteries	xcix

TEXT

Acknowledgment of Henry VIII as Head of the Anglican Church	1
Translation of above	2
The King's Value (Translation from <i>Valor Ecclesiasticus</i>)	4
Inventory of Monastic Goods, 30th November, 1539	20
Archbishop Laud's Inventory, 1634	26
The Monastery Estate, 1535-1536	27
Account of John Chambers, Warden, 1540-1541	33
Letters Patent. Appointment of Bailiff of Vill of Burgh and Manor of Boroughbury	49
Pensions of the Monks, circa 1539-1540	50
Pensions of Lay Officers, 1555-1556	52
Grant of Collation of the Six Prebends to the Bishop of Peterborough, 1553	53
Selected Records of the Courts Leet of Peterborough and Castor, 1538-1551	55
Accounts of William Judde, Receiver of the Cathedral Revenues, 1545-1546	84
Arrears of Rent due to the Dean and Chapter [1547-1548]	90
Accounts of Receiver for the Dean and Chapter, 1548-1549	93
Accounts of William Judde, Cathedral Treasurer, 1548-1549	98

APPENDIX

Accounts of John Chambers, Warden, 1539-1540	114
---	-----

INDEXES—Of Places	129
Of Persons	136
Of Subjects	150

ABBREVIATIONS.

A.R. Accounts-	<i>The accounts of the receivers of the abbots of Peterborough.</i>
Bird—Roger -	<i>The book of Roger Bird</i> [See N.R.S. II Intro.].
Brit. Mus., Vesp.	
E XXI -	<i>The register of Abbot Adam de Boothby.</i>
Brit. Mus. Vesp.	
E. XXII -	<i>The registers of William of Woodford and Godfrey of Croyland,</i> abbots of Peterborough.
Cal. Rot. Claus.	<i>Calendars of Close Rolls.</i>
Cal. Rot. Pat.	<i>Calendars of Patent Rolls.</i>
Chron. Pet. -	<i>Chronicon Petroburgense</i> (edit. by T. Stapleton, Camden Society, 1849).

ABBREVIATIONS (*Continued*).

Cur. Reg. Rolls	<i>Curia regis</i> rolls.
D.N.B. - -	<i>Dictionary of National Biography</i> .
E.H.R. - -	<i>English Historical Review</i> .
Fra. - -	<i>The register of George Fraunceys, Sacrist of Peterborough</i> .
G.E.C. - -	<i>Complete Peerage of England</i> , etc. (edit. by G. E. Cokayne).
Reg. W.	
Gyenge -	<i>The Registers of Abbots William Gyenge and John Deeping</i> .
P.R. - -	<i>Pipe Rolls</i> .
Stat. - -	<i>The Statutes of the Realm</i> .
Swa. - -	<i>The chronicle and register of Robert of Swatham</i> .
V.E. - -	<i>Valor Ecclesiasticus</i> .
V.C.H.N. - -	<i>Victoria History of the County of Northampton</i> .
Vill Accounts -	<i>The accounts of the abbot's collector in the vill of Burgh</i> .
Walter of	
Whittlesey	<i>The chronicle and register of Walter of Whittlesey</i> .
L. and P. -	<i>Calendars of Letters and Papers of Henry VIII</i> .
N.R.S. Vol. -	<i>Northamptonshire Record Society volume</i> .

PRINTED WORKS REFERRED TO IN THE NOTES.

Bridges, John	<i>History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire</i> .
Burnet, Gilbert	<i>History of the Reformation</i> (edit Pocock, 1865).
Cavendish, George	<i>Life of Cardinal Wolsey</i> (Alcuin press, 1930).
Constant, G.	<i>The Reformation in England</i> (transl. 1939 edit).
Cooper, Charles Henry	<i>Annals of Cambridge</i> (1842).
Creighton, Mandell	<i>Life of Thomas Wolsey</i> (Twelve English Statesmen, 1888).
Dugdale, Sir William	<i>Monasticon Anglicanum</i> (1817-30 ed.).
Ellis, Sir Henry	<i>Original letters illustrative of English history</i> (1825-46).
<i>Fenland Notes and Queries</i>	A quarterly antiquarian journal for the Fenland (edit. by W. H. Bernard Saunders and the Rev. W. D. Sweeting).
Foxe, John	<i>The Acts and Monuments of the Church</i> (new edit. 1827-41).
Froude, J. A.	<i>History of England</i> (1872).
Fuller, Thomas	<i>The Church history of Britain</i> (edit. 1868).
Gasquet, F.A., Cardinal	<i>The Last Abbot of Glastonbury and his Companions</i> , 1895.
Gunton, Simon	<i>History of the Church of Peterborough</i> (edit. by Symon Patrick, Dean, 1686).
Hall, Edward	<i>Chronicle Hen. IV—Hen. VIII</i> (1548) (1809 edit.).
Herbert of Cherbury, Lord	<i>Life and reign of Henry VIII</i> (1649).
Hutton, Edward	<i>The Franciscans in England 1224-1538</i> (publ. 1926).
Lincolnshire Record Society	<i>Visitations of religious houses in the diocese of Lincoln</i> (edit. by Professor A. Hamilton Thompson, 6 vols.).
Lingard, John	<i>The History of England</i> (edit. 1883).
<i>Northamptonshire Record Society</i>	(Vols. II, IX, X, XII).
<i>Peterborough Natural History and Archaeological Society</i>	Publications, miscellaneous.
Putnam, Bertha H.	<i>Oxford studies in social and legal history</i> (Vol. VII, 1924).
Rowse, A. L.	<i>Tudor Cornwall</i> (1941).
Savine, Alexander	<i>English Monasteries on the eve of Dissolution</i> (1909).
Selden Society	<i>Select Cases in the court of the Star Chamber</i> (Vol. II).
Shakespeare, W.	<i>Hamlet. Richard III</i> .
Sparke, Joseph	<i>Historiae Coenobii Burgensis Scriptores Varii</i> . 1723 (including Hugh Candidus, Robert of Swaffham and Walter of Whittlesey).
Stow, John	<i>Annals</i> (1631).
Strype, John	<i>Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury</i> . (J. Whitgift, M. Parker, E. Grindal).
Wright, Thomas	<i>Letters relating to the Suppression of the monasteries</i> (Camden Society, 1843).

INTRODUCTION.

THE LAST DAYS OF PETERBOROUGH
MONASTERY.

THE EVENTS LEADING TO ITS SURRENDER TO THE KING

CHAPTER I.

(i) JOHN CHAMBERS AND HIS PREDECESSORS.

The most interesting character concerned with the disappearance of the Benedictine monastery of Peterborough, and its re-appearance as a cathedral college, was John Chambers, or Borough,¹ the last abbot and first bishop of his native town. Chambers, who was Wolsey's nominee, had replaced the unpopular Robert Kirkton,² (or Marchaunt), the penultimate abbot, who had ruled the monastery for more than thirty years. Kirkton had been connected with the monastery for the greater part of his life, having been presented on 20th September, 1471, by Abbot William de Ramsey to the bishop of Lincoln, as an acolyte, to be made a deacon,³ and having been elevated to the order of priesthood, on a like presentation on March 3rd, 1474. He was installed as abbot, the tempor-

¹ Each monk in the monastery had alternative designations, one the name of his place of origin, the other his surname. John Chambers' alias, Borough, shews that he was born in Peterborough. His name first appeared in local records as "Borrow," Wolsey's nominee for election as abbot of Peterborough, in a letter to the cardinal from his agent, Dr. William Bennet, on 9th March, 1527/8. *L. & P. IV. (ii)*, p. 1797.

² Simon Gunton, in *The History of the Church of Peterborough* (p. 56), writes: "Abbot Robert forgat not to enlarge and beautifie the buildings of his monastery; for he built that goodly building, at the East end of the church, now commonly known by the name of the New Building, wherein he placed three altars, opposite to three pairs of stairs, descending from the back of the great altar. The places of those altars are yet discernible, though their use be not known. He built a chamber in his dwelling-house, calling it Heaven-gate chamber, which is extant, and retaineth its name to this day. He made in his hall that goodly bow window overlooking the cloisters, the memory whereof is fresh to this present age. He set up in the church the *Crucifixerium*, or Rood loft, now standing at the entrance into the Quire, though placed somewhat lower than it was at its first erection. He set up the gate leading to the Deanery [*sic*] which is still standing, and retaineth the memory of the builder, in his hieroglyphick of a crosier with the letter R, and a church a Kirk placed upon a tun; which must be construed with the allusion thus, Abbot Robert Kirkton, and so Kirkton. He beautified the chappell of S. Mary, or the Ladies Chappell with pictures, and gilded work, much of which was lately extant. He maintained a long suit in law against Margaret, countess of Richmond and Darby, about knyghts-service for lands in Torpell, Thorpe Waterville, and Achurch wherein at last he prevailed. I know not whether I have done well or ill, in declaring the acts of this Robert, but this must be according to the capacity of the Reader. . . ." See also the suit maintained by Abbot Richard of Ashton against the Duke of Somerset, *Roger Bird*, f. 25. The articles of the cleymez demaundez, compleyntz and greuances of Richard abbot of Petirburgh, shewed to the right noble and worthy prince the Erle of Somerset, nowe duke, etc. This claim related to the manors of Maxey, Northborough and Woodecroft concerning knight's service and suit of the Langdyke hundred court, etc.

³ See *The Book of Roger Bird*, Second Part, viz.:—*Reg. of W. de Ramsey*, fos. 73d. and 78. See below, p. 51.

alities being restored to him on 13 March, 1497.¹ Kirkton's abbacy was distinguished by his building activities in the monastery and its precincts. He completed at the eastern end of the church the magnificent "New Building," in the style of the chapel of King's College, Cambridge; added to his own residence the Heaven's Gate chamber, some of which may still be seen in the Bishop's Palace; enclosed land forming the eastern and northern sides of the site of his abbey, including a part of the parochial churchyard, which was in the monastic precincts;² demolished a number of houses occupied by tenants of the vill of Burgh, and made a deer park.³

(ii) LADY MARGARET BEAUFORT AND ABBOT KIRKTON.

Kirkton's park was approached by a conspicuous gate bearing his rebus. This building, which was decorated in the style of the gateway of St. John's College, Cambridge, where⁴ Lady Margaret's particular white daisies are displayed beside the Beaufort portcullis and the Tudor rose, serves to recall Kirkton's relations with Lady Margaret Beaufort,⁵ the mother of Henry VII, whose favourite country residence was some fifteen miles away at Colly Weston in the county of Northampton.

(iii) THE ABBOT'S QUARRELS.

Many of the heads of monasteries a little before the dissolution were notorious for their quarrels and law-suits, and Kirkton was evidently a litigious man.

In 1503, he was summoned to the king's presence on the charge of hunting in the company of the famous lawyer and financier Master Empson, in the king's forest without permission. The forest mentioned was presumably Cliffe Park, of which David Philip was keeper, not Nassaburgh, which had been disafforested in John's reign.⁶ The abbot had demanded, reasonably enough, rent and service for Philip's manor of Thornhaugh,⁷ which was held of the abbot by knight's service, and this charge of trespass was evidently a reprisal.

¹ See *Cal. Rot. Pat.* 1497 Membrane 19(5).

² See the agreement between abbot William Gyenge and the parishioners of Peterborough according them the right of burial in the precincts. N.R.S. IX. pp. 219 sq.

³ Part of this park, afterwards known as St. John's Close, may be seen in the field between Vineyard Road, Fengate and Granby Street. The site of the deer park also embraced Tout Hill close and the Vineyard close situate to the north of the abbey fruit garden known as the Vineyard. It has been suggested that the prior of the monastery had a lodging in part of this site, and that this dwelling was adapted as a deanery after the erection of the cathedral. The only definite evidence that the prior had a garden here, will be found in the 1538 Court Roll (see below, p. 61), where an order is recorded "that Robert Hakeman shall well and sufficiently clense and scower the common dreyn from 'Mr. Pryour's garden into Swannespole.'" On the other hand there is evidence that at the time of the election of William de Ramsey, Kirkton's predecessor as abbot, the prior had an apartment near the cloisters. See *Book of Roger Bird*, f. 72.

⁴ Algernon Cecil, *Life of Robert Cecil*, p. 13.

⁵ That Kirkton sometimes appealed to the king's mother, for advice and support in his litigation, is shewn by certain payments recorded in the two surviving account rolls of his receiver during 1503-5.

⁶ Gunton, p. 154.

⁷ The patent rolls (1506, m.8., (14)) shew that not long afterwards, on July 19, 1506, the king granted for good service in survivorship to David Philip, knight of the body, and David Cecil, the office of keeper of the park called Cliffe Park. For David Philip, see below, pp. xlviii and lii. The litigiousness of certain monastic heads



PETERBOROUGH ABBEY
The New Building from the South-West

Photograph by the Editor



PETERBOROUGH ABBEY
Interior of the New Building

Photograph by the Editor

We learn in the account rolls of his receiver that the abbot paid £20 2s. 0d. in expenses, while travelling to London to see the king, a fine of £20, and the sum of 41s. to the king's mother "for having her counsel in the matter".

The same year he was involved in another law-suit with his deputy steward, Richard Burton, tenant of the abbot's grange at Biggin near Oundle. The subject of dispute was the common pasture between Biggin and Benefield, which the abbot had been unable to enclose. He won his suit, but it cost him £14 19s. 10d. in expenses and here again he sought the advice of the king's mother.

In the following year he was indicted by Sir John Hussey¹ for conniving at the escape of one William Martyn from his prison at Peterborough. This case cost him £113 14s. 0d. including £13 14s. 10d. "for the abbot's indulgence² and for having counsel in this matter. The receiver's account contains the observation: "may God forgive this accusation, for it was unjust".³

In 1503, the abbot sent his royal counsellor a Christmas present. The Queen mother at Colley Weston⁴ received two great oxen from his country lodging at Eyebury Manor, thirty sheep (60s.); six calves, (24s.); six swans, (48s.); and 24 capons, bought in Lincolnshire Holland, (16s. 10d.); a useful contribution to the Royal Christmas dinner. Money presents or tips were given at the same time to members of her household.

(iv) VISITATION OF THE MONASTERY BY THE BISHOP OF LINCOLN.

At the episcopal visitation by Bishop Wm. Atwater of Lincoln in 1518,⁵ the monks complained that the enclosure of the new park obstructed their customary right of way to their cell at Oxney, where they went for bloodletting or relaxation from the austerities of their life. The enclosure, they said, obliged them to go to Oxney by unusual and inconvenient ways. Besides, he made them rise for matins in the night, while they had previously had them by day, and he granted them leave so late in the day that they had little time for holiday. Robert of Swaffham, the Peterborough historian,⁶ recorded that in the early part of the 13th century, the bloodletting used to be carried out in the Farmery, when the patients had better meals than those in the Frater, but at the date

before the dissolution was frequent. Musard, a Worcester monk, complained of the prior of that cathedral that "he kept great hospitality upon our chancellor and bishop's officers, on serjeants and attornies of Westminster Hall on doctors and proctors of the Arches with great fees, for he has most of his time been at law with gentlemen the convent and tenants on account of the affection he has to his kindred and servants. He gave to them the alms the monastery was bound to give. *L. and P.* vol. X, p. 75.

¹ Father of Sir Wm. Hussey. See below pp. xlix and l.

² A.R. account 1504-5. See also the indictment of abbot William de Ramsey at his own sessions of the peace, 18 January 1480-1, for permitting the escape of a felon from his gaol, *Roger Bird*, fo. 117.

³ See *Pat. Rolls* 1506, May 13. M.20(2). Pardon to Robert abbot of Peterborough for the evasion and escape from prison of William Marten of Peterborough, yeoman.

⁴ A.R. account, 1503-4.

⁵ See Professor A. Hamilton Thompson, *Lincoln Record Society*, Vol. 33, pp. lvij-lxi. I am indebted to Professor Thompson for allowing me to take notes from his transcripts of the proceedings at this visitation, which are to be published by the Lincolnshire Record Society. Vol. III of his second series of *Visitations in the Diocese of Lincoln*, 1517-1531.

⁶ See *Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Varii*, edit. Joseph Sparke, 1727, p. 110, Abbot Robert de Lindsey, 1214-22.

of the bishop's visitation in 1518, the Farmery, the dorter and even the vaults in the conventual church, were in a ruinous state through the abbot's neglect.

There were other complaints about the mismanagement of the farmery. No house was prepared for sick brethren, nor any single beds for invalids to lie separately. Brother Robert Beverley, sitting there, did not know how to eat with his brethren, and he had to be allotted a separate room, and to be discharged from service in the choir. The sick had too little wholesome food and drink, (a pennyworth of food only), and those "languishing in extremis" were even at times denied the sacrament of the eucharist. There was no house for lepers, or for others suffering from infectious diseases, save only the farmery.

The frater too was mismanaged, the bread and beer were bad, the meat ration was very small, and there was no flavour in the fish.¹

Rationing and billeting arrangements were quite inadequate for the guests in the hostry, and there are ominous references to lean sheep, lambing ewes and measly pork. But the bitterest complaints were about the thin watery beer. History, we are tempted to say, repeats itself. The best bread was made from grain that had not been properly thrashed. The beer was too thin. The number of brewings was inadequate. The brethren at Oxney complained that if brewings were neglected for two or three days, they did not have any drink, unless they paid for it themselves. It was said that a certain Papal bull provided that, if the abbot did not provide healthy drink for his monks, he ought to be excommunicated.

The monks appear to have regarded the monastery as a kind of "country club" or inn, where they could enjoy themselves. The sub-cellarer ran a bar where the brethren drank in unlicensed hours. He was ordered to allow none of the brethren to drink wine at the bar after 7 p.m. in winter, and 8 p.m. in summer. Sitting up late must be discouraged, or the monks would not perform their usual religious offices in the night. Too often the monks went visiting in the vill without permission, and they took with them presents of food which should have been given to the poor.

Several specific charges were made in the course of this visitation. The elder brethren misbehaved in the choir during the services, (they were wanton and dissolute), instead of setting a good example to their juniors. The sacrist was notoriously immoral. He had failed to visit the estates, his lands, tenements and woods were utterly neglected, and he had stolen jewels from St. Oswald's shrine to give to his women. He and the precentor sowed discord between the abbot and brethren; the precentor had abused his office. Brother Robert Easton had taken various jewels, and no-one knew where they were. The precentor kept in his hands the office of warden of the altar of the Holy Cross. He received the emoluments therefrom, but did nothing in that office.

The prior was not chosen by the convent, as he ought to have been. He neglected his duty of celebrating in the chapel above the Charnel for the souls of the departed. He ought to have had £16 a year for the supervision of lands and tenements, but the present prior did not receive the income, nor did he supervise the lands, but left all such matters to

¹ The fish was presumably the usual fish of the stewponds, bream, carp and luce. If it were more tasteless than usual, it must have been tasteless indeed.



THE BISHOP'S PALACE
Heaven's Gate Chamber



KIRKTON'S GATE
(Leading to former Deer Park)

Photograph by the Editor

the abbot, and sat at table with him. It does not seem that at this date, if ever, the prior had a separate dwelling house in the monastery.¹

The complaints against the abbot himself were not concerned with his moral character, but especially his excessive love of power. He was a noted pluralist. It was alleged that he kept in his own hands the offices of almoner, bursar, infirmarian, hostiary, sub-cellarer and master of the works, and was unwilling to depute brethren to occupy these offices, contrary to the custom of the monastery, although there were plenty who could discharge the duties well. When he did appoint them, it was often against the wishes of the majority. He was most reluctant to account to the monks for his receipts. When anything was wanting in any office, there was no officer to whom the brethren could speak, as a result of which the offices were in a state of dilapidation, especially the house of the master of the works, whose windows ought to be repaired.

The lands and tenements outside the monastery belonging to the convent were in a ruinous state, although the abbot was keen enough to repair the tenements of the abbacy.

Although at the time of his admission he had sworn to observe all the praiseworthy customs of the monastery, he had infringed them all. He had, without consent of the monks, sold wood each year to the value of 100 marks or more. He had also sold wood belonging to the bursar's office to the value of £50, and kept the money for his own purposes. He gave away the monastery's goods to his brother. He was impatient and bad tempered. His hot temper "was a hindrance of a hundred marks a year, and of friendship between brethren".

The abbot had apparently little use for studious monks, and he thoroughly neglected their education. The novices were quite untaught. He had lost interest in the grammar school, which he had founded at Kirton, his birthplace, and left the appointment of its master to the abbot of Swineshead. Few, if any, of his monks were students at the universities, as they had often been before his time.

The bishop's visitors had caustic comments to make on the abbot's love of money, and control of the monks' common funds, and they recommended annual auditors to restrain him. The truth was that much was sacrificed to his inordinate passion for building, which required more money than he had at his disposal.

As Professor Hamilton Thompson has pointed out, the abbot required all his own funds, and those of the monks as well, to complete his elaborate new buildings.²

(v) ABBOT KIRKTON AND HIS PETERBOROUGH TENANTS.

In the records of the Court of Star Chamber is the report of a case "*The Abbot of Peterborough v. Power and others*," which sheds a good deal

¹ But see footnote, p. 10.

² Simon Gunton's account of the visitation is somewhat different. He says:—In his 19th year, which was anno 1515 on July 8, William then bishop of Lincoln visited this monastery in which visitation many things out of order were complained of and rectified; amongst these are the most remarkable. That one John Walpool a monk was seditious amongst his brethren, that he had stolen out of S. Oswald's shrine certain jewels, and what he could elsewhere lay his hands on, and given them to women in the town. That one Reginald Bray . . . should have a due proportion of diet for number of dishes. That the monks haunted a tavern near the monastery, and gave themselves to singing and dancing in the dormitory till 10 or 11 o'clock at night to the trouble of the rest.

of light on the strained relations between the abbot and his neighbours in the Vill. The tenants, all men of the vill, and defendants in this action, had a number of grievances. Their churchyard, they said, situated in the monastic precincts, by an agreement made a hundred years ago between abbot William Gyenge and the parishioners,¹ had now been desecrated.² Some had lost their homes, and others their common rights in Burgh Little Fen or Flag Fen, which was the common of pasture for the tenants of the Vill, where the abbot pastured too many sheep.³

The abbot informed the court that his high steward, Sir Thomas Lovell,⁴ or his deputy, Richard Burton,⁵ presided over the court leet within the manor and town of Peterborough, in which "he appointed able and discreet persons to exercise and occupy the offices of constables, dozers, ale tasters and searchers of victuals within the same town. The abbot's refusal to allow his tenants to nominate at least one half of these officers, and more especially the affeerors,⁶ who assessed the ameracements imposed on those who had committed breaches of the assizes or byelaws, had provoked a riot.

(vi) ABBOT KIRKTON AND CARDINAL WOLSEY.

Although abbot Kirkton had tendered his resignation at the time of Bishop Atwater's visitation, it did not take effect. Atwater's report⁷ had shewn that Kirkton's government was anything but good, but the control of a bishop over an important monastery was not very effective, for the abbot remained in office for ten years after the most unsatisfactory state of his house had been disclosed.

In August, 1526, Cardinal Wolsey,⁸ in exercise of his legatine authority, sent John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, to Peterborough, with instructions to put the utmost pressure on the abbot to resign. Wolsey was not so much concerned with the reformation of the monastery, as with the collection of money to defray the heavy expenses of building his two "Cardinal colleges" in Ipswich and Oxford.⁹

He had persuaded Pope Clement VII and the king to consent to the suppression of about forty religious houses with fewer than seven inmates, including Daventry in the county of Northampton, that he might devote

¹ See N.R.S., IX., 219.

² For *The Abbot of Peterborough v. Power and others* see Selden Society, Select Cases in the Court of Star Chamber, II, pp. 123-142.

³ The depositions were taken before Sir John Hussey, the abbot's high bailiff. See below, pp. xlix-l, and Sir Robert Clements who made the abbot's proffers at the Exchequer. See below, pp. 17-18.

⁴ See below, p. xlvii.

⁵ See below, p. xlviii.

⁶ The appointment of affeerors was not mentioned in the proceedings but is referred to in the presentment of the grand inquest at an earlier court leet. This question will be discussed in a volume of records of the Leet.

⁷ For details of the offences alleged see *Visitation of Religious Houses in the diocese of Lincoln*, by A. Hamilton Thompson, Lincs. Record Society, Vol. 33, pp. lvj to lxi, and above pp. xi-xiii.

⁸ See *L. and P. Hen. VIII*, Vol. IV(ii) p. 1062. In quoting the calendars, the editor has given the page numbers and not the paragraph numbers.

⁹ See N.R.S. Vol. XIII, p. ix; M. Creighton, *The Life of Thomas Wolsey*, 1888, p. 141.

their revenues to educational purposes¹ but the sums thus realised were insufficient to defray the cost of his grandiose schemes. He ordered the bishop of Lincoln to obtain from the abbot a contribution of two thousand marks. The abbot could raise such a sum of money by letting the estates of his monastery upon leases for long terms of years at very low rents,² and by receiving from the prospective tenants large immediate fines, which could be paid to Wolsey. This would have the effect of diminishing for a long time the annual income of the monastery, and Kirkton was reluctant to comply with the legatine demand.

There follows the record³ of some hard bargaining. Abbot Kirkton demurred, promised the amount, (or the bishop said he did), went back on his promise, and "sought obliviousness". Next he suggested resigning, but again he "swerved and warbled in his words", and then he grudgingly offered first "a corner in Cardinal's college", then £400, then even £1000 to escape the necessity of resigning and having a stranger at the head of the monastery. The bishop was in a strong position to bargain, for the abbot's unpopularity among his own monks was well known, and it would have been fatal to talk of resigning in their presence, so a sum was offered "as large as the place could bear" and later four hundred marks or even five hundred were offered with reservations. At one stage the Cardinal, to whom the offer was referred, seems to have nearly accepted it.

(vii) RESIGNATION OF ABBOT KIRKTON. ELECTION OF JOHN BOROUGH.

Four months elapsed, and, on 8th December 1527, two correspondents⁴ wrote to Wolsey that they had heard he intended to remove the prior of Tynemouth, and make him abbot of Peterborough. On 7th November, 1527,⁵ Sir Francis Bryan wrote to the abbot thanking him for his good cheer, when the writer and his company were with him. It was not until 9th March, 1528, that Wolsey's servant Dr. William Bennet⁶ was able to write to the cardinal "The abbot resigned this morning⁷ on my declaring to him your Grace's pleasure by mouth, and I declared the house to be void, and intimated to the convent that your Grace had sent by me the King's licence to proceed to an election on Wednesday next."

The whole convent, he said, except four or five, were fully determined upon the election of Brother Fraunceys. Wolsey would see the

¹ *Ibid.*, p. 141. John Stow's annals, 1631, p. 522.

² The letting of estates by the abbot, and afterwards by the bishop and the dean and chapter will be discussed later. It seems clear that the actual rents payable were stabilized at an early date, and that estates were let generally at the same rents for centuries, but the amounts of the fines payable on the grant of leases continually increased, to the benefit of existing office holders, and to the detriment of their successors.

³ *L. and P.*, IV(ii), p. 1062.

⁴ W. Franklyn and Sir Wm. Bulmer. *L. and P.*, IV, ii, p. 1572.

⁵ *Ibid.* p. 1602.

⁶ *Ibid.* p. 1797.

⁷ See *L. and P.* XVII, ii, p. 258, for proof that Kirkton received a pension. A book of payments by the Treasurer of Augmentations for the year 34 Hen. VIII [1542-3]. Payment of pensions, anno 33, arranged under the various houses, and made in the case of all larger pensions with a deduction of one fourth part detained for the loan money :—Peterburghe Robt. Kyrton alias Marchaunte, 9 May, 19 Oct. See also account of Sir Edw. North, treasurer of Court of Augmentations from Mich. 31 Hen. VIII to Mich. 35 Hen. VIII in which a pension for the term of his life is paid to Robert Kyrton, religious of Peterborough.

awkwardness, if he detained the king's *congé d'élire* from them, and caused two of the monks to come up to London to obtain the king's licence. He would have to prorogue the election, which was to have taken place on the following Wednesday, to some other day, and would defer showing the convent the licence, until he heard from Wolsey, unless he could induce the monks to compromit [*i.e.* to delegate] the election to Wolsey personally, without promising them that either [Dan] Boston¹ or [Dan] Fraunceys, [the two monks favoured by the convent], should be chosen. He would obey Wolsey's commands about the entertainment of Brother Borough [*i.e.* Chambers] to be elected as abbot.

The reason for this manipulation of the election by Wolsey's agent was that the cardinal had made up his mind that John Borough was the man who would be most likely to carry out his wishes. When this particular monk was introduced to Wolsey is not known. Later records show that he had a powerful friend in Sir John Russell², afterwards Earl of Bedford, one of the favoured officers of the privy chamber of the king, who had a house at Thornhaugh not far from Peterborough, and it is possible that Russell recommended Borough to Wolsey.

The petition for the *congé d'élire*³ for the election of a new abbot was dated 9th March, 1528. On 13th March⁴ Kirkton wrote to the cardinal that having heard from Dr. Bennet, the cardinal's agent, that either Dan Fraunceys or Dan Boston was to be his successor, he had resigned. He had no doubt that the convent would have chosen brother Fraunceys, but for the persuasion of Dr. Bennet, who had induced them to compromit the election to Wolsey. He trusted firmly that Wolsey, in accordance with his former promise, would choose brother Fraunceys, who was a good religious man, and of gentle condition. He had shown his mind to Dr. Bennet about his pension.⁵

In the meantime, the cardinal sent for John Borough. On 16th March, 1528, Thomas Heneage,⁶ one of the officers of the king's privy chamber, the groom of the stole, wrote to Wolsey that Borough, one of the monks at Peterborough, had come to London. The convent, he said, had invited Wolsey to decide whether Borough or another should be abbot; and, he added, "He promises you two thousand marks towards your great building at Oxford."

On 23rd March, 1528,⁷ the royal assent was given to the election of John Borough as "abbot of the Benedictine monastery of Peterborough", and the prior and convent⁸ formally petitioned Wolsey, praying for his assent to the election by Wolsey, to confirm his own choice, thus accepting as meekly as they could the "*fait accompli*". Borough granted the

¹ Probably William Benson, afterwards Dean of Westminster. See N.R.S. Vol. XIII, p. xxvij.

² See below, p. lxxxiii.

³ *L. and P.*, IV(2), p. 1797.

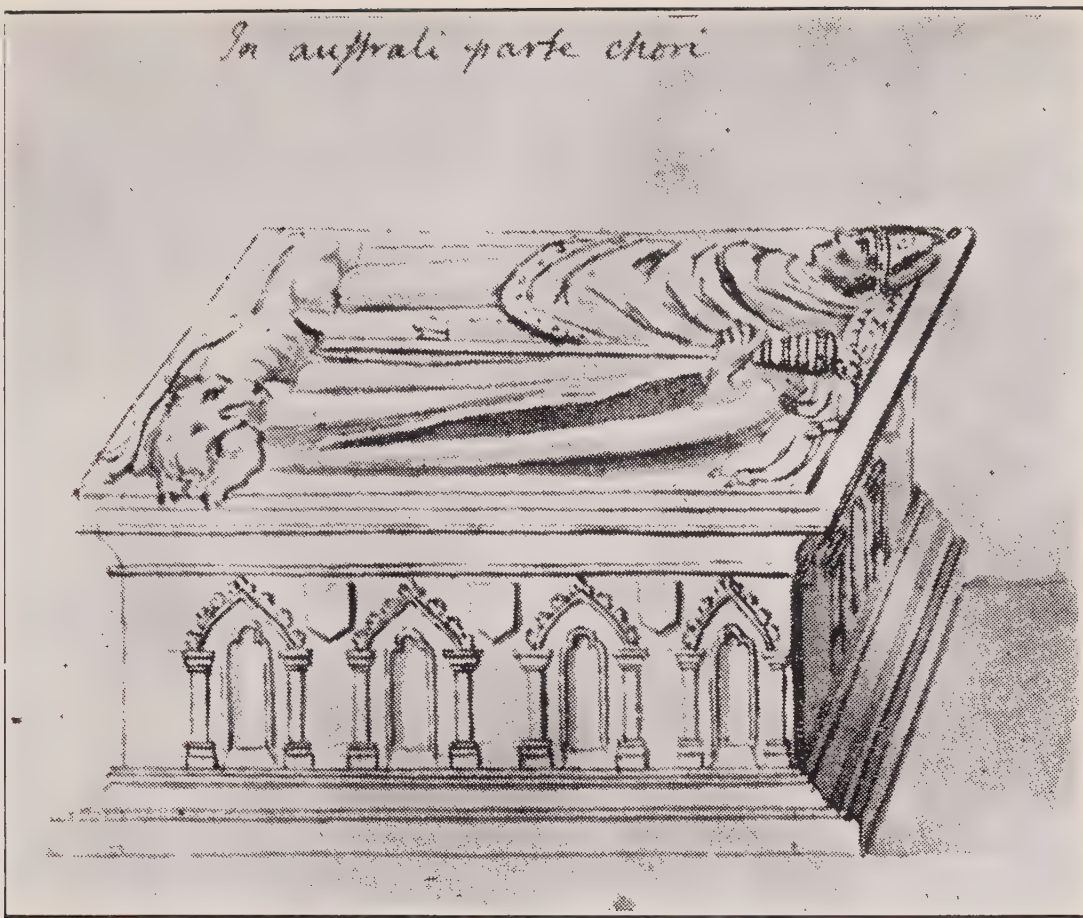
⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 1799.

⁵ Subsequent records shew that Kirkton or another monk with the same name was after his resignation an ordinary monk in the monastery until it was surrendered, as a monk named Robert Kirkton was still drawing his pension after the dissolution. See below, p. 22.

⁶ *L. and P.*, IV(2), p. 1806. At the date of the surrender of the monastery Heneage was one of the abbot's stewards in Lincolnshire. See below, p. 16.

⁷ *L. and P.*, IV(2), p. 1809. Pat. 19 Hen. VIII, p. 1., m. 20.

⁸ *L. and P.*, IV(2), p. 1811.



TOMB OF JOHN CHAMBERS

Last Abbot and first Bishop of Peterborough

Before mutilation by Cromwell's soldiers (Brit. Mus. Add. Ms. 39681, taken from a 17th century manuscript in the Finch-Hatton Collection)



TOMB OF JOHN CHAMBERS IN 1946

Photograph by the Editor

customary pension to be paid out of the monastery funds to a clerk of the king's nomination, viz : Thomas Butt,¹ until he should be promoted to a benefice by the abbot. A pension of 100s. was still being paid him out of the Court of Augmentations, during the reign of Philip and Mary in 1556.²

Borough was soon called upon to redeem his promise. On 18th May, 1528,³ he wrote to Thomas Heneage that he had received his letters by Mr. Villers desiring him to send the cardinal 1000 marks. He was "so sore charged" that he could not do it. He had paid £100 to his old master, [Abbot Kirkton], and at the beginning of this term he had sent by the hands of Mr. Montagu, [*i.e.* Thomas Montagu, his attorney,⁴ the father of Edward Montagu the later Chief Justice], to the cardinal, "for the old father debt of the monastery", £100. He had paid the king £100 for [granting the convent right of] free election, and for restitution of his temporalities, and he had paid nearly £140 for the subsidy due at the previous Candlemas. He had sent £100 to the cardinal, by his servant, Mr. Wylliers.⁵ He had received only £1000 from his old master [Abbot Kirkton], and Dan Fraunceys spent £100 on his election, when Borough was in London. By Wolsey's command he had to make a doctor of divinity at Midsummer, which would cost him over £20, and a bachelor of divinity, which would cost him £10. He must pay his old master's [Kirkton's] pension, and he must keep Sturbridge Fair,⁶ which would cost him 200 marks. The livelihood of his house was never so far in decay, and he was reluctant to borrow.

(viii) CARDINAL WOLSEY'S VISIT TO PETERBOROUGH.

Two years afterwards Wolsey was in disgrace. The legatine authority, which he had exercised, although his appointment as a papal legate in England had originally been approved by the king, had brought about his downfall, for when the king quarrelled with the pope, Wolsey was alleged to have incurred the penalties of a *premunire* in asserting or maintaining the Papal jurisdiction in England. He forfeited thereby all his great offices of state and his possessions, but he was allowed by the king to retain the archbishopric of York, and to proceed to his province.⁷ On 28th March, 1530, a letter⁸ was sent under the king's privy seal to abbot John, who had adopted before that date, the surname of Chambers, asking him to shew hospitality to Wolsey on his journey to his province of York, "as he could not be so speedily furnished before the feast of Easter next, but would have to pause on the road".

George Cavendish,⁹ Wolsey's servant and biographer described this visit during Passion week. Wolsey rode to Hendon, a place belonging to the abbot of Westminster, and next he removed to a place called the

¹ *L. and P.*, IV(2), p. 1866. The king's physician, who was sent by the king to attend Wolsey during his last illness.

² See below, p. 53, annuitas Thome Buttes, c. s.

³ *L. and P.* IV, (2), p. 1882.

⁴ See below pp. xxxvii and xlix.

⁵ It seems possible that Villiers, the servant of Bishop John Borowe or Chambers, was a relative of the famous Duke of Buckingham. See *N.R.S.* Vol. XIII, p. lxi.

⁶ The accounts of the abbot's receiver shew that large purchases of provisions were made for the monastery at Sturbridge Fair.

⁷ See John Stow's annals, 1631, p. 555.

⁸ *L. and P.*, IV, pt. 3., p. 2829.

⁹ See edit. Alcuin Press, 1930, p. 135.

Rye, where Lady Parr lay. The next day he rode to Royston, and lodged in the monastery there; and the next he removed to Huntingdon, and there lodged in the abbey.

From Huntingdon he removed to Peterborough and he lodged also within the abbey on Palm Sunday. He stayed there until the Thursday in Easter week,¹ with all his train, the greater number of whom went to board wages in the town. He had twelve carts to carry his own stuff, which came from Cardinal college at Oxford,² where he had sixty carts to carry such necessities as were required for his building there.

Upon Palm Sunday he went in procession with the monks, bearing his palm, setting forth God's service right honorably, with such singing men³ as he then had remaining with him. And upon Maundy Thursday he made his maundy in our Lady's chapel [of the monastery], having fifty-nine poor men whose feet he then washed, wiped and kissed. Each of these poor men had twelve pence in money, three ells of canvas to make them shirts, a pair of new shoes, a cast of bread, three red herrings and three white herrings, and the odd person had two shillings. Upon Easter Day in the morning he arose to the Resurrection, and that day he went in procession in his cardinal's vestments, with his hat and hood upon his head, and he himself sang there the high mass very devoutly, and granted clean remission to all the hearers, and there continued all the holidays.

(ix) WOLSEY'S RECEPTION BY WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM AT MILTON.

Intending to remove from thence, Wolsey sent Cavendish to Sir William Fitzwilliam,⁴ "a knight who dwelt within three or four miles of Peterborough", to provide him there a lodging until Monday next following. . . He took his journey from Peterborough upon the Thursday in Easter week to Master Fitzwilliam's, where he was joyously received, and had most worthy and honourable entertainment, at the sole charge and expenses of the said Master Fitzwilliam, during all the time when he was there. Thus Wolsey "continued there until the Monday next following, where there lacked no good cheer or costly viands, both of wine and other goodly entertainment, so that upon the said Monday, Wolsey departed [from Milton] unto Stamford, where he lay all that night, and the next day he removed from thence unto Grantham, and was lodged in the house of a gentleman called Master Hall."⁵

(x) THE DIVORCE AND FUNERAL OF QUEEN KATHERINE OF ARAGON.

On 13th July, 1530,⁶ John abbot of Peterborough, John abbot of Croyland, Robert abbot of Thorney, and the abbot of Bury, joined in the petition by the spiritual and temporal lords of England to Pope Clement VII praying him to consent to the king's desires that he should declare the nullity of his marriage with Katherine, the widow of his brother

¹ Easter Day was 17 April old stile and 6 April new stile. See letter dated 18 April (O.S.) 1530 from Magnus to Wolsey acknowledging a letter from the latter dated at Peterborough on April 12th (Tuesday before Easter O.S.), in which he asked for the loan of Magnus's house at Sibthorpe, his own at Southwell being out of order. *L. and P.* IV, p. 2848.

² See N.R.S. Vol. XIII, p. ix.

³ Cavendish, *Life of Wolsey*, p. 136. The spelling is modernised.

⁴ An account of Sir William Fitzwilliam will be given in the introduction to the third volume of Tudor Records of Peterborough.

⁵ Hall of Grantham was a member of a well-known Grantham family, and the present vestry on the N.E. side of Grantham church was the Hall chantry chapel, founded early in the 16th century. (From a note by A.H.T.)

⁶ *L. and P.* IV, pt. 3, p. 2929.

Arthur, and make invalid the papal dispensation whereby this marriage had been legalised. They pointed out the disastrous consequences if this divorce were delayed.

The greatest event during Chambers' abbacy was the burial of Queen Katherine in the minster church. It is often alleged¹ that the abbey church was preserved as a cathedral by the king as a memorial to his first wife. Katherine died at Kimbolton² on 7th January, 1536, under circumstances that aroused grave suspicions of poisoning. Chapuys, the Emperor's ambassador, who visited her shortly before her death, found that she had been troubled with vomiting and pain in the stomach for a week. She was so wasted that she could not support herself, either on her feet or sitting in bed. During the four days that he was with her, she was much better, but two days after his departure news came to the king that she had relapsed and died in twelve hours. He hoped the same fate would not befall the princess Mary.

Immediate arrangements were made for her funeral. On 11th January Cromwell sent his servant Ralph Sadler to the king suggesting how the ceremony³ should be carried out. The king said there need be no hearse at St. Paul's, it would cost more than was requisite or needful. Sadler pointed out that the king's sister had one, but the king replied that she was a queen, and as [Catherine] the princess dowager was to be buried at Peterborough with so great solemnization, in the presence of the Emperor's ambassador, there was no need of a hearse at St. Paul's. It would not be necessary to give any mourning to the French ambassador, but with the rest of the suggested arrangements he was satisfied.

The queen's body was enclosed in a leaden coffin on January 15th, and borne to the chapel of Kimbolton, where vigils for the dead and masses were said from time to time until Thursday, January 27th, 1536. After mass on that day the body was carried from the chapel and put on a wagon to be conveyed to Peterborough.

The procession started in the following order. First, sixteen priests in surplices rode on horseback, having a gilded latten cross borne before them; after them rode several gentlemen, the maitre d'hotel and chamberlain, with their rods of office in their hands, and by their sides nine or ten heralds with mourning hoods, wearing their coats of arms. After them followed fifty servants of the gentlemen, bearing torches, and in the middle of them was the wagon, upon which the body was drawn by six horses, all covered with black cloth to the ground. The wagon was covered with black velvet, in the midst of which was a great silver cross, and within was stretched a cloth of gold friese with a cross of crimson on velvet. Before and behind the wagon stood two gentlemen ushers with mourning hoods, looking into the wagon, round which were four banners of crimson taffeta, two of which bore the arms of the queen, one those of England, and one the arms of her first husband, prince Arthur. There were also four great golden standards, on one of which was painted the Trinity, on the second Our Lady, on the third St. Katherine and on the fourth St. George. The banners were carried by

¹ The editor's opinion is that the monastic church was actually preserved by the influence with the king of John Russell, first earl of Bedford. See below, p. lxxxiii.

² A full description of the ceremony at her funeral was preserved in the archives at Vienna, from which our account is taken. See *L. and P.*, X, pp. 104-6.

³ *Ibid.* Vol. X, p. 27.

four heralds, and the standards by four gentlemen. Then followed seven ladies, as chief mourners, upon hackneys, that of the first being harnessed with black velvet, and the others with black cloth. After the ladies followed the wagon of the king's gentlemen, and after them on hackneys came nine ladies, wives of knights. Then followed the wagon of the Queen's chambermaids, then her maids to the number of thirty-six, and in their wake followed certain servants on horseback.

In this order the funeral cortège proceeded to the abbey of Sawtry, where the royal corpse was received by the abbot and monks, who placed it in the choir of the church under a canopy under an "estalage" with four hundred and eight candles. Next day a solemn mass was chanted in Sawtry abbey by the bishop of Ely. After mass the body was borne in the same order to the abbey of Peterborough, where, at the door of the church, it was honourably received by the bishops of Lincoln, Ely and Rochester, the abbots of Peterborough, Ramsey, Crowland, Thorney, Walden and Thame, who, wearing their mitres and hoods, accompanied it in procession, till it was placed under the *chappelle ardente* which was prepared for it there, upon which were placed about a thousand candles. Round the chapel eighteen banners waved, of which one bore the arms of the Emperor, a second those of England, and others included those of the King's mother, prince Arthur, the queen of Portugal (sister of Katherine), Spain, Arragon and Sicily, and those of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, who married the daughter of Pedro the Cruel. There were also a number of little pennons, and round about the chapel, in great gold letters, was written as the device of the good lady, "*Humble et loyale*".

Solemn vigils were said that day, and on the morrow three masses were celebrated by three bishops, the first by the bishop of Rochester, with the abbot of Thame as deacon, and the abbot of Peterborough as sub-deacon; the third by the bishop of Lincoln, with the bishop of Llandaff as deacon and the bishop of Ely as sub-deacon, the other bishops and abbots assisting at the said masses in their pontificals, so the ceremony was very sumptuous.

The chief mourner was lady Eleanor, daughter of the duke of Suffolk and the French Queen, and niece of Henry VIII. She was conducted to the offering by the Comptroller and Mr. Gostwick, who was the new receiver of the moneys which the king levied from the church.¹ After the offering the bishop of Rochester preached. . . . After mass the body was buried in a grave at the lowest step of the high altar, over which was put a simple black cloth. The memorial placed over her grave was demolished when Oliver Cromwell's soldiers visited Peterborough in 1643, but it has been replaced since by a modern memorial tablet and the banners of a Queen of England and the houses of Castile, Aragon and Leon have been hung above it.

¹ He was treasurer of first fruits and tenths. See below, p. lxxii.

CHAPTER II.

THE KING AS SUPREME HEAD OF THE ANGLICAN CHURCH.

(i) THE CLERGY AND THE PREMUNIRE.

The reasons for the abolition of the papal power and the dissolution or surrender of the monasteries and other houses of religion in England, are suggested in the preambles to the statutes,¹ the writings of certain annalists and historians,² and the great collection of letters and papers illustrating the reign of Henry VIII.

Hall says :

“ The whole clergy of England had ever supported and maintained the legatine power of the cardinal, wherefore the king’s counsel learned plainly that they were all in the premunire.” The king, like a prudent prince, first began with the cardinal, casting him, by the law of premunire out of his goods and possessions. . . . After this the king, proceeding further, caused the rest of the spiritual lords to be called by process into the King’s Bench ; as the whole clergy of England, in supporting and maintaining the legatine power of the cardinal³ were all entangled in the premunire, and therefore were called into the king’s bench to answer. But the prelates in convocation at Canterbury concluded among themselves a humble submission in writing, and offered the king a subsidy, or contribution, that he would be their good lord, and release them of the premunire by Act of Parliament, first to be gathered in the province of Canterbury a hundred thousand pounds, and in the province of York eighteen thousand eight hundred and forty pounds and ten pence, which offer was accepted and their pardon promised. In this submission the clergy called the king “ Supreme head of the church of England,” which they never confessed before, whereupon “ many thinges followed after as you shall heare.”

Hall⁴ goes on to speak of the efforts made by the bishops to levy the sum promised in convocation. The bishop of London called before him all the priests, as well chantry and parish priests as parsons and vicars, and charitably exhorted them to bear their parts out of their livelihood towards the sum granted, but he was answered that twenty nobles a year was but a poor living for a priest, when victuals and everything was so dear, that poverty enforced them to say Nay !, beside that they never offended in the premunire, for they never meddled with the cardinal’s faculties : “ Let the bysshoppes and abbottes, which have offended, pay.”

If the monastic register of John Chambers had survived, we might have discovered what was the proportion of the subsidy the abbot of Peterborough agreed to pay on behalf of his monastery.

(ii) FIRSTFRUITS WITHHELD FROM THE POPE.

An act was passed⁵ at a Parliament⁶ held on 15th January, and prorogued till the tenth of April 1532, that bishops should pay no more

¹ See Statutes of the Realm, Vol. III *passim*.

² See *inter alia* :—Hall’s chronicle, 1548 (1809 edit.) ; John Stow’s Annals, 1631 ; The Acts and Monuments of the Church, by John Foxe, p. 533 ; Thomas Fuller, D.D. The Church History of Britain, Vol. II, 48 (edit. 1868).

³ See Hall, p. 774. John Stow’s annals, p. 559.

⁴ *Ibid.* 783.

⁵ Stat. 23 Hen. VIII, cap. 20, *Statutes of the Realm*, Vol. iii, p. 385. John Stow’s *Annals*, 1631, p. 560.

⁶ Hall, p. 785.

annates [*i.e.* first fruits] or money to the pope for bulls in their favour. It was recited in the preamble to this statute :

“ that great and inestimable sums of money [had] been daily conveyed out of the realm, to the impoverishment of the same, and especially such sums of money as the pope, his predecessors, and the court of Rome, for a long time, had theretofore taken from all and singular spiritual persons who were named . . . to be archbishops or bishops within the realm of England, under the title of annates otherwise called first fruits. . . . ”

It was further alleged :

“ that there had passed out of the realm into the court of Rome since the second year of the reign of Henry the seventh [1486-7] until 1532, under the names of annates or first-fruits paid for the expedition of bulls of archbishoprics and bishoprics, the sum of eight hundred thousand ducats, amounting in sterling to eight score thousand pounds at the least, besides other great and intolerable sums which had yearly been conveyed to the said court of Rome by many other ways and means to the great impoverishment of the realm.” ¹

Subsequently, as stated below, an annual sum of £172 3s. 5d. became payable from Peterborough monastery to the Crown for tenths.²

(iii) PROHIBITION OF APPEALS TO ROME.

The following year it was provided³ that :

appeals in cases formerly pursued to the see of Rome should thenceforth be pursued within the realm. Persons procuring processes, appeals, sentences, etc., from or to the see of Rome were to incur the penalties of premunire, under the Statute 16 Richard II cap. 5. Appeals thereafter were to be made within the realm, viz. :—

(a) from the archdeacon⁴ or his official, if the matter or cause was there begun, to the bishop diocesan of the see.

(b) if it were commenced before the bishop⁵ diocesan or his commissary, to the archbishop of each province.

(c) if it were commenced before the archdeacon or any archbishop or his commissary, to the court of Arches or audience of the same.

There was to be no appeal from the archbishop, but appeals in cases touching the king were to be made to the spiritual prelates and other abbots and priors in the upper house assembled . . . in the convocation within the province where the matter was begun.”

(iv) CANONS NOT TO BE ENFORCED CONTRARY TO THE KING'S PREROGATIVE.

“ An Act⁶ for the submission of the clergie to the kynges Majestie ”, (25 Hen. VIII, cap. 19), provided that the clergy should not make any constitution, except in Convocation, and with the king's assent. The king might assign thirty-two persons to examine former canons etc. and to approve or repeal the same with the king's assent. No canons were to

¹ The king, by this Act of 23 Hen. VIII, c. 20, was given power to compound with the pope to moderate the annates and to give or withhold his consent to the Act by letters patent. He actually gave his royal assent on 9th July, 1533.

² See below, p. 19.

³ See John Stow's annals, 1653, p. 562. *Statutes of the Realm*, 24 Hen. VIII, cap. 12, p. 427. The speaker of this Parliament was Humphrey Wingfield, whose son Robert Wingfield was one of the auditors of those possessions of Peterborough monastery which were allocated to the dean and chapter.

⁴ After the establishment of the see of Peterborough, certain archdeacons of Northampton acted as commissaries or vicars principal in spiritualities to the bishop.

⁵ The proceedings in the courts of correction and of instance in the diocese of Peterborough, will be discussed in a later volume. In the bishop's registry at Peterborough there is a large collection of records of such proceedings.

⁶ Stat. of Realm, III, 460.

be enforced contrary to the king's prerogative, and there were to be no appeals to Rome.

(v) THE KING AS SUPREME HEAD OF THE ANGLICAN CHURCH.

The Act, in which it was declared that the king should be reputed supreme head of the church, was passed in the session of Parliament, "holden¹ by prorogation at Westminster, on the third day of November" 1534. It was enacted² :

"that the king our souveraigne lorde" . . . "shallbe takyn acceptyd and reputed the onely supreme heed in erthe of the churche of England callyd *Anglicana Ecclesia*, and shall have and enjoye annexed and unyted to the ymperyall crowne of the realme aswell the title and style thereof as all honours, dignyties, preheminences, jurisdictiones, privileges, auctorities, ymunyties, profites, and commodities to the said dignytie of supreme heed of the same church belongyng and apperteyning. And that our said souveraigne lorde etc. shall have full power and auctoritie from tyme to tyme to visite,³ repressse, redresse, reforme, ordre, correct, restrayne, and amende all suche errors, heresies, abuses, offences, contemptes, and enormyties whatsoever they be, which by any maner of spirituall auctorytie or jurisdiction ought or maie lawfullye be reformyd, repressyd, ordred, redressyd, correctyd, restrayned, or amendyd moste to the pleasure of Almyghtie God, the encrease of vertue in Chrystis Religion and for the conservancy of the peace, unyte and tranquylyte of this Realme, any usage, custome, foreyne lawes, foreyne auctoryte prescripcion or anye other thinge or thinges to the contrarie hereof notwithstanding."

(vi) ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF THE KING'S SUPREMACY BY THE ABBOT AND MONKS OF PETERBOROUGH.

The first document included in this volume⁴ which is the first of three volumes of "Tudor documents relating to the monastery and cathedral of Peterborough",⁵ is the acknowledgment by the abbot and monks of Henry VIII as supreme head under Christ of the church of England.⁶ It will be noted that at the convocation of Canterbury held on 4th May, 1531, the clergy first acknowledged the king to be the chief protector, the only and supreme lord and, so far as the law of Christ would allow, the supreme head⁷ of the church of England. The abbot and monks of Peterborough made this acknowledgment on 27th July, 1534,⁸ some months before the statute was passed enacting that the king should be reputed supreme head of the church of England.

(vii) SOME LISTS OF NAMES OF THE PETERBOROUGH MONKS.

The document was signed by the abbot and forty other monks, and it is interesting to compare their names with other and earlier lists. We can refer to the list of monks receiving garments from the abbey

¹ Ibid. p. 492. 26 Henry VIII, cap. 1.

² This should be compared with the acknowledgment of supremacy made by the abbot and monks of Peterborough which is set out below, p. 1.

³ As to the appointment of Cromwell as chief visitor. See below pp. lvii-lxiii.

⁴ See below, pp. 1-3.

⁵ The second volume, N.R.S. Vol. XIII, has been published; another volume, "*Tudor bishops of Peterborough*," is in course of publication.

⁶ It is reprinted from a modern copy in the registry of the dean and chapter, and may be compared with the form of renunciation of the pope's supremacy in Burnet's *History of the Reformation* (edit. N. Pocock, 1865), Vol. IV, p. 202.

⁷ J. Lingard (5 edit.), Vol. V, pp. 559.

⁸ See below, p. 3. See also *L. and P.*, Vol. VII, p. 296, 1 June 1534 Attestation . . . of the conclusion arrived at by the convocation of York on 5 May 1534, that the bishop of Rome has no authority in England. Similar deeds by certain monasteries including Peterborough with 41 monks and Croyland with 32 monks. *Ibid.* p. 393.

chamberlain,¹ the list of pensions payable to the monks and other officers of the dissolved monastery c.1539-40,² the list of recipients of pensions or salaries in the two accounts of John Chambers, guardian of the abbey after the surrender,³ the list of pensions still being paid from the court of augmentation at the beginning of the reign of Philip and Mary;⁴ and the list of monks who were appointed the first prebendaries and petty canons of the cathedral college.⁵

(viii) PAPAL BULLS ERASED FROM PETERBOROUGH CARTULARIES.

Another effect of the acknowledgment of the king's supremacy upon the Peterborough monastic records was the striking out all papal bulls, which had been transcribed in the cartularies. They may still be seen in the Cathedral library with criss cross deletions scored across the pages.

The spanish ambassador writing to Charles V on 28th January, 1535, said :

The king has added to his titles that of the sovereign head of the church of England on earth, and it is proposed to burn all the bulls and provisions hitherto granted by the Holy See. With this view, on Sunday last, an "Augmentation friar," [Dr. George Brown], who has been appointed by the king, general of all the mendicant orders, in reward for having married the king and the lady [*sic*], preached a very solemn sermon, maintaining that the bishops and all others, who did not burn all their bulls obtained from the Holy See, and get new ones from the king, deserved very severe punishment.

¹ The complete account will be printed in a volume of "*The accounts of the abbot's receivers and obedientiaries of Peterborough Monastery*," now in course of publication. The following is a list of the monks (modern spelling) who received clothing from the abbey chamberlain during the year 1498-9. (See Chamberlain's account.)

Dan John Gent, prior, Robert Nottingham, John Burgh, John Baston senior, Thomas Burgh, John Ripon, John Tylly, Thomas London, Gilbert Holbeach, John Lincoln, William Newark, John Croyland, John Boston, John Whittlesey, William Moulton, Richard Gosberton, Thomas Deeping, Richard Sutton, Roger Ginton, Robert Peakirk, John Cambridge, John Alnwick, John Pinchbeck, Thomas York, William Ramsey, John Baston junior, Thomas Kettering, John Pytchley, William Bringhirst, Robert Warmington, William Castor, Robert Durham, William Barnack, John Burgh, John Kirton, William Bristol [Brystowe], Robert Easton, and Richard Frieston.

It will be noticed from their monastic descriptions that the majority of the monks were natives of manors belonging to the abbey or held of the abbey by knight's service.

² See below, p. 50. The payment of pensions to monks who left the monastery was no new thing. In 1518, at the time of Bishop Atwater's visitation, complaint was made that Robert Kirkton was not paying a pension to Brother John Lynfield. See Lincoln Visitations, A. H. Thompson, new series, Vol. II.

³ See below, pp. 46-8, and appendix, pp. 124 to 126.

⁴ pp. 52-3.

⁵ N.R.S., Vol. XIII, pp. 71-3.

CHAPTER III.

THE VALUATION OF PETERBOROUGH MONASTERY
FOR FIRST FRUITS AND TENTHS.(i) THE ACT PROVIDING FOR THE PAYMENT OF FIRST FRUITS AND
TENTHS TO THE KING.

“An Act¹ concerninge the paiment of firste fruites of all dignities, benefices and promocyons spirituall, and also concerninge one annual pencyon of the tenthe parte of all the possessions of the church, spirituall and temporall, granted to the kynges Highnes and his heiress” was passed in the Parliament beginning 3rd November, 1534. It was provided that the king should have from every person who after 1st January, 1535, should be nominated elected etc. to have any . . . :

bishopricke, abbacye, monasterye, priorie, college, hospitalle, archdeaconry, deanry, provostship, prebende, parsonage, vicarage, chauntrie, frechapell or other dignitie, benyfice, office spirituall within this real or elsewhere . . . or promocyon the fyrst fruytes revenewes and profits [thereof] for one year. . . . The Chancelour of Englande and Mayster of the Rolles for the tyme being jointly and severally or such other persons and parsonnes, as shall please the kinge’s Highnes, were given power to name and depute by comyssion under the greate seale comyssioners to examyne and serche for the just and true value of the said firste fruites and profites . . . the moneys received to be payed in the hanaper.”

A yearly tenth of all spiritual livings was also granted to the king to be payable at Christmas.

(ii) COUNTY COMMISSIONS FOR THE VALUATION OF THE POSSESSIONS
OF THE CHURCH.

The chancellor of England was given authority to direct into every diocese in the realm several commissions in the king’s name under his great seal :

as well to the archbishop or bishop of every diocese or to such other person or persons as the king should name and appoint . . . authorising the said commissioners . . . or three of them at the least to examine search and enquire . . . of and for the true and just . . . yearly values of all the manors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, rents, tithes, offerings, emoluments, and all other profits, as well spiritual or temporal, . . . of any archbishopric, bishopric, abbacy, monastery, etc., within the limit of their commission . . . deducting only the rents resolute to the chief lords and all other annual and perpetual rents and charges, which any spiritual person . . . had been bound yearly to pay to any person . . . or to give yearly in alms by reason of any foundation . . . and all fees for stewards, receivers, bailiffs, and auditors, and synodals and proxies, . . . and to certify under their seales . . . as well the whole and entire value as the deduction aforesaid, in every case.

Fuller in describing the beginnings of the first fruits office which thereupon was set up says :

“Great [was] the king’s profit at this time from the office for the receipts of tenths and first fruits. . . . Such moneys formerly were paid to the pope, who, as *pastor pastorum*, claimed *decimas decimarum*. . . . Hereupon the pope had his collectors in every diocese, who sometimes by bills of exchange, but generally in specie, to the great impoverishing of the land, yearly returned the tenths and first fruits of the English clergy to Rome. . . . Now the clergy changed their landlord, so their rents were new rated, and I believe somewhat raised, commissioners being

¹ *Stat. of Realm*, III, p. 493.

employed in all counties (the bishop of the diocese being always one of them ¹) to value the yearly revenue, that so their tenths and first fruits might be proportioned accordingly. These raters were the chiefest persons in all counties under the degree of barons . . . men of unquestionable extraction, none as yet standing on the ruins of abbeys to heighten their mean birth into the repute of gentility. . . . I had a project," continues Fuller, "to present their names, but my design failed, when I found the return of the commissioners' names into the office so defective, that in most counties they are wholly omitted."²

(iii) THE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS FOR FIRST FRUITS AND TENTHS
IN THE AREA OF THE SUBSEQUENT DIOCESE OF PETERBOROUGH.

The commissioners³ nominated in the different counties and districts by Thomas Audley, the lord chancellor, and Thomas Cromwell, the master of the rolls, to make the enquiries and valuations prescribed by the Act were appointed on 30th January, 1535, from amongst the men who sat as justices on commissions of the peace or of sewers or upon other commissions issued during the period. Those who served in the counties which afterwards formed part of the diocese of Peterborough in the county of Northampton were: Sir William Parr of Horton,⁴ Sir John Russell Senior, (afterwards Earl of Bedford), Sir William Newenham, Sir Thomas Tresham, Edward Mountague, serjeant-at-law, John Lane, Thomas Lovell, Thomas Cave, Robert Chauntrell, Thomas Brudenell, with three auditors: John Turnour, Richard Button and George Quarles.

In the county of Rutland the commissioners were: Sir Everard Digby, Francis Brown, George Mackworth and David Cecil,⁵ with Boniface Martin as auditor, but the surveys of the monasteries were signed by John Harryngton, Thomas Brudenell, and David Cecil,⁶ with a general receiver and auditor of the court of augmentation.

In Leicestershire the monasteries were valued in two series, the commissioners who undertook the valuation of the first series being: Sir John Villiers, Sir John Nevell, John Harrington, Roger Radclyffe, Thomas Waldram with Robert Wingfield as auditor; and in the valuation of the second series: Sir William Turvill, Sir Thomas Pulteney, John Beaumont and Peter Ithel, auditor. Other commissioners appointed on 30th January, 1535, who are not recorded as having taken part in the valuation, were: Roger Wiggston, William Ashby, Christopher Villiers and Thomas Taye.⁷

Fuller says that the commissioners were empowered by the king: "to send for the scribes and notaries of all bishops and archdeacons, to swear the receivers and auditors of incumbents, to view their register books, Easter books, and all other writings, and to use all other ways to know the full value of ecclesiastical preferments, with the number and names of persons enjoying the same. They were

¹ The statement that the bishop was always one of the commissioners is not quite correct, as appears from the list of county commissioners stated below. The bishop may have been put on the commission in his own county but not apparently in the other counties in his diocese. See below, pp. 4-5.

² Their names have been published in the list of Grants in *L. and P.*, VIII, pp. 49-52.

³ *L. and P.*, VIII, 49-50. See also many other examples of "commissioners for the king's subsidy," *Ibid.*, pp. 154-5, 161 and 2, 180, 183, 195, 199, 201-2, 208, 212, 226, 244, etc.

⁴ See below, p. 4. It seems clear that the first Commissioner was Sir William Parr, of Horton, and not his nephew, the subsequent Marquess of Northampton, as the latter had not been knighted at this date.

⁵ Grandfather of Sir William Cecil, of Burghley House.

⁶ *L. and P.*, X, p. 499.

⁷ *L. and P.* VIII, p. 149.

to divide themselves by three and three, allotting to every number so many deaneries, and to enquire the number and names of all abbeys, monasteries, priories, etc., and meeting together, to certify into the exchequer, (at the time limited in their commission), the true value of such places or preferments. Herein . . . reparations . . . were not to be deducted, but perpetual rents, pensions, alms,¹ synodals, fees paid out yearly to persons were to be allowed. This being a work of time, exactly to perform, took up some years in the effecting thereof."

The articles and instructions annexed to the commissions are not enrolled on the Patent Roll but in the margin is the entry: "for the tenths of spiritualities." Their duties, however, were specified in the act under which they were appointed.

(iv) A COMPARISON OF THE VALUATION WITH OTHER LOCAL DOCUMENTS.

The valuations made by the county commissioners for first fruits and tenths have been published in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*. Although Northamptonshire at the date of the valuation was in the diocese of Lincoln, the editors of the published volumes have included in a separate section those valuations which relate to the subsequent diocese of Peterborough. It has been thought convenient to include in this collection of documents, relating to the surrender, a translation of the valuation of Peterborough monastery in 1535,² although reference should be made to the published text of the original returns.

The valuation is an important link in the chain of extents, account rolls and other documents, which record the management of the possessions of the monastery and cathedral, from Domesday to the time when Puritan surveys of the estates of the bishop and the dean and chapter were prepared as a step preliminary to their sequestration during the Commonwealth. The valuation for first fruits and tenths may be compared, in the first place, with the compoti of the obedientiaries of the monastery. These, which are in course of publication, give fuller particulars of the abbot's fee and the endowments of the different officers of the monastery, which are summarised in the Valuation.

Secondly it may be compared with the assessments of the temporalities and spiritualities of the abbot's demesne, and also of the fees of the obedientiaries of the convent, in connection with the collection of tenths, which is transcribed in *The Book of Roger Bird*.³

It can also be compared with the king's book,⁴ already published, which shews which of the Peterborough monastic estates were divided between the Bishop, and the Dean and Chapter; and which were retained by the Crown or sold or otherwise transferred to the predecessors of well-known county landowners.

Then, to continue the investigation, we can examine the estate books of Deans Pierse and Cosins, which contain abstracts of the leases of each of the estates of the Dean and Chapter, from the establishment of the Cathedral to the puritan sequestration. Next we have amongst the Peterborough records most detailed Parliamentary surveys of the estates

¹ See below as to alms paid by the Eastern monasteries, pp. xxviii to xxxi sq.

² See below, p. 4 *et seq.*: for the original see *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, Vol. IV, pp. 279-284. In addition to the income shewn in the text there were also a number of small spiritualities in different deaneries. We have not included these, which are scattered in different pages of *V.E.*

³ This is the register of abbots Richard of Ashton [1438-71] and William of Ramsey [1471-96]. The assessment which is transcribed on fos. 29 sq. was made apparently during the rule of the former abbot.

⁴ See N.R.S., Vol. XIII, pp. 41 sq.

of the bishop and dean and chapter, before referred to, and finally the series of Registers of different Deans preserving copies of leases of all Cathedral estates. Typical extracts from all these records, which are worthy of close examination by students of economic history, will be published, it is hoped, in due course.

(v) COMPARISON OF THE VALUATION OF LOCAL MONASTERIES.

The valuation of the Peterborough monastery should be compared with those of the other local abbeys, Ramsey,¹ Croyland,² Thorney,³ and Sawtry.⁴

The Peterborough valuation is the only one of the four in which are given the names of the Commissioners who visited the monastery.

The following statement shews the clear annual value and the amount of the tenths payable in each case.

<i>Name of Abbey.</i>				<i>Net Value.</i>			<i>Tenths.</i>		
				£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Peterborough	...	...	...	1721	14	0 $\frac{5}{8}$	172	3	5
Ramsey	...	...	...	1715	12	3	171	11	0 $\frac{3}{4}$
Croyland	...	...	...	1083	15	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	108	7	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
Thorney	...	...	...	411	12	11	41	3	3
Sawtry	...	...	...	141	3	8	14	2	4 $\frac{1}{4}$

(vi) ALMSGIVING IN THE LOCAL MONASTERIES.

Writing about the Reformation a historian⁵ recently declared that of the three million inhabitants [in the country], between forty and eighty thousand depended on the monasteries for a living whether for employment as servants or for daily food and living as sick or poor persons.

The accounts of the monastic obedientiaries and the returns of the commissioners, make it pretty clear how much of the income of the local monasteries was paid away in alms, what corrodies were granted or sold, and what fees were being paid to influential local men, to buy their support. Honoured guests were received in the king's lodging, on the south side of the minster foregate. Visiting monks from other houses were entertained in the hostry south of the Farmery. On the north of the Foregate was St. Thomas's hospital, built just within the monastery in which bedehouse the sisters or bedesmen were maintained. The almoner's department, where he relieved the poor, was near the back door, at the East Gate of the monastery.

A rhyme⁶, was circulated in the Peterborough district, probably before the time of the Reformation and was still current in the 19th century :

Ramsey the rich of gold and of fee,
Thorney, the flower of the Fen Country,
Crowland, so courteous of meat and of drink,
Peterborough the proud, as all men do think.

¹ *V.E.*, IV, 271.

² *Ibid.*, 85.

³ Details not published.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 265.

⁵ *The Reformation in England*, G. Constant, (trans. 1939), p. 194. See also the statement of John Stow as to the suppression of the smaller monasteries, below p. 88.

⁶ C. Dack, *Folk Lore in the Peterborough District*. Publications of Peterborough Natural History and Archæological Society.

And Sawtry by the way, that poor abbaye,
Gave more alms in a day than all they.

(vii) ALMSGIVING BY ABBOT KIRKTON AND HIS OFFICERS.

Few alms¹ are recorded as having been paid by abbot Robert Kirkton during the year 1504-5. There were two half-yearly payments in money, to the poor at St. Leonard's hospital amounting to 7s. 10d. with 66s. 8d. The bailiff of the Vill also paid them 17s. 4d. per annum for their clothes. Probably some food was sent them from the monastery, and they cultivated food on the Spital farm, but the records of this are lost. The alms given to the poor in church during the chief feasts of the year amounted to £14 2s. 4d.

The gentlemen, grooms and valets, who served the abbot and monks, received £56 5s. 8d., with £37 3s. 10d. for their liveries. Gratuities to messengers from the king and his magnates amounted to £12 18s. 10d. and there were various tips to servants bringing presents of game to the abbey.

Certain visitors were entertained to meals at the abbot's table, and the lay servants in the monastery were entitled to partake of these meals.

The almonry, of course, was a separate department, the whole income from which amounted to £39 19s. 3½d. After payment of the salary of the lay almoner and other servants a substantial portion of this sum would be devoted to alms. Unfortunately no complete roll of the almoner's accounts has survived.

The conventual bursar was responsible for the distribution of alms at Southorpe in commemoration of the anniversary of the death of Queen Eleanor and Elias de Bekyngham.² In 1523, this amounted to 31s.

The total income of the Hostry, received by the hostiary or abbey guestmaster during the year 1497-8, amounted to £2 7s. 1d., which included 16s. from the almoner³ and 6s. from six monks for the rent of six vaults let to them, presumably in which to keep their private belongings.

Very little of the small income of this department was spent on the entertainment of visitors to the monastery. We note in 1497-8, a payment of 20d. for the entertainment of colleagues (*sociorum*) with divers confrères (*confratribus*) coming here during the year of account, and in 1533, the expenses upon the Ramsey brethren at the feast of SS. Peter and Paul, 2s. 4d. Presumably they were visiting the Peterborough monks on the occasion of the patronal festival on June 29th. The surviving hostry accounts show that the guests entertained there were monks and novices from Peterborough or other monasteries in the neighbourhood. Lay guests were entertained by the abbot in his lodging or in the king's lodging near the Abbey foregate.

The Sacrist's account⁴ contains a payment of 4d. for one cask (jaye) of beer bought for visiting monks.

As the Thorney particulars concerning alms are not published in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, we have inserted those relating to Bury St.

¹ Apparently no record was kept, either in the account rolls or after *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of surplus food distributed by the almoner from the back gate of the monastery.

² See below, p. 19.

³ Actually it was not paid that year.

⁴ D. and Ch. records.

Edmund's,¹ as this monastery appears to have been more generous than the other local abbeys in this matter of almsgiving.

(viii) ALMS DISTRIBUTED AT THE TIME OF THE VALUATION FOR FIRST-FRUIT AND TENTHS.

The amounts of alms distributed,² by each of the five monasteries in 1535, were as follows :

				Gross Income.			Amount of Alms.		
				£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Bury St. Edmund's	...	...	...	2336	16	1	326	7	4
Peterborough	...	...	...	1979	7	6	54	1	0
Ramsey	...	...	...	1983	15	3	57	1	2½
Croyland	...	...	...	1217	6	0	19	3	10
Thorney	...	...	...	[			[		
Sawtry	...	...	...	199	11	8	41	19	2

But the chief payments from Sawtry comprised portions payable to the king's Exchequer for the use of The King's Hall,⁴ Cambridge, (£33 13s. 8d.), and Christ's College, Cambridge, (£6 13s. 4d.) which can hardly be placed in the same category as the sums distributed to the poor from the other monasteries mentioned.⁵ It is interesting to note that about the time of the valuation one James Billingford wrote to the abbot of Garendon that he had heard that the king had promised the poor abbot of Sawtry two hundred marks a year from the monastery of Peterborough.⁶

(ix) BANQUETS ON THE INSTALLATION OF ABBOTS.

In the records in "*The Book of Roger Bird*" of the great expenditure incurred in connection with the election and installation of Abbots Richard of Ashton in 1441, and William of Ramsey in 1471, there is no reference to the distribution of one penny of alms on either occasion, but substantial expenditure was incurred in providing a great feast on the day when the former was installed, *i.e.* expenditure include payments for one ox, sixteen sheep, two cignets, twenty-four pigeons and five sucking pigs from the abbot's stock, with twelve geese, seventeen capons, seven cocks, seventeen chicken, three more sucking pigs bought, twenty-nine ducks, one bittern, one hundred eggs, honey and herbs.⁷ The expenses apart from all fees paid at the election and installation of William de Ramsey amounted to £26 13s. 4d., which it is instructive to compare

¹ *V.E.* III, pp. 459 to 465.

² Did the statements in the valuation as to alms given include the total value thereof? (See *L. and P.*, VIII, p. 244.) Stephen Gardiner, the bishop of Winchester, when he sent the valuation certificate of the Hampshire Commissioners to Cromwell on 2nd May, 1535, said : " As to the title of alms, we have made allocations for the finding and nourishing of old impotent and lame men, but we have not included therein the finding of children at school, which is not a necessity as the other. . . . If we allowed more than we had commission for, it would be controlled there with our rebuke."

³ Not given in Vol. III of *V.E.* p. 499.

⁴ Founded in 1337 by Edward III. near the hospital of S. John. This college was surrendered in 1546 and the revenues granted to Trinity College. See C. H. Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge* I, 89-90.

⁵ If this money were granted to poor scholars in Cambridge University, it was given in charity.

⁶ *L. and P.* VII, p. 636.

⁷ See *Book of Roger Bird*, fos. 4 sq. and 67 sq.

with the total annual amount or alms given at the time of the valuation, if these figures can be taken as accurate.

(x) ENTERTAINMENT OF INFLUENTIAL GUESTS.

Reginald Pecock, bishop successively of St. Asaph and Chichester, who was roundly denounced for other reasons by a correspondent of Abbot Richard Ashton,¹ defended the great expenditure by religious houses, more particularly friaries, on the entertainment of distinguished guests.

In *The Repressor*² he said : First, it is expedient that lords and ladies when they come into cities be lodged in places where they may be removed from the world and may associate with religious persons and attend divine service. Secondly, the hospitality afforded to persons of rank within these mansions moves them to defend the rights of the religious houses. Thirdly the visit of such persons has a good effect on the conduct of the brethren themselves. And fourthly, these great folks will be more ready " to give alms ".³

(xi) CORRODIANS IN THE MONASTERY.

Unfortunately the registers of the Abbots Robert Kirkton and John Chambers, have been lost, but we can turn to "*The Book of Roger Bird*" for information about the different kinds of corrodies granted by Abbot Richard Ashton in the middle of the fifteenth century.

(a) *The King's Bedesmen.*

Some were granted to old servants of the king, at his behest, as the successor of the royal founders of the monastery. On 18 April, the abbot was compelled to grant to John Stock, serjeant of the gate of the king's lodging, and to William his son, such maintenance in the abbey for the whole of the life of each of them, as John Swan had there : viz :, two white loaves and one brown loaf a day, two gallons of beer from the abbot's cellar, one complete dish with one intermission, 20s. in silver, fur robes of the suit of the abbot's squires from his wardrobe or their value, a room in the monastery with fuel and candles, and finally hay and provender for one horse. On the death of the survivor a similar corrody was granted by Edward IV on 6th August, 1461, to Robert Frere. After the establishment of the cathedral a note was written to the chancellor of augmentations by Anthony Browne that certain pensioners of the stable [*sic*] were to receive pensions of 6*li.* 13*s.* 4*d.* viz :—Thomas Courtney, Wm. Bartlett, Thomas Angulem and William Rowland, from the college of Peterborough . . . but cannot be admitted.⁴

(b) *The servants of the abbot and monks.*

The conditions of the employment of lay servants of the monastery, and their fate after its dissolution, can only be referred to briefly in this introduction. It will be more convenient to discuss more fully this subject, which does not appear to have received very careful consideration by monastic historians, when *The account rolls of the obedientiaries of*

¹ *Ibid.* fo. 43.

² I have quoted from Edward Hutton :—*The Franciscans in England*, p. 21.

³ One is tempted to quote from the experience of the monks of the famous Hospice on the great St. Bernard, who kept open house for all wayfarers till twenty years ago ; when they discovered that voluntary contributions from their guests were not enough to meet the cost of entertaining them, and in particular of giving free meals to motorists.

⁴ *L. and P.* XVI, p. 122.

Peterborough monastery, and some of the monastic cartularies have been published.

Many of the lay servants received grants of estates in the vill of Peterborough, to be held by them in petty serjeanty or servantry, that is to say a servant held heritably a house in the abbot's mesne borough of the vill, with a small quantity of land in the fields, including common rights in Burgh little fen or Flag Fen, and he was entitled to take his meals with the squires valets and grooms in the abbot's lodging. He owed suit at the half-yearly court leet held by the abbot's steward in and for the vill. When the monastery was dissolved and the vill formed part of the endowment of the dean and chapter, the lay servant lost his right to receive meals in the abbot's lodging, but in other respects he continued as a customary or copyhold tenant of the vill, the Dean and Chapter being regarded as lords of the manor of Peterborough. Presumably he had to take up some other form of employment such as a waterman, a weaver, or an agricultural labourer under a new master.

The third volume will contain a petition to Queen Elizabeth by the inhabitants of the vill, complaining that the Dean and Chapter did not protect their interests as well as the abbot and monks had done, while the monastery existed, but there is nothing to suggest that any of them had been left destitute as a result of the dissolution.

We will refer to documents from the *Book of Roger Bird*, the first an annuity granted to John Kilham the abbey mason, and the second the grant of a corrody to one of the abbot's cooks.

On the 17th November, 1473, abbot William de Ramsey and the convent granted to Master John Kilham mason (*cementarius*) for his faithful advice and supervision in his art given to them and to be exercised on their behalf an annual rent of 40s. with one robe of the livery of one of their gentlemen to be received by him annually for the term of his life out of the income of the manors of Boroughbury and Pilsgate at Christmas, Whitsuntide and Martinmas in winter. Pilsgate was a manor near Barnack assigned for the maintenance of the expenses incurred in the office of master of the works.

John Brenne,¹ alias Cook, on 22nd February, 1444, was promised for his lifetime : each week four white loaves called Prikkidbred, and fourteen brown loaves called Yeoman's bred, seven gallons of mixed beer, good and middling, from the cellar and pantry of the abbot, one dish of meat or fish daily according to change of diet on different days, as another of the abbot's grooms would be served, a dwelling house in the vill for his habitation, one groom's robe, four cartloads of fuel, and 20s. in silver. The abbot agreed to repair the house before entry but John was to keep it in repair thereafter and not to transfer his corrody to any other person.

(c) *A Corrody as a Profitable Investment.*

Another corrody far more profitable to the abbey² was granted to Henry Hopkins the jovial host of the Saracen's Head on the Market Place, and to Alice his wife, who was to have half the same corrody after Henry's death. This annual corrody included :—12 monks' loaves, 12 loaves called Spittalbred, 12 gallons of better beer and 12 of middling beer called household [*sic*], six cartloads of fuel called baloughwode or

¹ *Book of Roger Bird*, f. 14.

² *Ibid.*, f. 21d.

bailed wood, and four cartloads of underwood called Kydds, cut and carted at the expense of the abbot, one quarter of oatmeal, four bushels of salt, and twenty-four pounds of Parisian candles, one robe with fur, one part of a gentleman's livery and one other part of a groom's livery.

By his will¹ Henry Hopkins bequeathed to the monastery his inn, the Saracen's Head in the Market Place, which had a garden in Cumbergate, and houses in Westgate, Bungate near Martin's bridge, and in the Marketstede, with a total annual income of £6 4s. 8d.

Another corrody² producing a further substantial income for the monastery was granted to Dame Alice Garton, who subsequently transferred³ to the abbot, William de Ramsey, six houses in Cowgate, three in Priestgate and one opposite the church. Her husband, Thomas Garton, had also given property to the monastery. The abbot had not yet received from the king the necessary licence to acquire property in mortmain, so he had the property transferred into his own name, as a temporary private fee, until his successor Robert Kirkton⁴ obtained the requisite licence for the monastery to hold it. The quality of food granted to Alice Garton was better than that received by the other corrodians. She received weekly seven conventual loaves and seven white loaves, of the kind which lord abbot Vescy⁵ used to have, and ten gallons of the beer, which used to be served to the same abbot, £4 a year as pin money, salt, oatmeal, and fuel. She was allowed to live in the house in which she then dwelt and the convent undertook to repair it. If she died within five years the abbot and monks were to maintain at their cost two priests to pray for and celebrate for the soul of Alice in the chapel of S. Katherine in the parish church, the priests having their meals at the abbot's table and nine marks in money. Alice "as a very dear sister and benefactress of the monastic congregation" was to be closely commended to God in all "high prayers, vigils, masses and benefits."

(d) *The Corrody of the Bishop of S. David's.*

Finally we will mention the agreement under which John de la Bere,⁶ bishop of S. Davids, was boarded and lodged in the monastery or in one or other of the abbot's country houses for several years, during the early part of the Wars of the Roses. In consideration of the gift by the bishop to the monastery of his mitre, dalmatics, sendales and sabatyns, gloves and mass book, and on payment by him for his board, as thereafter mentioned, the abbot and convent agreed to keep a solemn obit after his death, and he was to have for life for his lodging and easement "the white chamber of the withdrawte of the chapel and wardrobes and all housing being within the door at 'the over end' of the cloister stair within the monastery, with a wine cellar under the chamber, and a vault under the chapel called the Maundy house, . . . and in the court a chamber for his men and servants over the prison house called Gylsdale's chamber, with a stable and hay house within the abbot's court containing sufficient accommodation for four horses and twelve cartloads of hay."

If he preferred a change of habitation, he could have "in the manor house of Eyebury, his lodging and easement in the leaded chamber

¹ Roger Bird, f. 31d.

² *Ibid.*, f. 63.

³ See Vill Account 1486-7.

⁴ See Cal. Rot. Pat., 1560, m 20, (2).

⁵ Abbot Martin de Bec [1133-55].

⁶ *Book of Roger Bird*, fos. 44d sq.

called the Porschamber . . . within the door opening against the great chamber at the over end of the hall, with a stable, hay-house and wood-house sufficient for four horses, twenty cartloads of hay and twenty cartloads of wood . . . two ponds at his choice in the garden of the manor, and the right to disport himself by walking, hawking, hunting, fishing or fowling in any manor or lordship of the abbot, which had not been let to farm, (but he was not to take more than two deer), two horses running at his pleasure in the park at Eyebury¹ or he could have alternative accommodation "at the place within the moat at Singlesole, coming and going at all times at his pleasure". For this accommodation he paid for meat and drink for himself 6s. 8d. a week, 16d. for any of his gentlemen, and 12d. a week for any yeoman. The arrangement lasted apparently for about four years, at the end of which term the abbot sealed for the bishop a deed of release.

We shall consider in a later chapter the fees and annuities paid by the abbot to influential laymen in the neighbourhood.

¹ The remains of the park may still be seen [1946] between Oxney and Eyebury.

CHAPTER IV.

THE COUNTY VALUATION COMMISSIONERS.

(i) THE FIRST VALUATION OF PETERBOROUGH.

The monastery of Peterborough was valued by six of the commissioners, who had been appointed with others in Northamptonshire, under the commissions dated 30th January, 1534-5, to value the monastery for first fruits and tenths. Those whose names are mentioned in the valuation are Sir William Parr of Horton,¹ Sir Thomas Tresham of Rushton, Sir Edward Montague (the king's serjeant-at-law), John Lane, bailiff of Kettering, Thomas Brudenell of Deene and the auditor John Turnor. Other county commissioners engaged after the surrender in the establishment of the cathedral were Lord Russell, the High Admiral, who at that date was high steward of the monastery, Robert Wingfield of Upton, auditor to the commissioners in Leicestershire, and Richard Sapcote² of Elton.

(ii) THE TREASURERS AND RECEIVERS OF FIRST FRUITS AND TENTHS.

The first two men who held the important office of treasurer and receiver of first fruits and tenths of the Court of Augmentations, the department chiefly responsible for the realisation of the estates and effects of the surrendered monasteries, had associations with the neighbourhood of Peterborough.

On 3rd May, 1535, John Gostwick, who was a county commissioner for the valuation for first fruits and tenths in the counties of Bedford, Buckingham and Huntingdon,³ was appointed to be treasurer and receiver and commissioner of first fruits and tenths for the whole realm. He was also appointed⁴ a Commissioner to receive the issues of other possessions acquired by the king, and especially the possessions of Thomas Wolsey, late Cardinal of York, a few priories which had come into the king's hands by suppression, voidance of sees etc., certain fines for licences mentioned in his commission, sums due to the king under bonds in the hands of Thomas Cromwell, his chief secretary, and to receive and prosecute for such sums. The said John was to be treasurer general, receiver, commissioner and surveyor in and for the premises. John Gostwick was present, as we have seen, at the funeral of Queen Catherine in the cathedral⁵. In October, 1538, he was assisting Dr. John London, the warden of New College, Oxford, in the suppression of the friaries at Bedford.⁶ There seems little doubt that he was one of the commissioners who superintended the surrender of Peterborough Cathedral, the others being Philip Paris, Dr. John Tregonwell and John Smyth.⁷

¹ Accounts of the lands acquired by the commissioners and commissaries engaged in the dissolution of the monastery, and by the lay officers of the monastery, will be found in the introduction to a later volume of *Tudor Records of Peterborough*.

² See below, p. 11.

³ *L. and P.*, VIII, pp. 49-50.

⁴ *L. and P.*, XIII, i, pp. 58, 160, 388, 525; *Ibid.*, XV, pp. 306-7, 433.

⁵ See above, p. xx.

⁶ *L. and P.*, XIII, ii, p. 206.

⁷ For their association as commissioners see *L. and P.*, XV, pp. 3, 57.

Wymond Carew, his successor as treasurer of the first fruits office, was more closely associated with Peterborough. He was one of the first two Members of Parliament for the city, his colleague being Richard Pallady.¹

Carew's name appears in the Peterborough court rolls as a free suitor at a court held in and for the lordship of Peterborough on 23rd March, 1548.² When Peterborough was created a city³ in 1541, the lords of the city, the (Dean and Chapter) acquired the right of presiding at the election of two citizens to represent them⁴ in Parliament. The fact that Carew, who was actually a Cornishman, took the trouble to acquire property in the city, which later passed to his son Thomas,⁵ raises the question whether it was necessary for a candidate for election as a citizen of Peterborough in Parliament, to have a property or residential qualification in the city. Perhaps a member of Parliament elected by them was considered an officer of the dean and chapter, and therefore owed suit at their court for the city. The surviving rolls of the court leet held for the city or manor of Peterborough during the reign of Elizabeth shew that both Francis, Earl of Bedford, and Sir William Fitzwilliam were amerced as free suitors, who made default at the court, that is were fined for non-attendance. Other well known residents, some of whom represented the city in Parliament, were also amerced for default of suit, though not as a rule while sitting as members of Parliament. It may be noticed in passing that Richard Pallady,⁶ the architect of Somerset House, the second of two members who first represented the city in Parliament, was brother-in-law of George Kirkham,⁷ and uncle by marriage to Sir Robert Kirkham of Fineshade Abbey, who had considerable influence with the parishioners of Peterborough,⁸ though it has not yet been discovered whether Kirkham had a house in the city.⁹

(iii) A SHORT ACCOUNT OF THE PETERBOROUGH VALUATION COMMISSIONERS.

(a) SIR WILLIAM PARR, afterwards Lord Parr of Horton, the chief county commissioner for the valuation of religious houses in the county of Northampton, was the uncle of Katherine Parr, the sixth wife of Henry VIII, and after her marriage he became her chamberlain¹⁰ Amongst his appointments¹¹ as a lay officer of local monasteries were the stewardship of Elton, Huntingdonshire, which belonged to Ramsey Abbey; the stewardship of the Croyland Abbey manors in the county of Northampton; and the stewardship of the manors of Pipewell Abbey,

¹ See below.

² See below, p. 71.

³ See N.R.S., Vol. XIII, pp. 2 sqq.

⁴ The M.P.s originally represented "the Minster Men," but at a later date an additional electoral qualification of scot and lot voter was added.

⁵ See below, p. 82.

⁶ See Bridges, II, 417 *et seq.*

⁷ An officer of the monastery in the time of Kirkton. See A.R. a/c. 1503/4.

⁸ See N.R.S. Vol. IX, p. xlix.

⁹ Sixty years earlier, in 1486-7, one Robert Kirkham, possibly an ancestor, took from the abbot the Inn known as the Saracen's Head on the Marketstede, and other houses which the abbot had acquired from the innkeeper Henry Hopkins in exchange for a corrody. See above, p. xxxii, and Vill Account Roll 1486-7.

¹⁰ His nephew William Parr, the queen's brother, afterwards Marquess of Northampton, was one of the executors of Henry VIII.

¹¹ V.E. IV, *passim*.

in which Thomas Cromwell himself held a lay office. In our subsequent account of his actions it is possible that some of the activities should be attributed to his nephew, afterwards Earl of Essex and Marquess of Northampton and not to the uncle, though it must be noted that his nephew was not knighted until 1537.¹

(b) SIR THOMAS TRESHAM, the second commissioner, eldest son of John Tresham of Rushton,² had been one of the commissioners to enquire into Wolsey's possessions. He married Anne, daughter and one of the co-heiresses of the first commissioner, William Lord Parr, of Horton.³ He was a close friend of John Chambers, and on his death in February, 1556, was his executor and chief mourner at his funeral. Bridges states that "this gentleman was very active in the cause of Queen Mary at her accession to the crown, and to reward his zeal, on restoring the knights hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem, she made him lord prior of the order. In this dignity he continued but little more than a year, and, quitting it on the succession of Queen Elizabeth, retired to Rushton, where he died in 1559, and was buried in the church of St. Peter." It was his grandson, Sir Thomas Tresham, who built those interesting buildings, the market house at Rothwell, the triangular lodge at Rushton and the new building at Lyveden.⁴

(c) EDWARD MONTAGU, the third commissioner, afterwards the king's chief justice, was the chief legal adviser to the abbot.⁵ His father Thomas Montagu, the attorney of the abbot at the beginning of the sixteenth century had married Agnes, the daughter of William Dudley of Clapton⁶. His professional services to the abbot are referred to elsewhere.⁷

In his history of the county John Bridges⁸ records one transaction in which several families associated with Peterborough abbey were concerned. Two sisters, the daughters of Guy Armston, had interests in Armston's manor near Barnwell, which was held of the abbey by knight's service. Catherine Armston married Richard Pallady, afterwards M.P. for Peterborough, Ann Armston married George Kirkham, who was drawing a fee for an unspecified service to the abbey in 1503-4. George Kirkham was the father of Sir Robert Kirkham, who acquired Fineshade Abbey from Sir John Russell. This Robert was the protector of the Peterborough parochial officers who sold some of the plate of the parish church⁹. Robert purchased the other share in Armston manor and joined with Richard Pallady and his wife in levying a fine of the manor of Armston with several houses, 500 acres of arable land, 400 acres of meadow, 60 acres of pasture, 10 acres of woodland to John Lane, the fourth commissioner, who, in the year following, conveyed the manor,

¹ On 18 October, 1537, G.E.C. VI, 69, 191.

² See Bridges, Vol. II, p. 69.

See also *The Book of Roger Bird*, mentioned below, p. xlv, as to the earlier connection of the Treshams with the monastery.

³ Tresham was sheriff of Northamptonshire at the time of the surrender of Peterborough monastery, *L. and P.*, XIV, (2), p. 223.

⁴ See Bridges, II, 18.

⁵ *V.E.* IV. 288. *Ibid.*, 274.

⁶ See Bridges, II, 117.

⁷ See pp. li, 13 and 17.

⁸ See Bridges, II, p. 418.

⁹ See N.R.S. IX, p. 66.

with lands in Armston, Kingsthorpe and Barnwell, to Edward Montagu and his heirs. Edward's acquisition of some of the estates of Peterborough monastery will be mentioned in the third volume.

The career of Edward Montagu, the chief justice, is so well known¹ that we shall refer here chiefly to his relationship with some of the commissioners, who valued the monasteries, and some of the lay officers of Peterborough abbey, and to his administrative activities in the liberty of Peterborough. By Edward's marriage to Cecily, daughter of William Lane of Orlingbury, he was related to John Lane, the commissioner, abovementioned, whose brother had married into the family of William Parr the first commissioner. Edward's official appointments in the abbey and liberty of Peterborough included serjeant-at-law to the king's justices of the peace and gaol delivery in the liberty of the abbot, so he was presumably chairman of the sessions and steward of the abbot's hundred courts.² He was also steward of the manor of Barnwell,³ which belonged to Ramsey Abbey, steward of the courts of Pipewell abbey and joint steward of the lands of Fotheringhay college.⁴ We shall give in some detail particulars of the various commissions on which he served, to shew what were the official duties of a Northamptonshire squire during the reign of Henry VIII.

Edward Montagu was on the commission of the peace for Northamptonshire in 1523,⁵ with Robert Brudenell, Humphrey Coningsby, William Fitzwilliam, Richard Burton, George Kirkham, Thomas Empson and others. He was also one of the Northamptonshire commissioners appointed to collect the subsidy⁶ granted to the king, serving with Robert Brudenell, William Fitzwilliam, William Parr of Horton, Edward Warner, John Lane, George Quarles, Humphrey Stafford, John Turnor, Richard Tresham, John Molesworth and others. They were ordered to collect ready money from certain specified people, with £40 income, in advance of the subsidy to be granted by Parliament to defray the expenses of the expedition of "the duke of Suffolk, who had passed through Picardy without resistance".

The constant fear of famine caused the government of those days to take strict measures for the control of grain. In 1527, Edward Montagu was a member of a corn commission in the county,⁷ which made all owners of grain, who had more than enough for their households, sell it at the nearest market. Jointly with Thomas Tresham and George Kirkham he certified that a search had been made by them for grain in the abbot's hundreds of Polebrook and Navesford, and in eight townships in the hundred of Huxloe, and concluded that the markets were now adequately supplied.

On 30th December, 1527, a session was held at Marholm in the hundred of Nassaburgh, before William Fitzwilliam senior, John Turnor and George Quarles, the king's commissioners for the view of corn. A report was received from the parish constables, and with the help of John

¹ D.N.B., XIII, p. 670.

² V.E., IV, 282-3, and see below, as to his legal activities for the abbot, pp. 13, 17.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 274.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 288.

⁵ L. and P., III (2), p. 1521.

⁶ L. and P., III (2), pp. 1361 *et seq.*

⁷ *Ibid.* IV, ii, p. 1614.

Molesworth, the liberty coroner, and Edward [*sic*] Grenehall,¹ the bailiff of the vill of Burgh, who acted as commissioner for Willybrook hundred, a register was made of all owners of grain in the hundreds of Nassaburgh and Willybrook. Each owner was instructed to keep some grain for seed and for domestic consumption to last thirty-six weeks (2 qrs. 2 bushels for each person) and to shew in his certificate how much corn remained to be sold weekly during the next thirty-two weeks. There were 54 corn owners, they said, in Nassaburgh and 1626½ quarters was available. Three were prosecuted for contravening the regulations in Helpston, Peakirk and Maxey, the offender in the last village being the vicar.

In 1528, Edward Montagu's name was on the list² of sheriffs for the county, but William Fitzwilliam was pricked. Montagu was also a commissioner to discover how much land Wolsey had held in Northamptonshire before his attainder, the others being William Fitzwilliam, William Parr and Thomas Tresham. He served as commissioner for the same purpose with Richard Sapcote and others in Rutland. In 1530, he was a justice for the delivery of the gaols in Northampton and Oakham castles.³ In 1531, he was on the commission of the peace for Rutland and a commissioner of sewers in Norfolk. He was a justice of the peace for Northamptonshire in 1532,⁴ and in 1535-6, he was one of the commissioners⁵ to value Peterborough monastery for first fruits and tenths. In 1540, he was a justice of gaol delivery, and also a J.P. for "the Liberty", and in the following year was one of the commissioners to remodel the newly erected minster of Peterborough. In 1544, he was a justice of the peace for Northamptonshire, and in 1550, a commissioner to collect the third payment of the relief granted by Parliament in 1547-8. He did not do all this work for nothing. It is clear that some monastic properties were given him by way of reward, apart from the properties he acquired by other means. In the Peterborough district most of his acquisitions were in the neighbourhood of Polebrook, Armston and Kingsthorpe.

(d) JOHN LANE, the fourth commissioner, was bailiff⁶ of the three Peterborough Abbey manors of Kettering, Irthlingborough and Stanwick. He was son of William Lane of Orlingbury,⁷ and his elder brother, Sir Ralph Lane married Maud, daughter and co-heiress of William Parr, the first commissioner. The meetings at Peterborough to value the monastic possessions must have been quite like family parties. In 1539, he, with Sir Robert Kirkham and Edward Warner, were the commissioners for the musters in the hundred of Nassaburgh, including the town of Peterborough.⁸

(e) THOMAS BRUDENELL,⁹ the fifth commissioner, son of Robert Brudenell, chief justice of the Common Bench, whose tomb may be seen in Deene Church, was one of the three keepers of the peace in the Liberty

¹ *L. and P.*, IV, p. 1661.

² *L. and P.* IV, (2), p. 2216.

³ *Ibid.* IV, III, pp. 2918-9.

⁴ *L. and P.* V, p. 704.

⁵ See above p. xxxv.

⁶ See *V.E.*, Vol. IV, p. 282.

⁷ See Bridges, II, 118.

⁸ *L. and P.*, XIV, (2), p. 283.

⁹ See Bridges II, pp. 301 *et seq.*

of Peterborough appointed by the abbot.¹ In the 35th year of Henry VIII he was sheriff of the county. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir William Fitzwilliam of Milton.²

(f) JOHN TURNOR, the sixth commissioner, and their auditor, or another man of the same name, purchased one half of the manor of Barnack from Sir Thomas Brudenell in 1539.³ He died four years later, possessed of the manor of Lolham,⁴ which he had of Sir William Fitzwilliam, afterwards Earl of Southampton. Whether this man can be identified with John Turnor the auditor, we cannot say. A man of this name was a commissioner to collect the subsidy in the county in 1523.⁵

(iv) THE NEW COMMISSIONERS FOR THE ERECTION OF THE CATHEDRAL.

(a) JOHN RUSSELL, afterwards EARL OF BEDFORD, the most famous of all the commissioners concerned with the surrender of the monastery and the erection of the cathedral, when he was Admiral of England, succeeded Thomas Manners as high steward of Peterborough Abbey.

Russell was related by marriage to Richard Sapcote of Elton, the last of the commissioners for the foundation of the cathedral, father of Lady Fitzwilliam of Milton, and was thus connected by marriage with two of the other commissioners, William Parr and Thomas Brudenell. He had been appointed one of the commissioners for the valuation of church estates in the county of Huntingdon, and was a steward of three of the Ramsey manors in that county. He did not hold as many monastic offices as John Hussey, but he was high steward of the liberty of the monastery of Ramsey, and steward of Vaudey Abbey in Lincolnshire. In the Peterborough district he was the lord of the manor of Thornhaugh,⁶ which he had acquired by marrying Anne, widow of Sir John Broughton, who had inherited Thornhaugh with other estates from her grandfather, William Sapcote of Elton. On 12th January, 1535, "Sir John Russell, knight of the royal body," was appointed keeper of certain woods in the forest of Rockingham with the custody of the deer there.⁷ As one of the members of Wolsey's and afterwards of the King's household, Russell, at least since 1528, had been closely associated with Thomas Heneage,⁸ steward of the abbot's manors of Fiskerton and Scotter in Lincolnshire. These two men had great influence with the king.⁹

Russell with William Parr worked so whole-heartedly to suppress the Lincolnshire rebellion, that he is said to have gone among the rebels in disguise¹⁰ to learn their secrets. He was thus in a measure responsible for the disgrace and death of Sir John Hussey, high bailiff of Peterborough. On 2nd December, 1536, the king wrote to the Earl of

¹ See p. 17.

² See above, p. xviii.

³ See Bridges, II, 492.

⁴ See Bridges, II, 526.

⁵ See above, p. xxxviii.

⁶ Bridges, II, 595.

⁷ *L. and P.*, VIII, 48.

⁸ *L. and P.*, I, 302-3, 307, 316, 348, 355.

⁹ *L. and P.*, X, pp. 353, 355, 385, 393, 396-7, 401, 411, 434-5.

¹⁰ *L. and P.*, XI, p. 346.

Shrewsbury bidding him and Russell practise with the rebels alone. Russell was entirely trustworthy, he said.¹ Later Russell and Anthony Browne helped to suppress the Northern rebellion,² and he was created lord high admiral in 1540, and Earl of Bedford in 1549. He died in 1554.

Russell³ could behave ruthlessly at times, as he did to the abbot of Glastonbury, accused of concealing monastic plate, and denying the king's title to be Supreme Head of the Church. The abbot was found guilty of high treason, and on 13th November, 1539, Russell wrote to Cromwell as follows :

“ My lord, This shall be to assert that on Thursday the 14th day of this present month the abbot of Glastonbury [Whiting] was arraigned for the robbery of Glastonbury church, and the next day he was put to execution with two other of his monks on the Tor hill next unto the house of Glaston. The abbot's body was divided into four parts and his head was stricken off. One of his quarters standeth at Wells, another at Bath, another at Ilchester, and Bridgwater the rest. His head is set upon the abbey gate at Glaston.”

Amongst other monks who suffered a similar fate was the Prior of Woburn, whose lands form an important part of the Bedford estates. Russell's acquisition of other estates belonging to the abbeys of Thorney, Tavistock and Peterborough will be mentioned in a later volume.

(b) ROBERT WINGFIELD, the auditor, was probably the younger son of Humphrey Wingfield of Suffolk, speaker of the House of Commons, and a relation of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, who married the king's sister Mary, Queen of France, a valuable supporter of Wolsey in his foundation of Cardinal College, Ipswich.⁴

Amongst other appointments held by Robert Wingfield were the auditorship of Croyland Abbey, and a small office in Fotheringhay college. He was a kinsman of Sir Robert Wingfield, whose son Robert married the sister of William, lord Burghley, the first lord paramount of the hundred of Nassaburgh. Robert Wingfield,⁵ the king's servant, on 12th July, 1544, received a grant in fee for £252 of the whole manor and moiety of the manor of Upton and Ailsworth, which belonged to the late Queen Jane Seymour, with appurtenances in Upton, Ailsworth, Ufford, Castor, Bainton and Sutton.⁶

¹ *L. and P.*, XI, p. 493.

² *Ibid.*, 502.

³ See p. lxxxiii as to his support and protection of the abbot of Peterborough.

⁴ Ellis's Letters, Vol. I, p. 186.

It is strange that Lt. Col. J. M. Wingfield in *Some records of the Wingfield family* (1925) does not make the relationship clear, although he refers to Upton, in which was one of the pedigree pictures of the Wingfield family, which belonged to “the last [*sic*] Sir Robert Wingfield of Upton, in Northamptonshire.” *Op. cit.* p. 3.

⁵ *L. and P.*, XVIII (1), 540.

⁶ Strype, in his *Life of Whitgift*, p. 554, says :—

In 1601/2, Robert Wyngfield, of the town or hamlet of Upton within the parish of Castor in the county of Northampton Esquire, desired a license and faculty of the Archbishop (Whitgift) to build a private sepulture or monument with a vault within the chapel of Upton, for himself, (his) wife, children and relations, and their heirs ; that should be Lords Proprietors of the Manour of Upton : the Chapel or Oratory out of memory appropriated to his mansion united and annexed, being only for the purpose to hear Divine Service, and to partake of the Sacraments and to do all other religious offices, the burial of corpses only excepted.

The faculty was accordingly granted for the said Robert Wingfield and his heirs

(c) SIR RICHARD SAPCOTE, the last commissioner¹ was the son of Sir Richard Sapcote, and grandson of Sir John Sapcote of Elton manor, Hunts. His family had been associated for a long time with the abbot and monks. On April 4th, 1462, by letters of fraternity abbot Richard Ashton and the convent granted to their dearest friends Richard Sapcote and Joan his wife, in consideration of their charity and benevolence in so many matters, that they might be partakers in all their prayers, vigils and benefits, and offered them their fraternity for ever without measure.²

Sir Richard Sapcote was related by marriage to Sir John Russell, who held the wardship of his infant son after Sir Richard's death.³

In 1516, Sir Richard Sapcote the elder and Thomas Tresham were esquires of the body extraordinary in the household of Henry VIII. In 1530, he was appointed with Edward Montagu, John Harrington and Francis Browne to be a commissioner⁴ to conduct an inquiry on Wolsey's lands in the county of Rutland. He was also a justice for the delivery of the gaol in Oakham Castle and in the following year was on the commission of the peace for Rutland.⁵ He was appointed a commissioner for sewers in the county of Huntingdon on 26th July, 1534,⁶ with Edward Montagu, Richard Cromwell and others. He was also appointed a commissioner⁷ to value the monasteries in the county of Huntingdon for first fruits and tenths, another commissioner being John Gostwick,⁸ afterwards appointed the first treasurer of the Court of Augmentations.

to erect a Private Sepulture or Monument with a vault in some convenient place within the Chancel of Upton, for himself his wife children and relations, the Lords and Proprietors of the Manor, and for his and their families at all future times there to be buried : And for the preservation and defence of the same, to separate it from profane uses by compassing it with a wall. Yet in the faculty was a provision that no prejudice thereby should happen to the Parochial Church of Castor, nor to the Rector or Vicar of the same, in their ecclesiastical rights and emoluments, but that they should be in all things preserved intire.

This faculty is dated 9 January, 1601.

In pursuance of this faculty a vault or sepulture was made on the north side of the Chancel. It is now excluded, but the traces of it are easily to be seen. Gough, in his History of Castor, states that Sir Wm. Dove, the son and heir to the Bishop, excluded (part of) the old chancel in which "are several monumental stones for the Wingfields, now overgrown with weeds."

It is indeed a matter of wonder that no monument or inscription of any kind should exist in or about the chapel to perpetuate the memory of even one of the Wingfield family so long resident in the hamlet. Nor am I able to determine what induced Sir William Dove to exclude or take down that part of the chancel, under which this vault was made, as it has by no means added to the uniformity of the chapel and chancel, but has made the whole an irregular building—for the chancel wall to the south is level with the chapel, and to the north extends itself only half the breadth of it.

¹ *V.C.H.*, Hunts., III, p. 161.

² Roger Bird, f. 56.

³ *L. and P.*, XXI, (2), 1.

⁴ *L. and P.*, IV, (3), pp. 2918-9.

⁵ *Ibid.*, V, p. 58.

⁶ *L. and P.*, VII, p. 400.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 47.

⁸ See above, p. xxxv.

CHAPTER V.

THE LAY OFFICERS OF THE MONASTERY.

(i) PRELIMINARY.

From the lay officers¹ of the monastery before the surrender spring many of our county families. These men were the founders of the peerage and squirearchy in the county of squires. I wonder how many members of the older peerage in the House of Lords are descended from officers of the monastery of Peterborough? Several of them, no doubt, were sinecurists, as Professor A. Savine² pointed out :—

“ It is hardly likely that the chief stewardship (*capitalis senescalleria*) had attached to it any constant and definite duties ; it was frequently held by a peer, and often several monasteries had the same steward. The monastery needed him, not for his works, but for his influence, and especially at critical times, when it would be important to have a strong man at court, in the Privy Council, in the waiting room of Wolsey or Cromwell.”

(ii) THE HIGH STEWARD.

In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries the seneschal or high steward of Peterborough Abbey was the chief feudal officer. It is difficult sometimes to distinguish his duties from that of the high constable, whom he superseded in the thirteenth century.

Sometimes the abbot accompanied his military contingent in person to the King's feudal array, but more often he sent his seneschal to represent him. In an unpublished extract from the register of Robert of Swaffham³ it is recorded that :—

Henry III. exacted knight's service at the siege of Rockingham castle, where the knights of the liberty of Peterborough came with horses and arms at their own expense, and the abbot [¹Robert de Lindsey] was also present, and the castle was surrendered to the king. Likewise all the knights of the liberty came with horses and arms at their own expense to the siege of the castle of Biham, [1221], and abbot Robert was not there, but he sent his seneschal Richard de Saltfleteby. And the said Richard was at the siege of the castle of Newark . . . in lieu of the abbot, with the knights of Peterborough, who went there at their own expense. And to Montgomery the said knights came at their own expense in the time of abbot Alexander [1223]. This abbot with all his knights went to the siege of Bedford at their own expense, as was customary. To La Haye Taile came certain knights, *viz.* five, in accordance with the king's mandate, at their own expense. To Chester came the knights at their own expense and so did they always in the time of Henry II. and before his time after they were enfeoffed,⁴ and from the time of the said king to the present, and for this reason, *because all the said knights were enfeoffed from the demesne* of the abbot and convent to defend, when necessary the house [*i.e.*, the abbey] in the king's army and elsewhere.

When Henry III summoned his feudal army for a Welsh campaign “ the abbot sent to the king his seneschal [Robert of Sheffield] with one monk, who made a fine for the service of five knights for 250 marks, and returned in peace, carrying with them letters of acquittance from the king.”

¹ I hope to describe the life of the monks in the volume of The Account Rolls of the Abbot's Receivers and Obedientaries of Peterborough Monastery, which is in course of publication.

² *English Monasteries on the eve of the Dissolution*, p. 253.

³ *op. cit.* f. 270.

⁴ Note reduction of service from 60 to 5, enfeoffed from the demesne to perform service in person. These were the knights of the chamber.

In 1301, Thomas de Ufford, the steward, who was assisted in his duties by feudal bailiffs, apparently held a lodging in the vill of Peterborough by the service of one twentieth part of a knight's fee.

Robert Sheffield mentioned above combined his military duties with those of steward of the courts, whose office, in due course, was completely separated from that of the high steward. About 1268, Robert of Sheffield haled to the abbot's gaol in the vill certain prisoners, who were accused of killing a man of the abbot's liberty in the vill of Wittering.¹

The last occasion on which the steward is recorded as having led the abbot's force on military service was during the last year of the reign of Richard II, when Edward, duke of York, the custodian of England during the king's absence in Ireland, ordered the abbot to perform "the service of keeping a certain ward of the castle of Rockingham in time of war, or when needs demanded it."

Whereupon on 15th July, 1399,² the abbot sent his steward, brother Thomas Fauvel, a monk, with one squire and twenty archers sufficiently arrayed, who took with them the abbey chariot laden with the under-mentioned provisions, viz: 12 casts of bread, a quarter of a carcase of beef, one salt fish, two dried fish, sixty herrings from a barrel, a bushel of salt, half a bushel of oatmeal, two copper pots, one copper cooking vessel and one iron chafing dish. Besides this each pair of them took one bed of their own; presumably one slept in the bed, whilst the other mounted guard.

After an interview by night at Easton near Rockingham with William Burden, the locum tenens for the porter of the castle, the steward "in place of the abbot and in his name entered the castle with one squire and 12 archers, and they were ordered to perform their ward service in a certain ward which extended from the great tower to the gable of the Black Hall, where they were lodged in a hall called Burgh Hall, underneath which were other rooms, and near which they had a kitchen and larder."

Most of the stewards were laymen but some were monks. The following are the names of some of the stewards from the beginning of the thirteenth century until the surrender of the monastery. It is extremely difficult with the evidence available to distinguish between the feudal seneschal and his successor the high steward, the steward of the liberty, and the steward of the manors of the abbey.

Henry of Pytchley, in the second part of his Book of Fees,³ which is still unpublished,⁴ wrote:—"The underwritten were seneschals in the times of the underwritten abbots

First in the time of abbot Benedict, [1177-93], Stephen de Marram; of abbot Andrew, [1193-1200], and of abbot Acharius, [1200-10], Geoffrey Gibewin⁵ and Gilbert Barnack; of abbot Robert Lindsey, [1214-22], and of abbot Alexander, [1222-26], Richard Saltfletby⁶ and Simon de S. Edmund's; of abbot Martin II, [1226-33], Roger de Nevile; of abbot Walter [of S. Edmunds, 1233-46], and of abbot William Hotote, [1246-48], Thomas de Ufford; of abbot John de Caux, [1249-63], Geoffrey Russell⁷

¹ See Chron. Pet., p. 22.

² See Reg. W. Gyenge, f. 50d.

³ For the published part see N.R.S. Vol. II, fo. 138d.

⁴ Mellows, W. T., *The Government of Peterborough*, pp. 140-3.

⁵ See *Fra.* f. 13; *Swa.* edit. Sparke, p. 105; *Cur. Reg. Rolls*, vi, 403.

⁶ *Fra.*, 5d; *Cal. Rot. Claus.*, I, 239-40; *C.A.R.P.*, No. 45.

⁷ *Fra.* 13d, *Chron. Pet.*, p. 149; *C.A.R.P.*, No. 48.

and Robert de Sheffield¹; of abbey Robert de Sutton, [1263-74], and of abbot Richard de London, [1274-95], Richard Peche; of abbot William de Woodford, [1295-99], Gilbert de Sutton; of abbot Godfrey de Croyland, [1299-1321], Sir Robert de Thorpe² and John of Oundle; and of abbot Adam de Boothby, [1321-1338], William de Ashby.³ In 1329 the seneschal of the liberty was Peter Fitzwarren⁴. In 1390, brother Henry of Pytchley, the probable author of *the Book of Fees*, was steward.⁵ In 1397, John Tyndale was seneschal⁶ but in 1399, he had been replaced by the monk, Thomas Fauvel, who led the contingent to perform ward service.”

The earliest surviving record of the terms of the appointment of a general steward of the liberty of Peterborough is found in the register of abbot John Deeping.⁷ On 20th May, 1423, this abbot by letters patent appointed Ralph Grene esquire “our general steward to preserve, claim, prosecute and defend all manner of rights and liberties of the church of Peterborough, in the counties of Northampton, Leicester, Rutland, Nottingham, Lincoln, Huntingdon and Bedford, in all causes and places touching the law of the realm, whenever it should be necessary, for the use of the church, and to hold views of frankpledge, turns of leets, hundreds and courts within the lordships and liberties of the church.” Ralph Grene took the oath of office, which was recorded in the register, and then executed an Indenture with the abbot, under which he undertook:—to supervise in the said counties outlawries, deodands, forfeitures, waives and strays, fines and amercements, for any manner of offences, from all the tenants and residents, arising within the said lordships and liberties, before any of the king’s ministers, in any of his courts. He was likewise to assist the said ministers in levying any debt due to the king in the liberty for green wax, and to distrain on knights’ fees to enforce homage due to the abbot. He was to resuscitate and reform the court baron of the honour, formerly held at Castor, which had been discontinued, and to hold a leet twice a year at Stamford and Langdike, and once a year at Peterborough. He was to assist the abbot and convent, when required, in other business of the church. He was allowed to appoint a substitute, with the approval of the abbot and convent. He received an annual fee of 100s, one robe with fur for himself, shoes for four horses, and, when conducting the church’s business, a chamber and stable for himself within the abbey, which of old appertained to the office, one garment for a valet and another for a groom. He was also entitled to one half of the mainprises at the abbot’s gaol, the abbot taking the other half. The substitute was paid by the seneschal and merely received a robe from the abbot. Grene appears to have replaced Thomas Woodvile, who was steward of the liberty, whilst Walter Frisney remained steward of the manors.⁸ In 1435, the steward of the manors was brother William Exton, a monk. In 1440, the steward [of the liberty?] was Richard Gildale,

¹ *Fra.* f. 6, *Chron. Pet.* 22 et *passim*.

² See *Brit. Mus. Vesp. E. XXII*. Robert de Thorp is described as steward of the Liberty of Burgh in 1311.

³ He was apparently a monk. See *Brit. Mus. Vesp. E. XXI*, f. 78d.

⁴ *Ibid.*, ff. 80d, 91.

⁵ *Reg. Gyenge* f. 5.

⁶ *Reg. Gyenge*, f. 5. *Ibid.*, ff. 3, 50d.

⁷ See *Brit. Mus. Add. Ms* 25288 ff 64d—65.

⁸ *Reg. W. Gyenge*, f. 16.

who had a chamber over the abbot's prison.

Thomas Tresham first appeared on the scene in the reign of Henry V, as one of four justices commissioned to deliver the abbot's gaol.

William Tresham, was high steward before 1450, when he set out from Rushton to meet Richard, duke of York, who had crossed from Ireland to demand a redress of his grievances. The story is well known how William was waylaid on the 22nd of September, 1450, at Thorpland near Moulton and killed by some retainers of the Lancastrian, Edmund Grey, lord Grey de Ruthin, afterwards Earl of Kent. Thomas Tresham, born of Isabel, daughter of William Vaux of Harrowden was the father of William Tresham.¹

Abbot Richard Ashton, in his register known as *The Book of Roger Bird*,² records how William Tresham, the high steward, came into the chapter house, and tried to persuade the abbot and monks to seal a new patent granting to his son Thomas the reversion of the office of high steward after his death. The abbot excused himself on the ground that he could not do it without the authority and licence of his ordinary, the bishop of Lincoln,³ who had restrained the abbot and monks from "granting any annuities, fees or offices under the convent seal, and had set great penalties and censures thereon." William, however, persisted in his arguments and producing an engrossment of a patent asked the abbot to seal it, but not to deliver it to him. He then asked that a joint patent might be sealed to Harry Green and his son Thomas Tresham after his death, but, as the abbot records in the memorandum, which he set down in his register for future reference, the patent remained.

"Onselyd onto this day, and therefore, theys premysses consydyryd, we beseche you, all men of worchyppe, to geve us your favour and gode reporte in this matere, lyke as the verray trouthe and the case requiryth, and, in wyttensse that we will afferme all the premisses for trouth to this wrytyng, we have sett to [it] oure common seale the viij daye of Octobre the yere of Kyng Henry the sext xxxvth [1455]."

Henry or Harry Green of Deene was appointed by the king's commission and simultaneously, by letters patent of abbot Richard Ashton, with Robert Danby, Thomas Wake and John Dyve a justice to deliver his gaol⁴ of Peterborough on 30th April, 1456. The names of Henry Green, Thomas Tresham, Thomas Wake, senior and junior appear in many commissions⁵ for divers purposes in Northamptonshire during the Wars of the Roses. William Tresham's suggestion that Sir Henry Green should be high steward jointly with his son Thomas Tresham was eventually adopted. Henry Green died on the 14th of February, 1468, leaving as his daughter and heiress Constance who married the king's kinsman John Stafford, Earl of Wiltshire, son of Humphrey, duke of Buckingham.⁶ After Green's death Sir William Hastings was granted the patent of the high stewardship of the liberty of Peterborough on 30th November, 1468,⁷ and held it until his execution in the Tower in 1483.⁸

¹ See D.N.B., XIX, 1130, 1133.

² Now in the Cathedral Library, f. 44.

³ One wonders whether the ordinary was consulted when annuities were granted to Thomas Manners, John Russell, John Hussey or Edward Clinton, see pp. 4, 17.

⁴ Roger Bird, f. 41d.

⁵ Cal. Rot. Pat. Hen. VI, Edw. IV, and Ric. III. *passim*.

⁶ Bridges II, 247.

⁷ Roger Bird, fo. 60d.

⁸ See G.E.C., IV, 158-60, Shakespeare Richard III, Act III, Scene 4.

In 1490, the high steward of the monastery was Richard Empson, the notorious financier of Henry VII, a well known figure in the county, later executed by Henry VIII.

A deed dated 16th September, 1490, is entered in *The Book of Roger Bird*,¹ recording the grant to Empson of an annuity or annual rent of 40s. for his good counsel and for his services as high steward of the liberty. The grant was repeated in 1496² the amount of the annuity being payable out of the abbot's manor of Kettering.

Empson was followed in his Peterborough high stewardship by Thomas Lovell, the chief financial agent³ of Henry VII, who was receiving an annuity of 60s. a year from abbot Robert Kirkton in 1505.⁴ He was the high steward in 1518, whose deputy Richard Burton presided over the court leet of the vill of Burgh at the time of the great dispute between abbot Kirkton and his tenants.⁵

(iii) THOMAS MANNERS, EARL OF RUTLAND.

At the date of the valuation for first fruits and tenths⁶ in 1536, the high steward was Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland,⁷ who was succeeded in this office by John Russell of Thornhaugh. Thomas Manners was the chamberlain of two of the king's wives, Anne of Cleves and Catherine Howard. Henry VIII created him Earl of Rutland and his descendants became the Dukes of Rutland. Amongst other monastic offices held by Manners were the high stewardship of Croyland Abbey,⁸ Kirkham, Yorks and Newstead, Notts. and the stewardships of the priory of St. Mary de Newboo in Lincolnshire,⁹ and the Staffordshire estates of the bishopric of Coventry and Lichfield.¹⁰ He had the status of founder of the nunnery of Gisburne,¹¹ the priory of Warter, and the abbey of Kirkham. He was on the commission of the peace for the East Riding of Yorkshire¹² and sat as a peer at the trial of Queen Anne Boleyn.¹³

It is not known why Manners was granted the high stewardship of Peterborough. Every important religious house had a number of servants in its livery and maintenance, a relic of the service of the knights of the chamber, and the serjeants who from the eleventh to the fourteenth century were liable to perform active military service. In Lincolnshire during the rebellion in 1536 many of the monastic retainers of the religious houses and even some of the monks themselves donned armour and joined the muster of the rebels.

The Duke of Norfolk as marshal of England, one of the military leaders of the royal forces, was steward of many monasteries, and was able to

¹ Bird, f. 142d.

² *Ibid.*, f. 156d.

³ E.H.R., Vol. XXXII, p. 353.

⁴ A.R. Acc., 1505.

⁵ Selden Soc. Sel. Cases Star Chamber, Vol. II, pp. 123 sq.

⁶ See below, p. 4.

⁷ See below, p. 17.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 87.

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 156, and see A. Savine, *English Monasteries*, etc., p. 253.

¹⁰ V.E. III, p. 130.

¹¹ See Compendium Compertorum, by Layton and Legh, two masters of Chancery copies by William Blitheman. *L. and P.*, Vol. X, pp. 137 et seq.

¹² V.E. III, p. 328.

¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 361.

muster their armed retinues on the side of the king. Writing to Cromwell on 10th October, the Duke said, "The king has commanded divers gentlemen, abbots and priors of the country to send men. I am steward² and founder of most of the houses of religion [in Suffolk] and under me many of the gentleman have the rules of them, as of Bury [St. Edmund's] Sir Thomas Germyn, Sir William Drury and John Spryng of the bishop of Ely's lands and in Norfolk many others."

On 14th March, 1538, Richard, abbot of Winchcombe, one of the monasteries whose lands were held of the king as a barony, wrote to Cromwell acknowledging a letter in which he accepted the high stewardship of the monastery vacant by the death of Master Welshe and continued³, "The fee is but £5, but there is a "pratty manredde" belonging to it, so that he will have 200 or 300 men at his commandment to serve the king".

When the suppression of the monasteries was imminent, Henry Courtenay, Marquis of Exeter, was made steward of very many abbeys and priories in the Western Counties, "where he was also acting as commissioner of array".⁴ The last high steward of Peterborough was John, Earl Stanhope, who was elected by the Dean and Chapter at the end of the reign of Elizabeth, though the office was claimed by the Marquis of Exeter during the nineteenth century, as one of the attributes of his hereditary ranks as lord paramount of the liberty.

(iv) THE HIGH BAILIFF.

GUY WOLSTON⁵ received a grant for life of the office of bailiff of the liberty of the hundreds of Huxloe, Polebrook and Navisford, and also the office of bailiff of the liberty of the hundred called the Nasse of Burgh, alias Langdike hundred, from Abbot William de Ramsey, in the reign of Edward IV, the reversion of these offices being granted to William Tanfeld in the fourteenth year of this reign in September [1474]. This office must be distinguished from that of the high bailiff of the hundred of the vill of Burgh, the officer chiefly concerned with the administration of the city after the surrender of the monastery.

From the list⁶ of fees and annuities paid to the principal lay officers of Peterborough monastery, who included in their number Empson and

¹ *L. and P.*, XI, p. 254.

² After the suppression of the smaller monasteries, Norfolk was appointed on 26 May, 1537, by the Court of Augmentations, chief steward of monasteries suppressed on this side of the Trent, with a fee of £100 a year. See below, Officers of Court of Augmentations, p. c.

³ *L. and P.*, XIII. (1), p. 189.

⁴ *D.N.B.*, IV, 1262.

⁵ *Book of Roger Bird*, fo. 81d.

⁶ Extract from the abbot's receiver's account, 1504-5, *Feoda et annuitates*. In solutis Ricardo Emson, militi, capitali senescallo monasterii de Burgo Sancti Petri ad festa Michaelis et Pasche pro feodo suo Cs. Et in solutis Thome Lovell militi pro termino Michaelis et Pasche pro feodo suo, lxs. Et in solutis Magistro Dudley de secreto consilio domini regis pro feodo suo per annum, lxs. Et in solutis Thome Emson pro feodo suo per annum xls. Et in solutis Roberto Wyttyllbury pro feodo suo per annum, xls. Et in solutis Willelmo Cutler pro feodo suo per annum xls. Et in solutis magistro Conysby pro feodo suo per annum xls. Et in solutis filio dicti magistri Conysby erudito in lege pro feodo suo per annum. Et in solutis Roberto Brudynyll pro feodo suo per annum xxs. Et in solutis Daudi Philipps militi pro feodo suo per annum vij*l*. xiijs. iiij*d*. Et in solutis dicto Daudi Philipps pro corrodio monasterii per annum cvjs. viij*d*. Et in solutis Ricardo Burton armigero pro feodo suo per annum lxs. Et in solutis Ricardo Lynne de familia

Dudley, which is recorded in the account of the abbot's receiver (20-21 Hen. VII) 1504-5, it would appear that during the reign of the first Tudor king Thomas Lovell was high bailiff of the monastery, and that, on the execution of Richard Empson, he succeeded him as high steward.

At the time of the valuation in 1535, the high bailiff of the liberty of the abbot was Sir John Hussey, Baron Sleaford. He was a great pluralist, holding many other monastic appointments,¹ including the chief stewardship of the following abbeys and priories, viz :—St. Katherine near Lincoln, Thornton, Revesby, Swineshead, Spalding priory, Ramsey, Bardney, Haverholm, Barling, Sempringham and Bourne, with stewardships of the courts belonging to monasteries in the following places, viz :—Gosberton, Lincs. (Peterborough), Sleaford (the Bishop of Lincoln), Kesteven courts (Tattershall College), Kesteven lands (Croyland Abbey), Hanbeck (Vaudey abbey), Spittlegate Lincs. (Fotheringhay College), Hartree (Kirkstead priory), and Navenby (Dean and Chapter of Lincoln). John Freeman,² one of Cromwell's emissaries, was shocked at the number of fees granted by certain monasteries before the surrender. He wrote ungrammatically and not very tactfully, as Cromwell was one of the greatest recipients of such offices and sinecure pensions :—

" Yt may ples your good lordshipe to understond, that in the makynge of this half yeres resaite in Lincolnshier, I well parsayve of the gyvyn owte of late, not only there but also throwhowte the realme, thies superfluous fees gyven by the late surrendered howses. Whiche fees be gyven in three sortes. The furst to baillis, ho hath for smale somes resayving large fees, and where they have made a dosen, one war sufficient.

Secondlye, they have gyven to generall resayvors greater fees, whiche sorte shall never resayve no money ; for the particular baille doth gather the rentes, and so bringes it to the kinge's resayvor, who stondes charged with the same. And the thirde sorte harth their fees to be accounseill with the howse, and yet the greatest number of theym hath no lernynge. Inded they gave counsel to thabbott to gyve

matris domini regis et ad instanciam illius per annum, lxxvs. viij*d*. Et in solutis magistro Willelmo Milner pro feodo suo per annum, xxs. Et in solutis Willelmo Churchie, eschaetori comitatus Lincolnie ne noceat per annum xxvjs. viij*d*. Et in solutis Thome Willyams de Stamford pro feodo suo per annum xxs. Et in solutis Davidi Cecill pro feodo suo per annum, xxs. Et in solutis Willelmo Eygett pro feodo suo per annum, xxs.

In the previous year's account there are these additions : Et in solutis Georgio Kirkham pro feodo suo, xxs, (He was the father of Robert Kirkham, friend and protector of the men of Peterborough, who bought Fineshade Abbey from John Russell).

Et in solutis Thome Willyams de Stamford ut in regardis sibi datis per annum xxs. Et in solutis Davidi Cecill pro consimili per annum, xxs.

Curialitates. In regardo dato uice-comiti Northamptonie ex curialitate per annum, xls. Et in regardo dato sub-uiccomiti eiusdem comitatus pro consimili per annum, xs. Et in regardo eschaetori dicti comitatus in festo translacionis sancti Thome martiris [] . . .

Processus et secte. In solutis pro expensis factis per Thomam Mountague attornatum domini abbatis termino Michaelis apud Londinium cum vjs. viij*d*. pro feodo dicti attornatus, ut patet per billam computi cum abbate et penes ipsum remanentem, viij*li*. vjs. viij*d*. Et in solutis dicto attornatui pro materiis faciendis et laborandis pro monasterio termino sancti Hilarii per dictum attornatum cum vjs. viij*d*. pro feodo suo, xj*li*. ijs. Et in solutis dicto attornatui pro expensis per ipsum factis apud Londinium termino Pasche ut patet per billam remanentem cum abbate cum vis. viij*d*. pro feodo suo, xv*li*. vs. Et in solutis dicto Thome Mountague, attornatui pro expensis factis apud Londinium termino sancte Trinitatis ut patet per billam inde ostensam cum xiiij*js*. pro expensis factis per Johannem Marbury circa negotia domini ibidem facienda, cs. viij*d*.

¹ Below, p. 17. *V.E.*, Vol. IV, *passim*.

² T. Wright, *Letters relating to the Suppression*, p. 289.

theym a covent seale to robe the kinge of part of his revenues. Wherefore methinge they might lawfully at ther parliament be called in agane, and the kinges highnes should resayve therbye within his realme iij or four thousand markes by the least yerly.

However, later pension lists shew that the lay holders of monastic sinecures continued to draw their fees for the exercise of their pretended offices long after the dissolution of the monasteries.¹

The real duty of a high bailiff was to execute precepts from the sheriff, and processes of the local courts. The earlier Peterborough high bailiffs from the middle of the 13th century had been accustomed to account in person at the King's Exchequer by the side of the sheriff for all the sums due to the king in the liberty of Peterborough.²

From the beginning of the sixteenth century and during the last days of the monastery, the office would appear to have been a sinecure. On the execution of Lord Hussey for his participation in the Lincolnshire rebellion Edward Lord Clinton³ was appointed High Bailiff in his place. After the surrender of the monastery, when the Oundle hundreds of Huxloe, Polebrook and Navisford passed into other hands the king appointed Thomas Horseman⁴ one of the sewers of his chamber, bailiff of the vill of Burgh and of the manor of Boroughbury and its hamlets. In 1539 Horseman had received a grant of the chief mansion of Sleaford, and other lands of Lord Hussey, so that it would appear that the former office held by Lord Clinton was extinguished, and the new high bailiff was deemed to act for the liberty of the city. This was the ultimate status of the Peterborough high bailiff, his successors holding office consecutively until the incorporation of the city in 1874. Another high bailiff of Nassaburgh and Langdike hundred was appointed by the bishop, and his successor the Earl of Exeter. The later duties of the high bailiff as returning officer at Parliamentary elections for the city, must be considered more fully in a later volume.

Thomas Horseman retired from his position as bailiff of the city in the financial year which ended at Michaelmas 1545, owing to the Dean and Chapter on account of sums collected by him, £28 18s. 2d. This amount eventually had to be written off as a bad debt.⁵ Horseman's successors, the deputy bailiffs will be mentioned in a later volume of this series, *The Tudor Bishops of Peterborough*.

(v) OTHER BAILIFFS OF THE ABBEY.

Besides the high bailiff, other bailiffs or deputies were appointed for the different manors.

The high bailiffs were no longer accounting for the king's debts in the Exchequer. This duty was undertaken in 1535, by Sir Richard Clement,⁶ who was in receipt of a corrody of £5 6s. 8d. and £2 for making the annual payment at the king's exchequer for the proffers of the liberty.

¹ See below, p. 52.

² For example, see Pipe Roll No. 92, for the 32nd year of Henry III. (1247-8).

"De amerciamentis per Rogerum de Turkelby et socios suos Idem uicecomes redd. comp. de lxix*li*. vijd. de misericordiis hominum, uillarum, hundredorum et decennarum. . . . De quibus balliuis de Burgo respondet infra de c quater xx et iiij*li*. xvs. viijd. . . . Balliuis de Burgo redd. comp. de c quater xxiiij*li*. xvs. et viijd. de debitis pluribus sicut supra continetur pro uice-comite."

³ See below, p. 4.

⁴ See below, p. 49.

⁵ See account of Master William Bynsley, receiver general to D. and C. in 1566.

⁶ See below, pp. 17-8.

During the reign of Philip and Mary¹ the corrody of £5 6s. 8d. was being paid to Thomas Clement, so that it would appear that the original corrody of Sir Richard Clement was granted for more than one life.

Amongst well known men who were serving as bailiffs of different manors at the time of the valuation of the monastery in 1535, were David Cecil, grandfather of lord Burghley, bailiff of Tinwell; Richard Cecil, father of William, lord Burghley, who was bailiff of Stamford Baron,² John Lane,³ bailiff of Kettering, Irthlingborough and Stanwick; and Miles Forest, bailiff of Warmington. We may also mention amongst the stewards of the hundredal and manorial courts Edward Montagu,⁴ steward of the hundred courts of Nassaburgh, Polebrooke and Huxloe, and Thomas Heneage,⁵ steward of Fiskerton and Scotter.

(vi) THE ABBOT'S COUNCIL LEARNED IN THE LAW.

The next group of lay officers of the abbey may be described as "the abbot's council learned in the law."⁶

We have referred to Thomas Montagu, the abbot's attorney, in 1504. In 1535, he had been succeeded by Edward Warner,⁷ who is described as "the abbot's attorney in the king's exchequer, and solicitor of the proceedings of the monastery in all their affairs in any manner connected with the law," who received an annual fee of £13 6s. 8d. He was also one of the keepers of the king's peace in the liberty of the abbot, and probably a justice of gaol delivery.⁸

Edward Montagu,⁹ the son of Thomas, is described as serjeant-at-law, the king's justice of the peace in the liberty of the said abbot, and justice of gaol delivery. He was also steward¹⁰ of the abbot's hundreds of Nassaburgh and Polebrooke, and probably Huxloe, having apparently taken the place of Sir Richard Burton the former deputy steward who presided over the hundred courts.¹¹ In the administration of criminal jurisdiction in the abbot's liberty Edward Montagu appears to have been assisted by the same Edward Warner,¹² Thomas Brudenell and Edward Grenehall, keepers of the king's peace in the liberty of the abbot.¹³ Then there was Edward Campyon,¹⁴ the clerk of the peace in the liberty, and John Mowlesworth the¹⁵ king's coroner in the liberty.

Before discussing their position further let us turn back¹⁶ to the abbot's receiver's account in 1504-5, where we find in addition to the fees paid to Thomas Montagu, the attorney, others viz:— paid to Master Dudley of the king's privy council, 60s., Thomas Empson, 40s., Robert Wyttylbury

¹ See below, p. 53.

² *Ibid.*; p. 13. *Ibid.*, p. 15.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 13.

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 16.

⁶ As to King Henry VII's council learned in the law, see E.H.R., Vol. 54, p. 427.

⁷ Below, p. 19. He was steward of Weedon Beck under Eton College, and steward of the courts of Fineshade Abbey. *V.E.*, IV, p. 297.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 17.

⁹ *Ibid.*

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 13.

¹¹ See above, p. xiv.

¹² Below, p. 17.

¹³ Below, p. 17, as to their fees.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*

¹⁵ *Ibid.*

¹⁶ Above, p. xlviii.

40s., William Cutler¹ 40s., Master Conyngsby for his fee, 40s., the son of the said master Conyngsby learned-in-the-law for his fee [], Robert Brudenell for his fee, 20s., David Philipps² for his fee £7. 13s. 4d., and for his corrody in the monastery £5 6s. 8d., Richard Burton, Esq. for his fee, 60s., Richard Lynne “of the household of the king’s mother and at her instance £3 6s. 8d., Master Milner, for his fee 20s.

Unfortunately no further information is given about their respective duties.

We notice, amongst others receiving fees from the abbot, Master Robert Brudenell, Sergeant-at-law, who, in the same year received 40s. reward “for labour and counsel given to the abbot at the Lent sessions of the peace held at Peterborough,” and further :—

“Paid Richard Burton Esquire for 120 sheep bought from him by Edward Grenehall³ with £8 pardoned to him by the abbot on account of the injuries and tribulations suffered by him from the tenants of Benefield for certain inclosures made in Biggin and with £12 allowed him for divers courts held by him and in rewards given him for riding many times about the business of the lord abbot, and for his fee for two years, £30.”

Richard Burton, as the abbot’s accounts shew, presided over the hundred courts as deputy for Sir Richard Empson. Burton was farmer of Biggin Grange under the abbot. He quarrelled with his neighbours, the tenants of Benefield,⁴ and rode on horseback on the abbot’s business.

(vii) THE EDUCATION OF HENRY VIII. HIS EARLY COMPANIONS.

Prince Henry (afterwards Henry VIII) was on the last commission of the peace⁵ granted by Henry VII in Northamptonshire on 1st April, 1504. Among his colleagues on this commission were Richard Burton, David Philip, Richard Empson, John Tresham, Robert Brudenell, William Cutlard [*sic*] and several others. Perhaps Henry was being educated in his grandmother’s house at Colly Weston during this period? If so, he may have become acquainted for the first time with some of the men who frequented his grandmother’s house, and were also officers of the monastery of Peterborough, and perhaps some of them owed their subsequent positions in the king’s household, and their advancement in life, to these early associations with Henry VIII when he was staying at Colly Weston. The subsequent safety of Peterborough Cathedral may have been in fact due to these relationships.

From the household of Lady Margaret Beaufort at Colly Weston came some distinguished lawyers,⁶ several of whom, as mentioned, held official positions in the liberty of Peterborough.

Presumably Master [Humphrey] Conyngsby,⁷ the colleague of Sir Richard Empson, and of Robert Brudenell, a well-known judge, received

¹ or Cutlard.

² His position may probably be compared with that of Sir Richard Clements. See above, p. 1.

³ See p. 17.

⁴ A.R. a/c. 20 Hen. VIII. See above, p. xi.

⁵ *Pat. Rolls* 18 Hen. VII p. 1, m. 3 (38) (d).

⁶ See Miss Bertha H. Putnam, *Oxford Studies in Social and Legal History*, Vol. VII, pp. 195-197.

⁷ See B. H. Putnam, *Oxford Studies*, Vol. VII, pp. 128 n. 6, 131 n. 9, 134 n. 5, 168 n. 7, 180 n. 1, 184, 195, 196.

his fee for serving as one of the abbot's justices of gaol delivery. His son who drew a fee was said to be learned in the law. Was he clerk of the peace? or one of the keepers of the peace? What office, if any, was held by Richard Empson's notorious colleague Master Dudley¹ of the king's privy council? Edward Grenehall was one of the keepers of the peace for the liberty in 1535.

(viii) THE CHARTERS GIVING THE ABBOT THE POWER OF APPOINTING JUSTICES OF THE PEACE, AND OF OYER AND TERMINER AND OF GAOL DELIVERY.

The great charter of Inspeximus and Confirmation of all subsisting charters and letters patent theretofore granted to the abbey of Peterborough, which was confirmed by Henry VIII on the 2nd day of May, 1510, will be printed in a volume of Records of the Liberty of Peterborough. Among other powers confirmed to the monastery were the right of their high bailiff to exercise within the borough [*sic*] of Peterborough and all other lordships belonging to the abbot and convent all powers exercised by the sheriff in hundreds belonging to the king, and to keep for themselves all deodands, treasure trove, forfeitures, reliefs, amercements and fines, before any of the king's justices in any court, due from their men or tenants resident or non-resident, with many elaborate additions to their powers more particularly specified in the charters.

One of the special powers conferred upon the abbot, by a charter of Edward IV dated 20th March, 1462, was that the abbot and convent by letters patent might appoint and assign their own justices to deliver all the prisoners within the king's gaol of Peterborough, which justices were to have powers equal to those of the king's justices who delivered the prisoners in the gaol in the castle of Northampton, provided that one of the abbot's justices was on the commission of the peace for the county, and a member of the quorum. They were given power to attach by the body, in any pleas whatsoever before the abbot's justices.

By a charter of Henry VI confirmed by Henry VIII the abbot and convent were entitled to the goods and chattels of all their men and tenants resident or rescient [*sic*] in the vill of Peterborough, and in the abbot's other hundreds and lordships, who were felons, felons-de-se, outlaws or persons attainted in whatever court they had been convicted

These powers were amplified by Henry VII who by a writ dated 27th June, 1493, granted to abbot Robert Kirkton the right of appointing three or four persons, one of whom should be learned in the law,² to be justices of peace, and of oyer and terminer, for the whole borough [*sic*] of Peterborough, and within all the lordships of the abbot and convent in the county of Northampton, and that, by command or warrant from any justice, directed to their bailiff, he should have all the authority of a sheriff in those places. The king also granted the abbot and convent the right to appoint a coroner in the same places, which presumably included the hundreds of Polebrooke, Navisford and Huxloe.

¹ By his will dated 15 July, 1538, he bequeathed money to the parish church and guilds. The abbot's accounts shew him collecting money for the abbot. See *Fen. N. and Q.*, v. 1, p. 4.

² Note that it was no longer necessary for the fourth of the abbot's justices to be on the commission of the peace for the county.

The *Book of Roger Bird*, extracts from which it is hoped to print in the volume relating to the Liberty of Peterborough, contains reports of the proceedings of the justices of Oyer and Terminer and of gaol delivery appointed by the abbot. His powers to appoint these justices, certain of whom were drawing pensions until the reign of Philip and Mary as mentioned above, were abrogated by Henry VIII.

(ix) FEES PAYABLE TO THE ABBOT'S LEGAL OFFICERS.

The following annuities were payable to the abbot's jurisdictional officers at the time when the statute 27 Hen. VIII, mentioned below was enacted. These should be compared with the amounts being paid during the reign of Philip and Mary.

	£	s.	d.
Edward Montagu ¹ , serjeant-at-law, the king's justice of the peace in the liberty of the said abbot and justice of gaol delivery, who, presumably was the person learned in the law, appointed to preside over the court	4	0	0
Edward Warner, ² Thomas Brudenell and Edward Grenehall, keepers of the peace in the liberty of the said abbot, at the rate of 4s. a day	...	...	...
Edward Campion, clerk of the peace in the liberty aforesaid,	...	...	...
John Mowlesworth, the king's coroner in the liberty aforesaid,	...	...	...
Sir Richard Clement for his corrody, and for making the annual payments at the king's Exchequer for the proffers of the liberty,	...	...	...
	4	16	0
		16	0
		2	0
	5	6	8
	2	0	0

(x) REVOCATION OF THE ABBOT'S POWERS OF APPOINTING JUSTICES.

The abbot's powers of appointing his own justices were exercised for about 75 years when by the statute of 27 Hen. VIII, cap. 24, s.2., it was enacted :—

"that no person or persons, of what estate, degree or condition soever they be, from the 1st day of July, 1536, should have any power or authority to make any justices of eyre, justices of assize, justices of peace, or justices of gaol delivery, but that all such officers and ministers should be made by letters patent under the king's great seal in the name and by the authority of the king's highness his heirs, etc. . . . , any grants, usages, prescription, allowance, act of Parliament . . . to the contrary thereof notwithstanding."

By s.6 of the same statute it was provided :—

"That all stewards, bailiffs and other ministers of any franchises, . . . should be attendant to the justices of assize, justices of gaol delivery and justices of the peace of the same shires, wherein such liberties and franchises were, and all such bailiffs or their deputies, . . . were to give their attendance and assistance upon the sheriff, together with the sheriff's bailiffs, at all courts of gaol delivery from time to time for the execution of prisoners according to justice."

(xi) LIBERTY POWERS EXERCISABLE BY COURT OF AUGMENTATIONS.

By a further statute 32 Hen. VIII cap. 20, s.1., it was enacted :—

"That all liberties, franchises, privileges and temporal jurisdictions, which the late owners had used and exercised lawfully by themselves or by their officers and ministers, . . . within three months before the sites, circuits, and precincts of late monasteries . . . their honours, manors [and other premises], came to the possession of the king's highness, should by virtue of that act be revived and be really and actually in the king's highness his heirs and successors, and should be in the rule,

¹ See pp. xxxvii, 17.

² See p. 17.

order, survey and governance of the king's Court of Augmentation of the Revenues of the Crown, and the chancellor, officers and ministers of the same. And that the same liberties, . . . and all manner of fines, issues, amercements, and other profits . . . whatsoever arising by reason of them should be used, . . . claimed, levied, collected and taken by such stewards, bailiffs, and other officers and ministers, as it should please the king's highness to name and appoint."

(xii) LIBERTY BAILIFF APPOINTED BY THE KING.

Henry VIII appointed Thomas Horseman, one of the sewers of his chamber, as mentioned above, to be bailiff of the liberty of the city of Peterborough and of the manor of Boroughbury and its hamlets.¹ It would appear also that John Lane, the bailiff of Kettering, one of the commissioners for the valuation,² was appointed clerk of the peace of the liberty, possibly by the new bishop as warden of the monastery, and the king's representative in the liberty, who for some time did the work subsequently undertaken by the *custos rotulorum*.

(xiii) COMMISSIONS OF PEACE AND OF GAOL DELIVERY FOR THE LIBERTY AFTER THE SURRENDER OF THE MONASTERY.³

On the 16th February, 1540, the king issued a commission⁴ to deliver the gaol of John, late abbot of Peterborough, directed to Sir Edward Montagu,⁵ Edward Saunders, Edward Warner,⁶ Thomas Brudenell,⁷ John Lane,⁸ Edward Griffin, John Turnor,⁹ and William Dudley,¹⁰ and on the same date he issued a commission of the peace of the liberty of John late abbot, to his lord chancellor, treasurer, president of the council, privy seal and great admiral,¹¹ and to John lord Russell, Sir Edward Montagu, Edward Saunders, Edward Warner, Thomas Brudenell, John Lane, John Tournor, Robert Wingfield,¹² William Dudley and Edward Griffin.

Further commissions of gaol delivery¹³ in the liberty were issued by the king, viz :—

On 7th September, 1540 :—

To John Lord Russell, great admiral of England, Sir Edward Montagu, Thomas Brudenell, John Lane, Robert Wingfield, Robert Brown and Richard Cecil.¹⁴

On 4th February, 1541 :—

To John Lord Russell, Sir Edward Montagu, Edward Saunders, serjeant-at-law, Thomas Brudenell, Richard Cecil, John Lane, Edward Warner, Edward Gryffyn, John Tournour and William Dudley.

¹ See below, p. 49.

² See below, pp. 5, 13 and 44.

³ See below, p. xc, as to the surrender.

⁴ *L. and P.*, XV, p. 111.

⁵ See below, pp. 4 and 17.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 17.

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 4 and 17.

⁸ Clerk of the Peace, see above.

⁹ Or Turner, probably the auditor to the Commissioners for the valuation.

¹⁰ The purchaser of the manor of Clapton, formerly belonging to the monastery. See N.R.S., XIII, 67.

¹¹ Wm. E., of Southampton, Lord Russell had not yet succeeded to the office.

¹² Bailiff of Castor (N.R.S. XIII, 51), ancestor of the family who lived at Upton before it was transferred to Bishop Dove and his descendants, p. xii.

¹³ *L. and P.*, XVI, p. 51.

¹⁴ Bailiff of Stamford Baron, father of William, first Lord Burgbley. (N.R.S. XIII, 53).

The names of these justices for the liberty of Peterborough should be compared with the names of the commissioners for the valuations of the monastery and for the newly erected cathedral¹ and with those of the lay officers of the monastery.

Of the above-named justices for the liberty of Peterborough the following were on the commission of the peace for the county of Northampton on 23rd November, 1543, viz :—Sir Edward Montagu, Edward Saunders, Richard Cecil, Edward Griffin, Edward Warner, John Lane, William Dudley, Robert Brown and Robert Wingfield.

(xiv) EFFECT OF THE SURRENDER ON THE LAY ADMINISTRATION AND JURISDICTION.

In the volume "*Tudor Bishops of Peterborough*" we shall discuss a number of questions arising directly from the surrender of Peterborough monastery.

What happened to the barony of Peterborough after the dissolution? Did it pass to the bishop?

Who were the lords paramount of the hundred of Nassaburgh, the vill of Peterborough and the hundreds of Polebrook, Navisford and Huxloe?

What was the position of the *custos rotulorum* of the liberty of Peterborough?

Why was the barony of Peterborough resuscitated as a title of honour for the family of Mordaunt?

What was the effect on the barony of Peterborough of the Act, 12 Charles II, chapter 24?

¹ See N.R.S. Vol. XIII, p. 1. *A coppye of the Kyng's Commission for ye new errecte mynster of Peterburghe*. See also Index of Persons, Vols. XII. and XIII.

CHAPTER VI.

THE FIRST VISITATION OF THE MONASTERIES.

(i) THE DIFFERENT CLASSES OF COMMISSIONERS AND VISITORS.

Several groups of visitors were occupied in the valuation, visitation and also in the dissolution or surrender of the monasteries.

(1) *Thomas Cromwell and his undervisors.*

The first group included Thomas Cromwell "Mr. Secretary and lord visitor of all England" and his undervisors,¹ together with certain commissaries appointed by the king or Cromwell, chief of whom were Richard Layton, Thomas Legh,² Thomas Bedyll, John Tregonwell and William Petre, masters of the court of chancery, who were assisted by Cromwell's personal servants, or officials employed in the Rolls, and in other offices held by him.

(2) *The commissioners for first fruits and tenths.*

These commissioners, who, as already stated, were appointed for each county, in the first place for the valuation of all religious houses and benefices, and to ascertain the sum payable to the king for first fruits and tenths, afterwards received commissions, with certain officers of the court of augmentations, to value and suppress the smaller monasteries,³ and later to assist in the surrender of the larger monasteries, and to re-erect certain of them as cathedrals.⁴

(3) *Cromwell's insinuating emissaries.*

Cromwell's emissaries included clergymen, officers of the ecclesiastical courts, fellows of colleges in the universities, and officers of the court of chancery, who, by promises and threats, prevailed on the heads of those religious houses which were not included in the first act of suppression, to surrender them to the king.

(4) *Officers of the court of augmentations and of other courts.*

Officials of the court of augmentations were first employed with the county commissioners in the suppression of the smaller monasteries, either in the court established to supervise the suppression, or as general receivers of monastic plunder and auditors of the income of suppressed houses. They helped to prepare the surveys and second valuations of the houses to be suppressed, and were assisted in their task by the king's general surveyors, and officers of the courts of First Fruits,⁵ Surveyors, Wards and Liveries and of the Duchy of Lancaster, all of whom helped to liquidate the monasteries.

¹ See *L. and P.*, X, p. 76.

² I had prepared an account of the activities of all the visitors of the monasteries, but space does not permit me to print it in this introduction. Some lists of officers engaged in the suppressions will be found below. See pp. xcix sq.

³ See below, p. lxv.

⁴ See N.R.S. xiii, p. 1.

⁵ See below, pp. lviii-ix.

(ii) THE COURT OF AUGMENTATIONS OF THE REVENUES OF THE CROWN.

The original Court of Augmentations of the revenues of the king's crown¹ was established on 4th February, 1536, as a court of record with a great seal and a privy seal, in which the king was to be :—

“Truely and justly answered contented and paid” of the rents, farms, issues, revenues and profits arising from the possessions of the smaller monasteries dissolved and granted to him, and other monasteries surrendered to him.”

Its officers were to consist of a chancellor,² a treasurer, the king's attorney, the king's solicitor, ten particular auditors of the revenues of the augmentations, and seventeen particular receivers of the revenues, a clerk of the court, an usher and a messenger of the court, all of whom were to be named by the king.

All the officers appointed were actively concerned in visiting the religious houses, and supervising the disposal of their possessions. The Act for the suppression, mentioned below, provided that all the manors, messuages, lands, tenements, rents, services, tithes, pensions, portions, advowsons, patronages, and all hereditaments, appertaining or belonging to any of the said monasteries, priories or other religious houses, should be in the order, survey and governance of the court, and of the officers and ministers thereof, and all the farms, issues, revenues, and profits coming from such premises, should be taken and received to the king's use, except those which the king's majesty by his letters patent should declare to continue and persevere. Gifts and grants of any of the possessions authorised by the king were to be made under the seal of the court. The duties of the auditors and receivers in collecting the rents and profits and paying them to the treasurer were specified. The treasurer was to render a yearly account before the chancellor and two or more auditors of the court. The receivers were to account yearly before one of the ten auditors assigned by the chancellor, who was also to apportion the several estates to the receivers and auditors.

On 1st April, 1536, the Spanish ambassador³, Chapuys, wrote to Charles V :—

“The king and the council are busy setting officers for the provisions and exactions of the revenues of the churches, which are to be suppressed, which it is said will be in number above three hundred, and are expected to bring in a revenue of one hundred and twenty thousand ducats.”

(iii) OTHER COURTS, WHOSE OFFICERS WERE ENGAGED IN THE VISITATION, SURVEY, SUPPRESSION AND SURRENDER OF THE MONASTERIES.

Before considering the actions of individual officers of the Court of Augmentations in the east midland counties we will mention very briefly the other analogous courts, whose officers undertook duties of the same nature as those of the Augmentations,

(a) COURT OF FIRST FRUITS AND TENTHS.

The court of first fruits and tenths was established by the statute 32 Hen. VIII,⁴ cap. 45, to adminster the statute before referred to,⁵

¹ See *Statutes of the Realm*, Vol. III, p. 569, 27 Hen. VIII, cap. xxvii; *L. and P.* XIII, pp. 572-89.

² See below, pp. xcix to ci.

³ *L. and P.*, Vol. X, p. 244.

⁴ See *Statutes of the Realm*, 32 Hen. VIII, cap. 45.

⁵ 26 Hen. VIII, cap. 3(1).

which granted to the king the first fruits of all spiritual benefices and promotions, and the tenth of the annual value of benefices. Its officers were somewhat similar to those of the Court of Augmentation, viz., a chancellor, treasurer, king's attorney, [no solicitor], auditors, clerk, messengers, etc.

(b) THE COURT OF THE KING'S WARDS AND LIVERIES.

The court of wards and liveries¹ administered the lands of such persons as had been were or would be in ward to the king, including idiots, and fools natural, and also supervised licences to marry, which were granted to the king's female wards.

(c) COURT OF THE GENERAL SURVEYORS OF THE KING'S LANDS.

The court of general surveyors was established by the statute 33 Hen. VIII, cap. 39, to take over the duties of the king's general surveyors, who had been appointed in the thirteenth year of his reign, to undertake the administration of such of the crown lands as should be included in a schedule annexed to the act. This court administered the incomes of the crown lands, *i.e.*, the honours, castles, lordships, manors and lands, which were vested in the crown by other means than those abovementioned, and all other estates subsequently assigned to the administration of the court, including estates which were forfeited to the king on the attainder for treason of their owners.

(d) COURTS OF THE DUCHY OF LANCASTER AND CORNWALL.

Officers of the courts for the administration of the estates of the duchy of Lancaster and duchy of Cornwall appear to have undertaken duties on behalf of the other courts.

(e) RE-ORGANIZATION OF COURTS.

In January, 1547,² the two courts called respectively the Court of the Augmentations of the revenues of the King's crown and the Court of General Surveyors of the king's lands, in which there had been great disorder, were suppressed, and a new court was established under the name of the former of these courts.

It was to take over the governance of all that was under the survey of the two suppressed courts, and all that should thereafter come to the Crown by any Act of Parliament, except such as were within the survey of the Exchequer and the Duchy of Lancaster.³

(iii) THE ACTIVITIES OF CROMWELL, THE CHIEF VISITOR AND HIS COMMISSARIES.

Stowe writes⁴ that on the third of November, 1534, the Parliament began at Westminster :—

"Wherein the Pope, with all his authority, was clean banished this realm, and orders were taken that he should no more be called Pope, but Bishop of Rome." In October 1535 [*sic*] the king sent Master Thomas Cromwell and Doctor Lee [*sic*] and others to visit the abbeys, priories and nunneries in England. These were ordained to be the principal visitors, who put forth all religious persons that would go,⁵ and afterwards closed the residue that would remain, so that they should not

¹ Statute 32 Henry VIII, cap. 46.

³ See below, p. cii.

² *L. and P.*, XXI, (2), p. 408.

⁴ *L. and P.*, XXI, (2) p. 570.

⁵ Apparently the monks in the smaller monasteries, had an option either to take parochial livings, or to be transferred to the larger monasteries, which were not interfered with in the first series of suppressions. The evidence as to systematic payment of pensions of monks ejected from the smaller monasteries is by no means clear. Stowe suggests that they only received "a priest's gown and forty shillings of money."

come out of their places. . . . All religious men that departed, the abbot or prior [was] to give them for their habit a priest's gown, and forty shillings of money. . . . They took out [of] monasteries and abbies their relics and chiefest jewels, to the king's use, they said."

It appears that Layton,¹ Legh, Tregonwell and Bedyll, amongst the chief visitors, all visited the monastery of Peterborough at different periods. Further, in the second group of visitors mentioned below, considerable assistance was given at Peterborough visitations by Cromwell's two kinsmen, Richard Williams, alias Cromwell, and John Williams, and also by Richard Pollard, the king's remembrancer. The supervision of the final surrender was entrusted to Philip Paris, a Cambridgeshire magistrate, who was assisted by Dr. Tregonwell, John Hughes and John Smyth.

No official record of the first visitation of the Peterborough monastery by Cromwell's commissaries has been discovered, nor is the date known, neither have we found the "compert" relating to the monastery, which should have been prepared by the visitors. But among the correspondence between Cromwell and the visitors which has survived, there is a letter giving particulars of the visitation from Sir William Parr of Horton,² the chief county valuer, who was undoubtedly a great exaggerator, and probably lied, to please his patron Cromwell. He evidently considered it his duty to be present at the visitation, and he probably hoped to bring about the total suppression of the house, so that, as an influential man in the county, he might have a share in the spoils.

(iv) LEGH'S AND LAYTON'S VISITATIONS.

Although we know little about the proceedings of the Peterborough visitors, there are various reports still existing of the visitations of other monasteries in the Eastern counties. For example Dr. Legh visited Bury St. Edmund's,³ where, he said, John Melford the abbot delighted in the company of women and in sumptuous banquets, he indulged in cards and dice, he lived much in granges,⁴ and he did not preach. The prior and eight of the Bury monks were accused of incontinence. The visitor referred to the large number of vain and fictitious relics⁵. . . . There was a suspicion of a confederacy among the abbot and convent, for though no monks were more notorious for licentious living,⁶ yet there was never less confessed.

¹ On 4 June, 1535, Layton appealed to Cromwell that he and Dr. Lee [*sic*] might be Cromwell's commissaries for the north country at his approaching visitation. He proposed to begin in Lincoln diocese [in which Peterborough was situated], *L. and P.*, VIII, p. 311.

² See below, p. lxi.

³ *L. and P.*, X, p. 144.

⁴ The two chief granges of the abbots of Peterborough were at Eyebury, near Peterborough, and Biggin, near Oundle. The compoti of the receivers of abbots Gyenge (temp. Hen. IV) and Kirkton (temp. Hen. VII) in the registry of the dean and chapter, which will be published in another volume, shew that it was the custom of the abbots of Peterborough to entertain guests at these granges. See also Walter of Whittlesey's chronicle, edit. Sparke, pp. 153 to 164 *passim*; 187, 189.

⁵ As to the relics of Peterborough monastery, see the Chronicle of Hugh Candidus (Peterborough Archæological Society), pp. 26 to 32.

⁶ The compoti of the abbot's receivers record sumptuous banquets in the monastery of Peterborough on the principal feast days. These accounts are being prepared for publication.

The letter written by Sir William Parr, from Horton, to Cromwell¹ before mentioned, concerns a visitation of the monastery of Peterborough by Dr. Layton, who, possibly, was on his way to meet Dr. Legh, deputed with him to visit the northern monasteries. Parr wrote to Cromwell, the chief visitor of the monasteries, that he was at Peterborough before Cromwell's visitors had arrived at the monastery, and that the mere rumour of their coming had given the Abbot, John Chambers, a fright, and that this had not been caused by anything said by Dr. Layton.

When Parr arrived at the monastery, Chambers asked him what was the best thing to do to save his monastery from suppression. Parr replied that he had no authority to bargain with him, whether his house should stand or be dissolved. He had only come because the abbot had expressed a wish to see him. He advised him to put all his doubts aside, unless he knew more than Parr did. This hypocritical comfort did not satisfy Chambers, and he sent Parr a deputation consisting of two others of the county valuers, viz., the abbot's marshal, Sir Thomas Tresham,² and John Lane³ of Kettering, one of the abbey bailiffs, to make an offer from the abbot. If the king would allow the monastery to stand, the abbot and convent would give him one whole year's revenue of the monastery, amounting to 2500 marks, and in addition the abbot would make a special present of £300 to Cromwell, if he would be a good lord to him; but Parr said he could not give him an answer until he knew Cromwell's pleasure.

At this stage of the negotiations letters arrived for the abbot giving him good news, probably that through the good offices of John Russell of Thornhaugh, the monastery was to be reconstituted as a cathedral, whereupon Chambers said no more to Parr about his offer of a present to Cromwell. He merely said "that in his suit towards the king's highness and Cromwell he would be ordered as Mr. Comptroller, (*i.e.* Russell), and Parr himself would advise him." Parr added that he left the abbot without any further negotiations, but if Cromwell would give him further instructions, he would see the abbot again, and ask him if he were prepared to repeat his first offer of a present.

(v) DR. TREGONWELL'S VISITATIONS.

Layton was accompanied in the visitation of other monasteries by Dr. Tregonwell,⁴ who was sent also upon visitations himself to Catesby, Canon's Ashby and Pipewell and other houses in Northamptonshire.⁵ At a later date Tregonwell was one of the commissioners who took the final surrender of Peterborough,⁶ and signed his name at the foot of the list of pensions payable to the monks and others which is printed in this volume.

¹ MS. Cott. Cleop. E.IV, f. 205; Camden Society, Thomas Wright, *Letters relating to the suppression of the Monasteries*, p. 178, also Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.*, Vol. I, p. 364. Although this letter was written from Horton, it is possible that it was not written by the chief valuer in the county for first fruits and tenths, as the writer goes on as follows:—"It may pleas your lordship to bee soo goode lorde to me as to have the bill of *Kendall* for the pore inhabitantes of the same in your remembrance." It may have been written by Parr's nephew, William Parr, of Kendal, who was not a valuer for Northants.

² See above, p. xxxvi.

³ See above, p. xxxix.

⁴ As to Tregonwell, see *L. and P.*, IX, 148 sq. Rowse *Tudor Cornwall*, *passim*.

⁵ *L. and P.*, IX, p. 268.

⁶ See below, p. 51.

(vi) BEDYLL'S VISITATION. RICHARD CROMWELL.

Thomas Bedyll, the fourth visitor, undertook a visitation of the larger monasteries in the eastern and east midland counties in January, 1536. From his itinerary it is reasonable to suggest that Peterborough was amongst the houses visited by him. He asked the opinion of the monks on the king's title as supreme head of the church, his marriage, and his succession. He encouraged them "to apply for their capacities" and become secular priests.

On 13th January, 1536,¹ Bedyll wrote² to Cromwell from Ramsey. "Your cousin, Mr. Richard," he says, "was here on Thursday, and I sent you letters by him. I think you received them. Two brethren of Ramsey monastery asked permission to leave their cloister, or to go to the archbishop of Canterbury to sue their capacities. He asked what to do with those who made like suit—no small number. Dr. Lee [*sic*] at Christmas³ had given permission to leave to half the house of Sawtry, five miles from Ramsey, and he was supposed to have like authority with Dr. Lee, but would do nothing without Cromwell's advice."

On 26th January, Bedyll was at Spalding, and at Croyland, through which he had passed, he had⁴ "espied a young fool, much more pleasant than the king's fool Sexton ever was". He suggested to Cromwell that this fool⁵ was fit for the court. About this time Bedyll drew up⁶ in his own hand a letter to be sent in Cromwell's name to the bishop of Lincoln, in which Cromwell stated "my *deputy* lately visited the priory of Spalding, and reformed what was necessary. The priory belongs to my cure, and not to yours. I request you [the bishop] not to maintain busy fellows in the town there against the prior, because he will not let the farms of the house to its damage."⁷ No doubt Cromwell wanted them for himself and his servants.

(vii) DR. WILLIAM PETRE. PAPAL BULLS DESTROYED.

Another formidable visitor was added by Cromwell to his group of deputies. On 13th January, a commission was granted⁸ to William Petre, LL.D., to act as deputy for Cromwell as vicegerent, vicar general and official principal in matters concerning wills etc. Soon he undertook further responsibilities. At the Convocation at Canterbury on 16th July, 1536, Petre claimed the right for Thomas Cromwell, as the king's vicar general, to occupy the seat the king would have occupied, and for the same place to be assigned to himself as Cromwell's proctor.⁹

On 9th August, 1536, Bedyll, Tregonwell and Petre, masters in chancery, were appointed¹⁰ commissioners to receive all bulls, briefs and

¹ On this date Legh was with Layton at York.

² *L. and P.*, X, p. 35.

³ Legh obviously called at Sawtry, which lay slightly to the west of the Great North Road, after leaving Hinchinbrooke nunnery on his way to the North.

⁴ *L. and P.*, X, p. 64.

⁵ One is tempted to identify him with Hamlet's poor Yorick, and Robert Scarlet, the famous Peterborough Sexton, who dug the graves of Queens Katherine and Mary of Scotland, with the digger of Ophelia's grave.

⁶ *L. and P.*, X, p. 218.

⁷ See above, p. xv. The letting of leases of monastic and cathedral estates at low rents with the payment of high fines will be discussed in a later Volume.

⁸ *L. and P.*, X, p. 31.

⁹ *Ibid.*, XI, p. 52.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 491.

faculties from the bishop of Rome, brought to them according to the provisions of the Act 28, Hen. VIII, (cap. 16), to be put in writing, to pass the great seal, to examine such writing with the originals, to see whether the effects of the same were under the compass of such cases as the Archbishop of Canterbury might dispense with by law.

All papal bulls transcribed in the cartularies in the monastic library of Peterborough were thereupon struck through, to shew that they were no longer of any effect.¹

(viii) THE COMPERTS OF THE VISITORS. SMALLER HOUSES DENOUNCED.
LARGER HOUSES FLATTERED.

The visitors returned to London, bringing with them reports, called comperts, describing in lurid language the condition of the smaller houses. When a summary of their reports was submitted to Parliament, the condition of the larger houses was referred to in flattering terms, to persuade the abbots of the greater monasteries, who sat in Parliament, to consent to the passing of an Act of Parliament approving the suppression of all houses whose income did not allow them to spend more than £200 a year.

(ix) DECISION TO DISSOLVE THE SMALLER MONASTERIES.

Strype, in his *Memorials of Thomas Cranmer* says :—

“The king now had thought of dissolving them as well as visiting them . . . [seeing] the monks and friars so untoward towards him, and so bent to the pope, and [wishing] to enrich himself with the spoils. Archbishop Cranmer is said also to have counselled and pressed the king to do it, but for other ends, *viz.*, that out of the revenues of these monasteries, the king might found more bishoprics¹ . . . but however short our archbishop fell of his desires and hopes by these dissolutions, the king obtained his. When the visitors returned home from their visitations, they came well stocked with information . . . of the irregularities of the chief members of these houses of religion.”

The reasons given for the dissolution of the smaller houses are stated fully in the preamble to the Statute of 27 Henry VIII, cap. xxviii, passed on 4th February, 1536, which was entitled :—

“An act whereby all religious houses of monks, canons and nuns, which may not dispend [*sic*] manors, lands and hereditaments, above the clear yearly value of two hundred pounds, are given to the king's highness, his heirs and successors or ever.”

² “For as much as manifest sin, vicious, carnal and abominable living is daily used and committed amongst the little and small abbeyes, priories and other religious houses of monks, canons and nuns, where the congregation of such religious persons is under the number of twelve persons, whereby the governors of such religious houses and their convent spoil, destroy, consume and utterly waste as well their churches, monasteries, priories, principal houses, farms, granges, lands, tenements and hereditaments, as the ornaments of their churches and their goods and chattels, to the high displeasure of Almighty God, slander of good religion, and to the great infamy of the king's highness and the realm, if redress should not be had thereof; and albeit that many continual visitations have been heretofore had by the space of two hundred years and more, for an honest and charitable reformation of such unthrifty, carnal and abominable living, yet nevertheless little or none amendment is hitherto had, but their vicious living shamelessly increaseth and augmenteth, and by a cursed custom, so rooted and infested, that a great multitude of the religious persons in such small houses do rather choose to rove abroad in apostacy than to conform them to the observation of good religion; so that without such small houses be utterly suppressed, and the religious persons therein committed to great and honourable monasteries of religion in this realm, where they may be compelled to live religiously for [the] reformation of their lives, there can else be no reformation

¹ When this was done and by whom is not recorded.

² The spelling has been modernised.

in this behalf ; in consideration whereof the king's most royal majesty being supreme head [in] earth under God of the Church of England, to the only glory and honour of God and the total extirping and destruction of vice and sin, having knowledge that the premises be true, as well by the comperts of his late visitations, as by sundry credible informations ; considering also that divers and great solemn monasteries of this realm, wherein, thanks be to God, religion is right well kept and observed, be destitute of such full numbers of religious persons as they ought and may keep, hath thought good that a plain declaration should be made of the premises as well to the lords spiritual and temporal, as to other his loving subjects, the commons in this present Parliament assembled, whereupon the said lords and commons by a great deliberation finally be resolved that it is and shall be much more to the pleasure of Almighty God, and for the honour of this his realm, that the possessions of such spiritual and religious houses, now being spent, spoiled and wasted for increase and maintenance of sin, should be used and converted to better uses, and the unthrifty, religious persons so spending the same be compelled to reform their lives, and thereupon most humbly desire the king's highness that it may be enacted, by authority of the present Parliament, that his Majesty shall have and enjoy to him and to his heirs for ever all and singular such monasteries, priories and other religious houses of monks, canons and nuns of what kinds or diversities of habits, rules or orders soever they be called or named, which have not in lands and tenements, rents, tithes, portions and other hereditaments above the clear yearly value of two hundred pounds. And in like manner shall have and enjoy all the sites and circuits of every such religious house, and all and singular the manors, granges, meases [*sic*], lands, tenements, reversions, rents, services, tithes, pensions, portions, churches, chapels, advowsons, patronages, annuities, rights, entries, conditions, and other hereditaments appertaining or belonging to every such monastery, priory or other religious house, not having as is aforesaid above the said clear yearly value of two hundred pounds, in as large and ample manner as the abbots, priors, abbesses, prioresses or other governors of such monasteries, priories and other religious houses now have or ought to have the same in the right of their houses, and that also his Highness shall have to him, and his heirs, all and singular, such monasteries, abbies and priories which at any time within one year next afore the making of this Act have been given and granted ¹ to his Majesty by any abbot, prior, abbess, or prioress under their convent seal, or that otherwise have been suppressed or dissolved and all and singular the manors, lands, tenements, etc. . . . to the said monasteries, etc. . . . belonging. To have and to hold all and singular the premises with all their rights, profits, jurisdictions and commodities unto the King's majesty and to his heirs and assigns for ever to do and use therewith his and their own wills to the pleasure of Almighty God, and to the honour and profit of this realm."

John Stowe commenting on this act said :—

" In a parliament begun in the month of February [1536] was granted to the king and his heirs all religious houses in the realm of England of the value of two hundred pound and under, with all lands and goods to them belonging. The number of these houses then suppressed was three hundred and seventy-six, the value of their lands then thirty two thousand pounds and more by [the] year. The moveable goods as they were sold, Robin Hood's penny-worths, amounted to more than one hundred thousand pounds, and the religious persons that were in the said houses were clearly put out, some went to other greater houses, some went abroad to the world. It was said [saith mine author] a pitiful thing to hear the lamentations that the people in the country made for them, for there was great hospitality kept amongst them,² and, as it was thought, more than ten thousand persons, masters and servants, had lost their livings by the putting downe of those houses at that time."

The other of the two important statutes providing for :—(a) dissolution, or (b) the surrender of the monasteries, passed in Parliament on 4th February, 1536, established the court of augmentations of the revenue of the crown, the new central authority, which was intended to control this great undertaking.³

¹ Note the crafty provision for the voluntary surrender of houses, by which the surrenders of Peterborough and other larger monasteries were eventually brought about.

² See above, p. xxix, and below, p. 18. It may be the case that far more persons suffered from the compulsory suppression of the smaller houses, than from the voluntary surrender of the larger houses.

³ See above, p. lviii.

CHAPTER VII.

THE SURVEY AND SUPPRESSION OF THE LESSER
MONASTERIES.

(i) A NEW SURVEY.

The suppression of the smaller monasteries was undertaken by bodies of the county commissions of valuation for first fruits and tenths, assisted by selected officers of the court of augmentations.

On 24th April, 1536, instructions¹ were issued for a new survey of lands and goods belonging to the religious houses. For this purpose the houses in each area were divided into groups and certain officers, viz :— one auditor, one particular receiver, and a clerk of the register at the last visitation, with two or three other discreet persons to be named by the king in every county were to go on circuit to value the houses comprised in each group. The “discreet persons” generally comprised two or three county valuers or, as an alternative, two of Cromwell’s commissaries.

Let us consider the activities of the commissioners for the suppression of the smaller monasteries in those counties which were included subsequently in the diocese of Peterborough.

(ii) THE COMMISSIONERS IN THE COUNTIES OF NORTHAMPTON, LEICESTER
AND RUTLAND.

The commissioners² who were appointed by the commission to survey the monasteries in the county of Leicester, then in the king’s hands by the Act recently passed, were the county valuers John Beaumont, John Newell, Roger Ratclyffe and William Ashby, together with George Gifford and Robert Burgoyne, from the Court of Augmentations. Gifford and Burgoyne also signed the certificate of the valuation of small religious houses in the counties of Warwick, Rutland and Northampton.³

(iii) THE PRELIMINARY VISITATION BY THE COMMISSIONERS TO PREPARE
SURVEYS.

On 12th May, 1536, the Northamptonshire county visitors Edmund Knightley, sergeant-at-law, and John Lane,⁴ with George Gifford wrote⁵ to Cromwell, “We have executed the king’s commission beginning at Chacumbe, whence we repaired to [Canon’s] Ashby and, after tarrying one day, repaired to Catesby nunnery by occasion of sickness. The house is in very perfect order, the prioress a wise, discreet and religious woman, with nine devout nuns under her, as good as [any] they had ever seen. The house stood where it was a great relief to the poor, and if any religious house were to stand, none was more meet for the king’s charity and pity than Catesby. They had not found any such elsewhere.

St. James’, Northampton, they said, was a goodly solemn house in church and choir, meet for one with treble the lands. It was in substantial

¹ See below, p. ciii.

² *L. and P.*, X, p. 495.

³ The instruction given to these commissioners is set out below, p. ciii.

⁴ Of Kettering, see above, p. xxxix.

⁵ *L. and P.*, X, p. 354. Wright, *Supp. Mon.*, 129, Ellis, 1st series II, 92. Brit. Mus. Cleop. E.IV., fo. 209. The spelling is modernised.

repair, of old foundation, and had the goodliest barn for stone and timber that ever was seen. There were many poor in Northampton, and they were greatly relieved by this house, which had a good report through the whole town. They could not certify Cromwell of the value of the Northamptonshire houses. If every man had done his part at the first commission, this house would not have been in danger, and Cromwell should do well and bring much honour on the king if St. James' were left alone.

The King on receipt of their favourable report was not slow to express his displeasure, and, as Gifford said in a letter to Cromwell :—

“ My fellows and I wrote ¹ to the Chancellor of the Augmentations in favour of the abbey of St. James's and the nunnery of Catesby, Northampton, which letter being shown to the king he was displeased, and said to my servant Thomas Harper that it was like that we had received rewards.² This might put me in a fear.”

The royal displeasure was remembered, and when the priory of St. Andrew's, Northampton, a greater monastery was visited,³ no-one ventured to protect it.

On 19th June, Gifford informed⁴ Cromwell that they had been at Brook in Rutland, Bradley priory, Ouston abbey, Kirby Bellers priory, Ulvercroft priory and Garendon in Leicestershire. On 24th June, a certificate of survey of the above-mentioned houses in Leicestershire, and also of Gracedieu nunnery, Langley priory and the cell of Bredon in the same county, was signed by John Beaumont, George Gifford and Robert Burgoyne.⁵ On 27th, June Gifford wrote⁶ to Cromwell that the commissioners had made an end of their survey in Leicestershire, and they sent the certificate by Thomas Harper. By order of the Chancellor and Attorney of Augmentations, they had returned to Catesby⁷ in Northamptonshire, where they were to begin the suppression. They wanted to know whether the letter of the Chancellor and Attorney was sufficient warrant to them to undertake this work. Apparently they were instructed to proceed with the survey of the Warwickshire houses, which they began at Polesworth about 28th July, and completed at Studley priory on 23rd August.⁸

The Rutland certificate⁹, which only related to the priory of Brook, was signed by John Harrington, George Gifford, Robert Burgoyne, with the county valuers, Thomas Brudenell and David Cecil.

Not long after the commissioners for the visitation of the smaller monasteries in these counties had completed the certificates of their preliminary surveys, their work was interrupted by an outburst of popular anger and discontent with the suppression, which culminated in the Lincolnshire rebellion and the Pilgrimage of Grace. This led to

¹ *L. and P.*, X, p. 487.

² *i.e.*, bribes.

³ See below, p. lxvii.

⁴ *L. and P.*, X, p. 487.

⁵ An abstract of this certificate is printed in *L. and P.*, X, pp. 495-497.

⁶ *Ibid.*, X, p. 508.

⁷ The house site and lands of the nunnery of Catesby, “ alias Shopys,” were granted, on 5th March, 1537, to John Onley, the king's attorney in the court of augmentation, and Elisabeth his wife, in exchange for £400 and half the manor of Richard's Castle, Shropshire. *L. and P.*, XII (i), p. 350.

⁸ *Ibid.*, Vol. XI, pp. 76, 142.

⁹ *L. and P.*, X, pp. 495-9.

the attainder and downfall of some of the larger houses, whose abbots and monks had taken part in the insurrections.

(iv) THE WORK OF SUPPRESSION.

The work of suppression of some of the smaller Northamptonshire houses was eventually completed by Dr. John London and Thomas Bedyll. The former wrote to John Gostwick on 28 November, 1536,¹ :—
“ Mr. Bedyll and I are in commission for Northamptonshire, whither I go now, and something might be done in the visitation.”

In the meantime the abbots and priors of some of the remaining houses were endeavouring to make provision for the future, some by disposing secretly of monastic plate, others by granting leases of monastic property at very low or nominal rents on payment of immediate fines, which were taken by the heads of the houses.

(v) THE SURRENDER OF ST. ANDREW'S, NORTHAMPTON.

St. Andrew's, Northampton, whose prior became the first dean of Peterborough, is a case in point.

The commissioners who took the surrender of this house on March 2nd, 1538, were Sir William Parr, Dr. Richard Layton, Robert Southwell and the auditor Thomas Mildmay of Chelmsford. The latter, who was engaged in the suppression of houses in many parts of the country, and made a large fortune out of their estates, was the father of Sir Walter Mildmay, chancellor of the exchequer, and founder of Emmanuel College, Cambridge who settled at Apethorpe.

Sir Walter ancestor of the Fane family and the Earls of Westmoreland, was an early M.P. for Peterborough and was the builder of Apethorpe Hall.

Richard Southwell, writing to Cromwell after the surrender of St. Andrew's on March 3rd, 1538, sarcastically says :—²

“ In perusing the olde accomptes of the monastery we fownde the yerely revenews of the same to have extended in times past to sevyne hundreth markes, and yett no parte of the possessions clerely alienate from the monastery, but decessed by the receyte of the rentes aforehande by the predecessours to this priour of suche as be fermours to them for many yeares. There have growne no decay by this priour that we can lerne, but surely his predecessours plesured moche in ordoryferous savours, as it shulde seme by their converting the rentes of their monastery, that were wonte to be paide in cogne and grayne, into gelofer flowers and roses. Wherto the valew of the lande will uppon this survey amounte, I can not as yett advertyse your lordeshypp, but the monastery in moveables is very pore, moche indetted, and in ledd, as I conjecture, worth fower or fyve hundreth powndes. Sir, we have practysed with the pore men for their pencions, as easily to the kynge's charge and as moche to his grace's honour as we cowde devyce, the bok whereof we do send unto your lordeshypp, with the names and summes for the makynge of their patenttes, which being sent unto us to be delyvered to the parties afore our departure, shalbe moche to their contentacion, and no lesse to the kinge's honour, to imparte with somewhat of his gracyous charyte towarde the maintenaunce of their pore lyving . . . ” [Signed] Robert Southwell [on behalf of himself and the other three commissioners William Parr, Richard Layton and Thomas Mildmay].

On 30th September, 1538, Parr³ wrote to Cromwell that he had been a suitor that the abbey of Pipewell might stand. The abbot was content to surrender it to the King. If the King wished it to be dissolved he suggested that a commission should be sent to Dr. Legh, Mr. Paris and

¹ *L. and P.*, XI, p. 480.

² Wright, *Supp. Mon.*, pp. 169-173.

³ *L. and P.*, XIII (ii), p. 181.

Mr. Freeman, then at Sulby Abbey. Parr applied for the preferment of the house and demesnes. He asked Cromwell to be a good lord to the abbot and brethren for their pensions. He never knew nor heard but that they used themselves like honest men. This abbey was surrendered to the king, on 5th November, 1538, the surrender being acknowledged by Thomas Legh.¹ Parr received from the proceeds £121.

(vi) JOHN BRIDGES, THE NORTHAMPTONSHIRE HISTORIAN. HIS VIEWS ON THE SUPPRESSIONS.

The following comments by John Bridges, the Northamptonshire historian, on the dissolution of the Northamptonshire monasteries are worthy of consideration :—

“ What undoubtedly led the way to their destruction was the suppression of the smaller convents by Cardinal Wolsey, for the endowment of the colleges at Oxford and Ipswich. Within a few years after, in imitation of this precedent, it was determined by the advice of Cromwell, who for that end was constituted visitor general [*sic*] that the larger monasteries should share the same fate.

The commissioners, however, in order to obtain the surrender of the houses they were deputed to take, were guilty of very unjustifiable proceedings. The monks were not all equally disposed to part with their foundations. From some of them they found a ready submission to their injunctions ; but others were not so compliant, unwilling to give up, or resolved if possible to maintain, what they reasonably esteemed their just rights, and these they endeavoured to work upon by various means. Those whom they could not persuade into a resignation by argument, they attempted to allure by promises of large pensions,² or threatened to accuse them of the most abominable enormities, or menaced them with the royal displeasure ; and these menaces were carried into actual execution ; for some abbots, who had taken into their private custody the plate or jewels of their monasteries, were deposed and put to death upon a charge of sacrilege and theft, while others were condemned and hanged as traitors, on pretence of having denied the king's supremacy.

It being evident that the principal design of these measures was to put money into the royal coffers, some houses thought that they should be able to preserve themselves by a pecuniary composition ; and the abbot of Peterborough is said to have made an offer to the king of 2500 marks, and of £300 to Cromwell for his mediation in the business.³ How far this might operate, in concurrence with other motives, to prevent the demolition of the church and buildings and towards the founding of a bishop's see here, we cannot with any certainty determine. It is sufficient to observe that the monks of this convent do not stand charged with excesses or impurities of any kind, or with having in any manner abused or misapplied their revenues. And of so fair a character were they, that the abbot who resigned was nominated the first bishop of the diocese ; several of the monks were preferred to prebends and benefices, and the others dismissed with sufficient pensions for their support. And it deserves our particular notice, that the first dean of this cathedral was the last prior of St. Andrew's convent in Northampton ; a house that in the instrument of its surrender acknowledged, in very humiliating terms of contrition, that they had squandered their income in vain and riotous and superstitious excesses, to the great disgrace of themselves and of the Christian religion. . . . With what truth and with what views this confession was made we may collect from the preferment which was bestowed on this prior, in a very short time after he had resigned his office.

Whatever were the advantages, either civil or religious, that accrued to the public from the dissolution of the monasteries, we cannot help regretting the demolition of many ancient structures, masterpieces of Gothic architecture, that in the general spoliation became a prey to avarice.”

¹ *L. and P.*, XIII (2), pp. 295, 349.

² Bridges' remarks seem to support the view that the surrender of the larger monasteries was obtained partly by the promise of pensions to the abbots and monks, but that the inmates of the small monasteries were not so fortunate.

³ See above, p. lxi.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE LINCOLNSHIRE REBELLION.

(i) DANGER TO THE MONASTERY OF PETERBOROUGH.

The outbreak of the rebellion in Lincolnshire, which preceded "The Pilgrimage of Grace", was a great menace to the monastery of Peterborough, and might have brought about its destruction. Rightly or wrongly the Peterborough high bailiff, John Lord Hussey of Sleaford, was charged with being one of its ringleaders, and subsequently was tried, condemned and executed for high treason. Who can doubt that Parr would have been delighted to put into practice at Peterborough the ruthless procedure in which, in his dealings with the great Lincolnshire monasteries, he became an adept?

A new technique was devised for seizing some of the larger monasteries which had escaped confiscation under the provisions of the act for the suppression of the smaller houses. If the abbot, monks or lay servants of a large house were convicted of treason, the house itself was attainted and came under the jurisdiction of the Court of General Surveyors, who administered Crown lands and the estates which came to the Crown by forfeiture. Thereupon the surveyors and officers of that court proceeded to suppress the attainted house, and to seize and to dispose of its possessions by the methods adopted in dissolving lesser monasteries.

(ii) THE PETERBOROUGH VALUATION COMMISSIONERS AND LAY OFFICERS ENGAGED IN THE DEFEAT OF THE REBELLION.

An account of the events which preceded the surrender of Peterborough monastery, would be incomplete without some reference to the part played in the defeat of the rebellion¹ by some of the county valuation commissioners, by some of Cromwell's emissaries, who visited the monastery at various times, and by certain lay officers, some of whom acquired a part of the estates of Peterborough and neighbouring monasteries, after their suppression or surrender.²

The following county valuers, visitation commissioners and lay officers were actively engaged in one capacity or another in the campaign, viz :—

- (a) Two of the commissioners for the valuation in Northamptonshire, Sir William Parr³ and Sir John Russell.
- (b) Several of Cromwell's visitors of the monasteries viz :—Richard Layton and Thomas Legh, who were employed in taking the depositions of witnesses, Richard Cromwell, John Williams and Richard Pollard, also Dr. Tregonwell, who was one of the commissioners, who took the actual surrender of the monastery of Peterborough.

¹ *L. and P.*, XI, *passim*.

² Space does not permit us to give a complete account of the Lincolnshire rebellion, as to which see J. A. Froude, *History of England*, 1872 edit 1 ; Vol. II, pp. 499 to 598. We have confined our account chiefly to the activities of the commissioners and lay servants, whose names are specially associated with the monastery of Peterborough.

³ Or his nephew, William Parr, afterwards Marquess of Northampton, see above p. lxi.

- (c) Several lay officers of the monastery, viz :—Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland, the high steward, and his successor, Sir John Russell before-mentioned ; Eustace Fiennes, Lord Clinton and Say, Hussey's successor as high bailiff ; and, amongst the manorial bailiffs of the monastery;—Anthony Eireby, the bailiff of Gosberton, of which Hussey was steward ; Sir John Markham, the bailiff of Collingham, Nottinghamshire ; and Thomas Heneage, the abbot's steward at Fiskerton.
- (d) In the ranks of the rebels, either voluntarily or by compulsion were John Lord Hussey, and Robert Brocklesby, the abbot's bailiff at Scotter.

(iii) THE BEGINNING OF THE CAMPAIGN.

At the beginning of the month of October, 1536, the king and the council decided hurriedly to mobilise as many as possible of the royal forces at two advanced bases on the outskirts of Lincolnshire, namely at Stamford, under the command of the king's lieutenant, the Duke of Suffolk, and at Nottingham under his lord steward, the Earl of Shrewsbury.¹ If necessary a much larger royal army was to be mustered at Ampthill, under the command of the king himself, or of the Duke of Norfolk.²

(iv) THE STAMFORD MUSTER.

Cromwell had received a report³ that the inhabitants about Stamford, Spalding and Peterborough were "very faint in rising against the rebels". He advised that the county gentlemen should be granted commissions, to charge the people to rise [on behalf of the crown], and to certify them that the king would come down. Master Harrington, who was at the head of the commission for the valuation and suppression of monasteries in the county of Rutland, was reported to have gone into Lincolnshire, Holland and about Spalding and Peterborough, when the inhabitants were about to join the traitors, and to have shewn them the king's commission to prepare to go with him, whereupon they were pacified and were glad of the king's coming down.⁴ But when he commanded the prior of Spalding to be ready with as many men as he could to fight for the king, he received the answer that the prior was a spiritual man.

Russell, who was at his house at Thornhaugh, within five miles of Stamford, proceeded at once to the place of muster with the forces at his disposal. At Stamford he was joined at the earliest possible moment by Parr and Sir Robert Kirkham, while Rutland, Clinton and Markham proceeded to Nottingham to join the Earl of Shrewsbury.

Most of the Lincolnshire county commissioners had been captured by the rebel army, and many of their retainers had joined the rebels.

(v) RICHARD CROMWELL BRINGS AMMUNITION AND REINFORCEMENTS.

Richard Cromwell, who was to be actively engaged in repressing the rebellion, was instructed by the king to supply men and munitions for the royal forces.

¹ *L. and P.*, XI, p. 223, *et passim*.

² *Ibid.*, p. 231.

³ From Christopher Askew, *Ibid.*, p. 225.

⁴ Actually the king did not come into the district until 1541. See N.R.S., XIII *passim*.

On 7th October, 1536, he removed from the Tower of London a quantity of arrows and other implements of war, collected a number of men, including sixty or seventy masons and carpenters, who were at work on the lord privy seal's house, and set out towards the scene of action. He wrote to his uncle :—¹

"This night I am lodged at Ware with one hundred horsemen, and have appointed Thurston and Goodwyn with his brother Thomas, as guides to forty handguns, which be this night at Waltham. I intend soon after midnight to repair before [hand] to Huntingdon, and gather such company as I can. Mr. Cotton, sometime governor to the late duke of Richmond, met me with twenty tall men, well horsed, and will go with me in this voyage. . . .

Five or six hundred handguns are required, and some of the small pieces from the Tower, for many of them are good archers. I bought good harness for a hundred men at London, because it is scant here. Written this night, 10 p.m."

(vi) THE DUKE OF SUFFOLK AND HIS COADJUTORS.

The Duke of Suffolk² informed the king that he arrived at Huntingdon on Monday, 9th October, at 6 a.m., leaving his company to follow, and he intended to proceed to Stamford, with any men he should find, for staying the traitors, according to the King's command. . . . He had just received a letter from Sir Francis Bryan, who was at Kimbolton with three hundred horses, and trusted to have him at night. It was said that the rebels that night would be at Stamford, where Parr and others were. He had told Parr that he would go to Stamford, if he thought his own force and Parr's were sufficient to stop the rebels. If not, then Parr and the rest and also Bryan must join forces with those of Suffolk at Huntingdon, where they would make a determined stand. Robert Kirkham³ wrote from Ufford in the soke of Peterborough to Richard Cromwell, that on the previous Sunday there mustered before him in two sundry places over one thousand persons, from whom he had chosen five hundred able to fight, if they had armour and weapons, but not thirty of them were harnessed. They were poor, and clamoured for money. He begged for money and armour in all haste, or they would not tarry. Late on the previous night he was at Stamford with Parr and others, when Marberry and Madison, the king's servants came in, having escaped from the rebels, and said they were twenty thousand, some of whom were within twenty miles of Stamford.

On the same day⁴ Russell and Parr informed the king that they had viewed the walls of Stamford, which were very weak, but, if they had ordnance, they should be defended, whatever assault were made. The inhabitants would not willingly permit the bridge to be broken up; however they would do what was required. Within two miles above the bridge there were divers fords, where "some policy shall be practised" to hinder and annoy the offenders. They requested that harness, artillery and money might be sent. Ordnance was what would put the offenders in fear and dread.

Suffolk said in a letter to the king that he, Fitzwilliam, Earl of Southampton, and Richard Cromwell arrived on Tuesday, 9th October, at Stamford, where they found Russell, Bryan and Parr with only nine hundred men, and no ordnance or money.⁵

¹ *L. and P.*, XI, p. 244.

² *Ibid.*, p. 246.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 248.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 249.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 313.

Richard Cromwell on the other hand wrote¹ to his uncle on 10th October :—

“ Last night my lord of Suffolk arrived here at Stamford. I and my pair attended upon him, and found Sir John Russell, Sir Francis Bryan, Sir William Parr and others well furnished with men. About 8 p.m. there arrived also my lord admiral, who, like my lord's Grace, showed me great attention. We have the traitors about Lincoln, and so dismayed at the assembly of these noblemen, that they know not what do do. The township of Boston with others have fled home again within these two days, and I suppose the rest will flee shortly. My lord admiral, with Russell, Bryan, Parr and me, will ride towards them on Saturday.”

The great traitors, (*sic*), Sir John Thimbleby, dwelling at Bourne, seven miles from Stamford, knowing of Mr. Russell's and Mr. Parr's approach, assembled all his tenants, under colour of doing the king's service, and threatening to burn the houses of those who refused to go with him, joined the traitors upon Monday last. Richard Cromwell said he had just received of John Freeman, Cromwell's letter and £100. He thought they purposed to spoil both Louth and Horncastle, towns “ better stored with arrant traitors than any town in England. He would that the whole share be packed up ”.

Suffolk, in his dispatch, said that by Friday, 12th October at noon, there were five thousand men in Stamford, of whom three thousand were horsed and harnessed, and the rest had neither horse, harness, or weapons. . . . The rebels began to “ sparple ”, with fear of the lord steward at Nottingham, or for fear of his army at Stamford. As the artillery had arrived, they thought it well to discharge those who had no arms, because the rebels hearing of it, would think they considered themselves strong enough to beat them. If it came to a fight, three thousand well equipped men would be sufficient.

Suffolk and his forces did not have to fight. On 12th October, Suffolk, Fitzwilliam and Russell asked² the king to grant pardon to the traitors in Lincolnshire so that they might march with Shrewsbury at Nottingham straight towards the rebels in the north, where the far more dangerous insurrection “ The Pilgrimage of Grace ” had broken out. He gave the names of a number of commissioners and other gentlemen of Lincolnshire, who were compelled to go with the rebels against their wills, but were coming unto Stamford to submit. The same day John Gostwick, the treasurer,³ arrived at Stamford with pay for the soldiers and went on afterwards to Nottingham.⁴

Next day, Richard Cromwell wrote to his uncle :—

“ We here live our lives like men of war. One day in gladness, another in sorrow. But to-day we hear that the traitors about Lincoln are dispersed, and the gentlemen and their servants have offered unconditionally to come in to-morrow, if my lord's Grace will receive them.”

On 15th October, Suffolk reported to the king that his force had removed to Grimsthorpe Castle from Stamford. The gentlemen named in the bill had come in, and rejoiced to have escaped from the rebels. They begged his intercession for his gracious favour. They advised due punishment of the traitors, offering to die against the rebels, and to do their best for the apprehension of the ringleaders. That day the sheriff, who arrived yesterday, presented to him one of the most arrant of the

¹ *L. and P.*, xi, p. 258.

² *Ibid.*, p. 263.

³ See above, p. xxxv.

⁴ *L. and P.*, XI, p. 264.

traitors. Suffolk had committed him to ward at Stamford, where he would remain for two or three days, and then be executed.

Russell wrote to Cromwell on 25th October :—

“ I have received your letter and perceive that you and the king’s highness are pleased with our service here. I am glad, for before your last letter, we (*i.e.*, Parr and he) were as men desperate, it being reported that the king thought much slackness in us, because we went not faster against his rebels. I assure you that, as soon as we had arms and money, there was no time lost. My lords and the council here have taken pains day and night. If there be any fault in us, it is from lack of experience, not of goodwill. Where you thank me for your nephew, Mr. Richard Cromwell, I will always be ready to do him pleasure. His company is as well horsed and as well ordered as any in this army.”¹

It was reported by an independent observer that Russell went disguised among the rebels to obtain information, which he sent to the king at Windsor.²

John Williams, another kinsman of Cromwell, writing to him on 27th October, from Stamford said that Suffolk, Fitzwilliam, Bryan and Cromwell’s kinsman, Mr. Richard had come, and before them Russell and Parr. He felt bound to say how hard they had worked to suppress the rebellion. The Duke of Suffolk and the lord admiral, ceremonies laid aside, had won the hearts of all. As for Russell and Bryan “ God never died for a better couple ”. Mr. Richard used himself like Cromwell’s kinsman. All desired nothing so much as to fight with the rebels.

(vii) A WATCH KEPT BY THE ABBOT OF PETERBOROUGH.

The abbot of Peterborough did what he could to prevent the townsmen of Peterborough from taking part in the rebellion. On 8th November 1536,³ he wrote to his bailiff Thomas Heneage, the king’s servant, that⁴ about three weeks previously (after the Duke of Suffolk⁵ had left Stamford),

“ I caused a watch to be kept nightly in this town, wherein was taken a simple fellow, who had letters from the Queen of Scots to the king. I caused the fellow to be stayed in the monastery, and sent the letters to Sir John Seynt John⁶ for the Duke of Suffolk. Sir John wrote back that the Duke’s pleasure was for me to keep the party, until I had further knowledge from his Grace. Having no further commands from the duke of Suffolk, I wrote again to Mr. Seynt John about six days past. And thereupon Mr. Bryan⁷ has written me his letters, which I send by this bearer, and send the said letters directed from the queen of Scots, and willeth me to send up the party to one of my friends in the court. I desire you to cause him to deliver the said letters to the king.”

¹ It is probable that Oliver Cromwell inherited his ability as a cavalry leader from his ancestor.

² *L. and P.*, XI, p. 346.

³ The rebellion actually commenced on October 1st, 1536.

⁴ *L. and P.*, Vol. XI, pp. 412-3. His brothers, George Heneage, dean of Lincoln, and John Heneage, were engaged actively in the defeat of the rebels. *D.N.B.*, IX, 407.

⁵ See below, p. lxxv.

⁶ Nephew of Margaret Beaufort, said to have been educated by her at Colly Weston, with Henry, her grandson. The latter retained for St. John a strong regard and made him guardian to his daughters Mary and Elizabeth. He died in the office of chamberlain to the latter. He was the ancestor of the famous St. John of Bletsoe and Viscount Bolingbroke. He must not be confused with William Paulet, Baron St. John, Earl of Wilts., created Marquess of Winchester, 11 Oct., 1551, who was in receipt of an annuity from the Augmentations, out of Peterborough lands in 1555-6. See below, p. 53.

⁷ Sir Francis Bryan, see p. lxxi.

(viii) THE NOTTINGHAM MUSTER.

When the Earl of Shrewsbury, the lord steward, received the king's letters missive commanding him "to assemble his servants, tenants, and friends to repress the evil disposed persons lately assembled in those parts, and to apprehend the ringleaders, and examine the grounds of the insurrection¹, he wrote¹ to the king from Hardwick, on 6th October, that on the previous night he had come to a lodging in the forest of Sherwood, to be nearer the king's servants in Derbyshire, whom he had warned to be at Nottingham on Monday night.

Sir John Markham, bailiff of the abbot of Peterborough at Collingham in the county of Nottingham, and chief justice of Sherwood forest, joined the lord steward's forces, and sent a certificate in reply to an enquiry from the Privy Council, that by virtue of his office as chief justice of the Forest he might have twenty of the retainers of the town of Nottingham, and four who filled offices granted by the king's patent, but the rest of the king's lands in Sherwood forest, and all other offices, were within the compass of the Earl of Rutland. . . . He intended to be at Nottingham on the Sunday night with all the force he could muster.

(ix) LORD HUSSEY, THE PETERBOROUGH HIGH BAILIFF ARRESTED.

Next day Suffolk wrote to Lord Hussey, the Peterborough high bailiff, assuring him :—

"On my troth, all the king's subjects of the counties of Derby, Stafford, Salop,² Worcester, Leicester and Northampton will be with me to-morrow night at Nottingham, to the number of forty thousand, and I trust you will keep us company." Hussey thereupon escaped in disguise from his rebellious tenants to Sir John Markham's house at Sonby in Nottinghamshire, only to be placed under arrest.

On 7th October, Rutland³ wrote to Cromwell that he had come to Nottingham at 8 a.m. on Saturday. He asked for necessary supplies to be forwarded, especially money. Every man asked who would pay their wages. He had sent out a "spiall" that day. It seems probable that this spy was Sir John Markham's servant, Martin Green,⁴ who reported on the 7th October, that he came unto the town of Lincoln, by his master's sending, between 4 and 5 of the morning, and saw the preparation, which the rebels were making for lodging their company in the city. He repeated certain sayings of Cutler, Hussey's servant, that Hussey had promised to yield to the rebels, and that arrangements had been made for Hussey and the rebels to meet at Ancaster on the Monday. On 17th October, the king wrote to Shrewsbury "to send to him in safety Lord Hussey, Hudswell and Cutler, servant to the said Lord Hussey, with such conductors that none of them might speak to another till they came to our presence."

(x) PROCLAMATION BY LANCASTER HERALD AT LINCOLN CASTLE.

On 13th October⁵ the three Earls sent Lancaster herald with a proclamation, which he read to the rebel forces assembled in the castlegarth at Lincoln:—

"George earl of Shrewsbury, Thomas earl of Rutland, George earl of Huntingdon to the commons of Lincolnshire, now rebelliously assembled, send special command-

¹ *L. and P.*, XI, p. 223.

² *Ibid.*, p. 240.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 236.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 239.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 269.

ment that upon this proclamation you depart to your houses without delay. "God save the king."

This proclamation was effective and the majority of the rebels went home. On 12th October, Shrewsbury, Rutland and Huntingdon wrote to the king that there were many of the king's true subjects among the rebels against their wills, and asked what to do with any of them who came into them. Shrewsbury wrote the same day to Cromwell that his friend Lancaster Herald had made proclamations amongst the commons at Lincoln, and has used himself so manfully and wisely that he trusted they would submit.

(xi) COLLAPSE OF THE REBELLION.

On 14th October, William Dalyson,¹ one of the Lincolnshire commissioners, wrote to Lord Darcy, one of the leaders of the Pilgrimage of Grace :—

"Robert Brokylsby,² 'a man of wit and learning,' a captain of the great assembly in Lincolnshire, shewed me that yesterday they received the king's letters, promising them pardon if they returned home, and thereupon proclamation was made for all to depart and to be ready within an hour's warning. The best captains waited at Lincoln for the king's pardon, the sheriff of Lincoln and his kinsman rode yesterday to Stamford to the duke of Suffolk."

The rising was at an end, and nothing remained but the punishment of the instigators of the revolt, who were not protected by the royal mercy. On the 15th October, the king³ wrote to Shrewsbury that he had heard from his lieutenant and others of the council at Stamford, that most of the rebels in Lincolnshire had dispersed and the rest had offered to submit. On the 17th October, Richard Cromwell wrote to his kinsman, the lord privy seal, that on the previous night the lord admiral (Fitzwilliam), Russell, and he, with their companies, had arrived at Lincoln, where they found as obstinate persons as ever he saw, who would scarce move their bonnets to the lord admiral, and probably would have withstood them, if they had not stolen upon them.

The king wrote to the duke of Suffolk on the 19th October that he was to use all dexterity in getting the harness and weapons of the rebels brought in to Lincoln, or other sure place, and was to cause all the boats in the Humber, or means of passage into Yorkshire, to be taken up. After this, if it appeared to him by due proof that the rebels, after they retired from Lincoln, attempted any new rebellion, he was to run upon them with all his force, and with all extremity destroy, burn and kill man, woman and child, to the terrible example of all others, and especially the town of Louth, because the rebellion had its beginning there.

Three days later, Suffolk and Fitzwilliam reported to the king the surrender of the rebels. Sir Anthony Brown was remaining at Stamford at the king's pleasure. It had been arranged to send Sir Anthony to Louth with his band, to send another captain with five hundred to Horncastle, and a third captain with five hundred to Market Rasen, to bring all the boats to one place, and to appoint a captain and men to go to Grimsby because the rebels, ordnance came from there.

The king instructed Suffolk, on the 27th October, that if Norfolk and Shrewsbury sent for him, to go to Yorkshire, which they would only do in the greatest extremity, he was to commit the charge of Lincolnshire

¹ *L. and P.*, XI, p. 273.

² The abbot's bailiff at Scotter, Lincs., above, p. lxx.

³ *L. and P.*, XI, p. 276.

to Russell and Parr, appointing to them only fifteen hundred men. Suffolk, with his lieutenant Fitzwilliam, his admiral, Brian, Brown, with all the rest of their bands were to join Norfolk and Shrewsbury, in such a manner as might be beneficial to the king's affairs. If, on the other hand, the king's cousin only desired men, in that case the admiral and Brown were to be despatched with one thousand men.

(xii) PARR SUPERINTENDS THE EXECUTION OF THE TRAITORS AND THE CONFISCATION OF THEIR ESTATES.

There was little further trouble in Lincolnshire, and Parr remained to superintend the trial of the traitors, and the confiscation of their estates, and more especially the suppression of the three great abbeys of Bardney, Barlings and Kirkstead, which had been attainted of treason, because of the complicity of their abbots and monks in the rebellion.

On 7th March, 1537, Parr wrote¹ to the king from Lincoln:—Immediately upon receipt of the king's commission for an oyer and terminer to be held at Lincoln he went thither, and soon after him there arrived Sir Walter Luke, Sergeant Hinde, William Horwood, the king's solicitor, Lord Clynton, Lord Burgh, Sir John Vylliers, Sir John Markham, Sir William Newnham, John Harrington and Thomas Nevell, the king's commissioners on the previous day. On 6th March, the abbot of Kirkstead, Thomas Moyne, Guy Keym and others to the number of thirty-four were condemned as traitors, and were ordered to execution in such places as the king appointed. . . . He had been present that day at the execution of the abbot, Moyne and Keym. On the following day, the others would be conveyed to other places for execution. He would himself be present at the executions at Louth and Horncastle on the morrow, and on Friday. The commissioners, the other gentlemen of the shire and the sheriff asked for pardon for the other prisoners, (*i.e.* those who had been granted bail). Parr made a similar report to Cromwell. On the 12th March, Parr wrote² to Cromwell that according to his last letters to the king and Cromwell, he had ridden to Horncastle on Friday, and to Louth on Saturday to see the executions done. At Louth he deferred the execution till the people were assembled, it being market day.

(xiii) TRIAL AND EXECUTION OF LORD HUSSEY AND OTHERS.

On the 12th May³ John Hussey³ wrote to Lord Lisle, "Lord D'Arcy, Lord Hussey and other Northern men, now in the Tower, shall be arraigned on Tuesday next. There is but one way with them. God have mercy on them and send them grace to repent". He thought they would suffer before Whitsuntide. On 13th May, Parr sent Cromwell the indictment found upon Hussey by two inquests.⁴

The names of the lords⁵ chosen for the arraignment on the 14th May, included Hussey's colleague, Rutland, the high steward of Peterborough, and Clynton, who succeeded him as high bailiff. The jury at the trial included Parr⁶. The special commission to take the indictments in Lincolnshire, included several commissioners who valued the possessions of the local monasteries, including Parr, Tresham, Harrington, Brudenell and Edward

¹ *L. and P.*, XII, (1), p. 271.

² *Ibid.*, p. 286.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 546.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 549.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 550.

⁶ Sir Wm. Aparr, the elder, and Wm. Parr, [his nephew], *Ibid.*, p. 551.

Griffyn. The Lincolnshire grand jury contained the names of many men who appeared to have taken a far greater share in the rebellion than Hussey was proved to have done. These included Sir Robert Tyrwhitt, Sir John Thimbleby, Sir Thomas Missenden, Sir Edward Maddison, Thomas Portington, William Dalison, Thomas Dymoke, Sir Edward Skipwith, Edward Forsett and Richard Booth, whilst another juror Robert Brokylsby was the bailiff of the abbot of Peterborough in Scotter, who had been alleged to be one of the leaders of the rebellion.¹

The indictment² stated that John, lord Hussey of Sleaford, on 1st October, 1536, and at other times before and after, as a false traitor at Sleaford and elsewhere with William Burreby [the monk] of Louth [Park], Thomas Moyne of North Willingham, George Huddeswell of Horstowe, Philip Trotter of Horncastle, Brian Stone of Minnyngsby, Guy Keyme of Tilney, Roger Folyatt of Ruskington and John Welshman of Sleaford and others traitorously assembled, did conspire to deprive the king of his title of Supreme Head of the English Church, and to subvert and annul divers salutary laws made in the time of the said king, and to depose the king by force, and the said Burreby and others on 2nd October, 1536, at Louth, and other times and places, with the abetment and assistance of the said Lord Hussey, did levy war against the king, and that the said lord Hussey aided and abetted the said Burreby and others to levy the said war. A true Bill was returned on 13th May, and Hussey was tried, found guilty and sentenced to death as a traitor.

On 20th May, Norfolk³ wrote to Cromwell :—

“ I received last night your letters of the 17th shewing that all those indicted here are cast there ; Lord Hussey likewise, of whose offences though he be sorry, all true men are rejoiced to see them punished.”

On 16th May, 1537, Parr wrote to Cromwell hoping Hussey's offices would be given to those who would take pain for the order of the country ; he wished for them himself.⁴

Hussey was kept in the Tower for another month and a half. On 24th June, the king wrote⁵ to Parr to prepare to take the custody of Constable and Aske from the lieutenant of the Tower, Sir Thomas Wentworth, who would convey them down to Lincolnshire. He also wrote⁶ to Suffolk :—

“ Furthermore, we send unto you by the same persons the late Lord Hussey, whom you shall cause to be beheaded at our city of Lincoln, at such time soon after his arrival as you shall appoint, taking order that you, with a suitable number of gentlemen, shall be at his execution, which we desire may be done notably, “ with a declaration that of our clemency we have pardoned all the rest of his judgment.”

[i.e., to be hanged, drawn and quartered, the customary gruesome penalty reserved for traitors.]

On 29th June, John Hussey wrote⁷ to Lord Lisle that Hussey was to suffer at Lincoln, and on 8th July, Cromwell wrote to Sir Thomas Wyatt that Hussey had been executed there.⁸

¹ See above p. lxx.

² *L. and P.*, XII, (1), p. 555.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 574.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 558.

⁵ *Ibid.* (ii), p. 45.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 52.

⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 55, 96.

⁸ These very clear statements seem to dispose of various inaccurate suggestions in standard works as to the place of his death. Cockayne, in *The Complete Peerage*, says, “ He joined in the rebellion (on account of religion) in Lincolnshire, and was hanged and quartered at Tyburn without Micklegate bar York [sic], 27th August, 1537, aged 62.” The *Dictionary of National Biographies* states :—“ According to Stow he was executed at Sleaford in the following June, but the record of his conviction mentions Tyburn as the place for carrying out the sentence.”

He died¹ possessed of estates in Lincolnshire, in Woodhed, Brigcasterton, Pickworth, Corby, Gonerby, Blankney, Brianston in the wood, Barton Hussey, Knight's Hall, Aunsby, Grantham, Old Sleaford, West-Willoughby, Sapperton, Boston and Whaplode Hall, worth £265 7s. 8d. a year, and other unvalued estates at Holywell, Bytham Park, Little Bytham and Stewton. He also held many valuable estates on lease from different monasteries. His property at Brampton in Huntingdonshire, which was forfeited to the Crown, was granted to Cromwell's kinsman, Richard².

On 6th September, 1537, Sir William Parr sought for his reward for his energy in suppressing the rebellion. He wrote to Wriothesley:—"Of late I wrote to my lord Privy Seal for the stewardship and receivership of the late Lord Hussey's lands, and also those of Barlings and Kirkstead."

Sir Richard Sapcote³ wrote from Elton to Cromwell begging remembrance at this time, "for he trusted by the attainder of the Lord Hussey many things were in the King's hands, whereof a small portion might do his ease." The monastic commissioners were like a flock of vultures tearing to pieces the corpse of a fellow who had perished. We know from the second monastic valuation⁴ that Clynton succeeded Hussey as high bailiff of Peterborough, and Thomas Horseman, the king's servant, obtained some of Hussey's former offices. In 1540, he also became bailiff of the city of Peterborough,⁵ of Boroughbury and other manors.

¹ *L. and P.*, XII, (2), p. 78.

² *Ibid.*, p. 78.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 11.

⁴ See below, p. 4.

⁵ See below, p. 49.

CHAPTER IX.

CROMWELL'S INSINUATING EMISSARIES IN THE
GREATER MONASTERIES.

(i) INTRODUCTORY.

It has been suggested¹ that Cromwell sent to the monasteries spies, and afterwards commissioners. Their power was partly inquisitive, to search into the former lives of religious persons; partly impositive, to enjoin them stricter rules for their future observation.

These visitors² were followed by a second sort of public agents, who visited those monasteries, which had not been affected by the first act of suppression, and "working in a more private way, encouraged the members of monasteries to impeach one another, for seeing there was seldom such general agreement in any great convent, but that factions were found, and parties did appear therein, these emissaries made [good] use thereof. No abbey could have been so soon destroyed, but by cunning setting it against itself, and secret fomenting of their own divisions. Whereupon many, being accused, did recriminate their own accusers; and, hopeless to recover their own innocency, pleased themselves by plunging others into like guiltiness, others being conscious to themselves, prevented accusing, by confessing their faults, and those very foul ones."

For these purposes the first undervisitors were assisted by other men³ appointed by the king and Cromwell, including royal officers, clergymen, fellows of colleges at the universities, and officers of the ecclesiastical courts. Some were probably sent by Cromwell on his own authority,⁴ these including two of his own kinsmen, referred to above.

(ii) THE SUPPRESSION OF THE ATTAINTED MONASTERIES IN LINCOLNSHIRE

On 12th March, 1537, Parr wrote, from Lincoln that letters had come from Cromwell and others:—for taking inventories of the goods and setting in order the lands of the monasteries of Kirkstead and Barlings.⁵ Parr had committed the oversight of Kirkstead to Edward, son and heir of Sir Robert Dymoke and to John Heneage, and Barlings to Thomas Dymoke and Robert Dighton. Cromwell's letter did not say whether the moats were to remain or not. He would, therefore, stay at Kirkstead till Saturday, and make the inventory with Harrington's help. The sheriff, (Sir William Tyrwhitt), asked what he was to do with the goods of the persons attainted, and Parr asked whether the goods at Kirkstead and Barlings were to be kept or sold. *If he had a farm of either of the monasteries*, he could do the king good service in those parts.

¹ Fuller, *Church History*, 1845 edit., Vol. III, p. 369.

² The actions of Cromwell's first undervisitors are described on pp. lix to lxiv.

³ For a list of these see below, p. ci.

⁴ It was one of the articles in the impeachment of Cromwell "that he had exceeded his commissions, in acting of many things of high consequence, without acquainting the king therewith, dealing therein, though perchance wisely for the state, not warily for himself, . . . for granting licenses and commissions destructive to the king's authority."

⁵ *L. and P.*, XII (i), p. 286, the former abbey was spelt "Christede."

On 18th March, 1537, Richard Pollard¹ wrote to Hall, the receiver of monastic goods in Lincolnshire, who himself lived at Huntingdon, that the king ordered that the leads of the late attainted monasteries of Kirkstead and Barlings should be plucked down and melted, and therefore the lord Privy Seal commanded him . . . to repair thither, and to melt and cast the lead in foders. He was to deface nothing else.

On the same date, Parr² wrote to Cromwell that all the plate and money he could find at Kirkstead was scarcely worth 20s., in consequence of the late abbot's unthriftiness, for which he would have deserved punishment, if he had not also transgressed the laws. At his coming to Barlings all the plate he could find was worth under 20 nobles, but he had since "bulted forth" more, which the abbot had bestowed in five or six simple men's hands. The prior of Barlings said that Burton, a canon, who was then in the Tower, had a sealed box of the abbot's, which he believed contained writings showing where his money was. Today some copes and vestments, that he had privily conveyed and embezzled forth out of the monastery, had been brought in by a poor man. It was thought that the abbot had taken much money with him to London. . . . A month or three weeks before the insurrection, he had conveyed plate and other ornaments out of the monastery, so that he probably expected the outbreak. The king's chief profit would be the lead :—Kirkstead £1,000 ; Barlings £400. . . . He would have a book of the lands of the monasteries engrossed and would bring it up himself. . . . He would stay at Brigstock (Northamptonshire) till he knew Cromwell's pleasure. He sent two convent seals of Kirkstead and one of Barlings.

On 22nd March, 1537, Parr wrote to Cromwell³ from Brigstock that on his setting forth into Lincolnshire he had sent by Thomas Brokes, the bearer, money, plate and ornaments, according to the enclosed schedule. Before coming thence, he had warned those who had anything belonging to the houses or abbots of Barlings and Kirkstead, to bring it, for he would hang any who concealed anything. He took £20 with him to pay the monks', canons' and servants' wages, and liveries. On 22nd April, 1537, Richard Pollard⁴ reminded Hall of Huntingdon, the receiver of the Lincolnshire estates, amongst all other things to remember the melting of the leads of Barlings and Kirkstead. On 1st June, Parr wrote⁵ to Cromwell from Brigstock that he had brought from Barlings more than a horse load of the abbot's books. He wished to know what to do with them, and with Hussey's goods and chattels. And again on 11th June, he wrote⁶ from Horton, Northamptonshire that he had not got the muniments of Barlings, as Cromwell supposed, but he would get what he could. He had books of divinity, which were the abbot's and the like, and asked what to do with them. Parr wrote⁷ to Cromwell from Sleaford on 9th August that he had received the King's letter commanding him to accompany Pollard in surveying the lands of Hussey, Barlings, and Kirkstead. As the King was coming to Grafton he would rather have gone there. On the previous Saturday at Northampton he had caused a person's ear to be nailed to the pillory for saying that he trusted before

¹ *L. and P.*, XII (i), p. 297.

² *Ibid.*, p. 297.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 313.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 450.

⁵ *Ibid.*, XII, ii, p. 3.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 25.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 189.

he died to see those hanged who were of counsel for plucking down abbeys. He should remain in prison until Cromwell's pleasure were known.

On 6th September,¹ Parr wrote from Horton to Wriothesley that of late he had written to the lord Privy Seal for the stewardship and receivership of the late Lord Hussey's lands, and also those of Barlings and Kirkstead abbeys. He prayed that the Chancellor would inform him what Cromwell had decided. On 31st December, 1537, Parr wrote to Cromwell attempting to implicate Sir Robert Kirkham and others in a riot which had occurred at Abthorpe. He was a most unpleasant tale-bearer.²

(iii) VISITATION BY CROMWELL'S EMISSARIES IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

On 15th October, 1538, Richard Pollard³ with Richard Cromwell and John Williams, commenced their visitation of the monasteries in the eastern counties, but whether they destroyed any shrines, or confiscated any lead, or whether they merely undertook a series of preliminary surveys is not clear.

Richard Cromwell's letter⁴ to his uncle gives information as to his journey. On 15th October, 1538, he wrote:—"I rode one Sondag to Cambrige to my bedd. Was upe betymes, supposyng to have found at Elye Mr. Pollard and Mr. Williams, but they were departyd before my cummyng, and so being at dynner at Somersham with the busshop of Elye, I overtoke theym at which tyme I openyd your pleasure unto them in everythyng. Your lordship, I thynke, shall shortly apparseyve the pryour of Elye to be of a frowarde sorte, by evydent tokens, as to our commyng home shalbe at large relatyde unto youe, at the makynge herof we hadd done nothyng at Ramsey, saving that overnight I communyng with the abbot, whome I found conformable to every thyng as shalbe at this tyme put in ure, accordyng as your lordshipp's will is. As sone as we have done at Ramsey, we go to Peterborough, and from thense to my house, and so home, the which I trust shalbe at the farthest one this daye come sevyn days."

In his letters Richard Cromwell styles himself the most bounden nephew of Thomas Cromwell. In the will of the latter he is described as his nephew, (which may be taken to define the exact degree of relationship), and cousin which was probably used to express kinship by blood in general. As a reward for his services Richard Cromwell obtained a considerable share of the estates of Ramsey abbey.

John Williams the third visitor was also a member of the family. He was appointed master of the king's jewels after Thomas Cromwell's

¹ *L. and P.*, XII (ii), p. 239.

² *Ibid.*, p. 454.

³ *L. and P.*, XIII (ii), p. 236.

⁴ See Camden Soy. T. Wright, *Letters relating to the suppression of monasteries*, p. 147.

It is interesting to recollect that Richard Cromwell or Williams was the great grandfather of Oliver Cromwell, who was responsible for further damage to Peterborough. Oliver Cromwell's father was second son of Sir Henry Cromwell, of Hinchinbrook, and grandson of this Richard Cromwell, who rose to fortune by the protection of Thomas Cromwell, and adopted the name of his patron.

Morgan Williams, the father of Richard Williams (or Cromwell), was a Welshman from Glamorganshire, who married Katherine, the elder sister of Thomas Cromwell, and appears in the records of the manor of Wimbledon as an alebrewer and innkeeper residing at Putney. D.N.B. (O.U.P. edit.), Vol. 5, p. 155.

death, and it is clear that Cromwell's nephews did not share his fall. On Christmas eve, 1541, there was a great fire at John Williams' house at Elsingspittel, when many of the king's jewels were stolen. In 1545, John Williams, who had exchanged his position as master of jewels for the important post of Treasurer of the Augmentations, was appointed chief steward of the king's manor of Grafton, and given many other important offices at the Western end of the county of Northampton.

(iv) THE LAST YEARS OF JOHN CHAMBERS AS ABBOT OF BURGH.

There remain a few records of John Chambers' activities from the time when he and his monks acknowledged the king's supremacy until his appointment as bishop of the new see. In 1533, he received a present of plate from the king.¹ Possibly about this period he followed the practice of the heads of many other religious houses² by granting to Cromwell the king's chief visitor a pension out of the income of his house.³

On 26th January, 1533, [4]⁴ Chambers acknowledged the receipt of a letter from Cromwell, asking him to grant a lease of the manor of Scotter in Lincolnshire to John Rudde. He replied that unfortunately he could not do this, as he had promised a lease of this manor to a servant of Mr. Page three years ago, as he had begged Rudde to inform Cromwell. Rudde had caused the lord of Wiltshire [Thomas Boleyn, the queen's father] to write to him for the same farm twelve month since. "The promise of an honest man⁵ ought to be as sure as his seal." If Cromwell would move Mr. Page to stay his suit, the abbot would be discharged, and he could let Rudde have the farm. If Mr. Page would not release him of his promise, some other thing would have to be devised for Cromwell's servant.

On 4th June, 1534, Chambers wrote to Cromwell⁶ that one Francis Meringe had commenced a suit against him in the Star Chamber, alleging that the abbot had made a lease of a farm to his father Thomas Meringe, and as a fine therefor he had taken a ring worth £8. This was not true. When he was first made abbot, Meringe's father had given him a ring of small value, which Sergeant Montagu⁷ would show to Cromwell, but no further communication had passed between them. Chambers continued that his friends would have thought lightly of him if he had

¹ *L. and P.*, Vol. VI, p. 14.

² In 1536, Cromwell received pensions and gifts from forty-three houses, *viz.*: Athelney, Bermondsey, Bridlington, Bristol (St. Augustine's), Bruton, Bury St. Edmund's, Butley, Canterbury (Archbishopric, and from Christchurch), Castle Acre, Clerkenwell, Colchester (St. John's), Durham, Ely, Evesham, Ford, Furness, Gisborne Gloucester, Halesowen, Kingswood, Merevale, Merton, Oseney, Plumston, Ramsey, Robertsbridge, Rochester, St. Alban's, St. Mary's Spital, Shene, Sheppey, St. Helen's, Tynemouth, Walsingham, Winchester (St. Swithin's), Witham, Winchcombe, Worcester, Winchester (bishop of), and York (archbishop and St. Mary's).

L. and P., Vol. XI, p. 597.

³ The valuation of the estates of the monastery, which was made by the county commissioners for first fruits and tenths, mentions a pension payable to Cromwell, but gives an alternative valuation with the pension omitted. See pp. 17, 19.

⁴ *L. and P.*, Vol. VI, p. 31.

⁵ It will be noted that Chambers desired to impress upon Cromwell that he was a man of his word.

⁶ *L. and P.*, Vol. VIII, p. 303.

⁷ See below, p. 17. See also letter of Richard Knyght to Richard Cromwell in 1535 referring to his uncle's promise, "to make to Master Mowntagew [and two others] justices of the peace in Northants. to sit upon the riot at Heyforde . . . and see that he had 'indifferent justice.'" *L. and P.*, Vol. IX, p. 353.

parted with a farm worth a hundred marks for a ring worth twenty shillings. Thomas Meringe, finding before his death that his interest in the farm would cease, asked the abbot for a prolongation of the lease, which he had refused.

The abbot had been informed by his neighbour, Sir John Russell,¹ of Cromwell's good offices in releasing him from the bonds for such debts as his predecessor [Kirkton] owed to the late Cardinal. He sent Cromwell "a token" by the bearer of his letter.

A poor student, Walter Graves, wrote to Cromwell soliciting a small grant of money to enable him to prosecute literary pursuits at either university, or in London, or else to give him a place as schoolmaster in the school founded by Abbot Robert Kirkton in Kirton, that abbot's place of origin. Graves said that he had been nearly two years engaged in teaching youth at Croyland, where the climate was so unwholesome that he would rather die than pass a third summer there. He was too poor to live at the university, though he would battle with poverty if he were not married. He was twenty-four years old, and his body, before he came to Croyland, was sufficiently strong. Kirton school had been turned into a chantry by the avarice and laziness of its master, a brother of the prior of Peterborough.² If a pension were granted to him for five years, he would devote himself to teaching there.

On 10th June, 1538, Dan Ambrose Caster,³ one of the Peterborough monks, was accused by another monk before the prior for saying :—"Domine salvam fac ecclesiam" instead of saying :—"Domine salvum fac regem", and for saying in the canon of high mass :—"pro papa nostro", although it had been rased out of the books. The parties were examined by the abbot, in the presence of Miles Forest and two other servants of the king, and also of the prior, sub prior, two cellarers, and two auditors of the monastery. The accused denied the charge, saying it was pure malice, but the abbot committed him to ward, until the king's pleasure were known.⁴

Chambers' friend, John Russell,⁵ was interceding with Cromwell on his behalf. On 27th August, 1538, Russell wrote from Cheynies to Cromwell, apologising that he could not visit him, because of his debility. His ague had gone, and also the pain in his head. He felt no disease but weakness, and could not sleep at night. He begged Cromwell's favour for his friend the abbot of Peterborough.⁶ There was a report by Dr. Legh and his men that Chambers' monastery was to go down before Michaelmas. Such rumours were wrong, for they would come to the

¹ He had, as previously stated, a manor house at Thornhaugh, within ten miles of Peterborough. On 18 June, 1535, John Hussey wrote to Lord Lisle. Yesterday Mr. Russell and Mr. Heneage delivered the king the spurs, which he received in thankful part. . . . The king liked the letter delivered by Mr. Russell (*L. and P.*, Vol. IX, p. 373). On 12 Sept., 1536, John Hussey was still urging Lord Lisle's suit. He had moved Mr. Heneage and Mr. Russell, but they would do nothing without Lord Cromwell's privity. These extracts shew how the Peterborough lay officers were collaborating with Cromwell. Heneage and Russell were both closely associated with John Chambers. *L. and P.*, VIII, p. 380.

² John Walpole, or Cheyney. See N.R.S., Vol. XIII, p. 71.

³ He was said to have been dead at the time of the surrender on November 29, 1539. See *L. and P.*, XIV, (2), p. 213. Was he executed?

⁴ *L. and P.*, XIII, (1), p. 432.

⁵ *Ibid.*, XIII, (2), p. 77.

⁶ This letter is strong evidence for the assumption that it was Russell, who was responsible for saving the cathedral, at the time of its greatest danger.

death, and it is clear that Cromwell's nephews did not share his fall. On Christmas eve, 1541, there was a great fire at John Williams' house at Elsingspittel, when many of the king's jewels were stolen. In 1545, John Williams, who had exchanged his position as master of jewels for the important post of Treasurer of the Augmentations, was appointed chief steward of the king's manor of Grafton, and given many other important offices at the Western end of the county of Northampton.

(iv) THE LAST YEARS OF JOHN CHAMBERS AS ABBOT OF BURGH.

There remain a few records of John Chambers' activities from the time when he and his monks acknowledged the king's supremacy until his appointment as bishop of the new see. In 1533, he received a present of plate from the king.¹ Possibly about this period he followed the practice of the heads of many other religious houses² by granting to Cromwell the king's chief visitor a pension out of the income of his house.³

On 26th January, 1533, [4]⁴ Chambers acknowledged the receipt of a letter from Cromwell, asking him to grant a lease of the manor of Scotter in Lincolnshire to John Rudde. He replied that unfortunately he could not do this, as he had promised a lease of this manor to a servant of Mr. Page three years ago, as he had begged Rudde to inform Cromwell. Rudde had caused the lord of Wiltshire [Thomas Boleyn, the queen's father] to write to him for the same farm twelve month since. "The promise of an honest man⁵ ought to be as sure as his seal." If Cromwell would move Mr. Page to stay his suit, the abbot would be discharged, and he could let Rudde have the farm. If Mr. Page would not release him of his promise, some other thing would have to be devised for Cromwell's servant.

On 4th June, 1534, Chambers wrote to Cromwell⁶ that one Francis Meringe had commenced a suit against him in the Star Chamber, alleging that the abbot had made a lease of a farm to his father Thomas Meringe, and as a fine therefor he had taken a ring worth £8. This was not true. When he was first made abbot, Meringe's father had given him a ring of small value, which Sergeant Montagu⁷ would show to Cromwell, but no further communication had passed between them. Chambers continued that his friends would have thought lightly of him if he had

¹ *L. and P.*, Vol. VI, p. 14.

² In 1536, Cromwell received pensions and gifts from forty-three houses, *viz.* : Athelney, Bermondsey, Bridlington, Bristol (St. Augustine's), Bruton, Bury St. Edmund's, Butley, Canterbury (Archbishopric, and from Christchurch), Castle Acre, Clerkenwell, Colchester (St. John's), Durham, Ely, Evesham, Ford, Furness, Gisborne Gloucester, Halesowen, Kingswood, Merevale, Merton, Oseney, Plumston, Ramsey, Robertsbridge, Rochester, St. Alban's, St. Mary's Spital, Shene, Sheppey, St. Helen's, Tynemouth, Walsingham, Winchester (St. Swithin's), Witham, Winchcombe, Worcester, Winchester (bishop of), and York (archbishop and St. Mary's).

L. and P., Vol. XI, p. 597.

³ The valuation of the estates of the monastery, which was made by the county commissioners for first fruits and tenths, mentions a pension payable to Cromwell, but gives an alternative valuation with the pension omitted. See pp. 17, 19.

⁴ *L. and P.*, Vol. VI, p. 31.

⁵ It will be noted that Chambers desired to impress upon Cromwell that he was a man of his word.

⁶ *L. and P.*, Vol. VIII, p. 303.

⁷ See below, p. 17. See also letter of Richard Knyght to Richard Cromwell in 1535 referring to his uncle's promise, "to make to Master Mowntagew [and two others] justices of the peace in Northants. to sit upon the riot at Heyforde . . . and see that he had 'indifferent justice.'" *L. and P.*, Vol. IX, p. 353.

parted with a farm worth a hundred marks for a ring worth twenty shillings. Thomas Meringe, finding before his death that his interest in the farm would cease, asked the abbot for a prolongation of the lease, which he had refused.

The abbot had been informed by his neighbour, Sir John Russell,¹ of Cromwell's good offices in releasing him from the bonds for such debts as his predecessor [Kirkton] owed to the late Cardinal. He sent Cromwell "a token" by the bearer of his letter.

A poor student, Walter Graves, wrote to Cromwell soliciting a small grant of money to enable him to prosecute literary pursuits at either university, or in London, or else to give him a place as schoolmaster in the school founded by Abbot Robert Kirkton in Kirton, that abbot's place of origin. Graves said that he had been nearly two years engaged in teaching youth at Croyland, where the climate was so unwholesome that he would rather die than pass a third summer there. He was too poor to live at the university, though he would battle with poverty if he were not married. He was twenty-four years old, and his body, before he came to Croyland, was sufficiently strong. Kirton school had been turned into a chantry by the avarice and laziness of its master, a brother of the prior of Peterborough.² If a pension were granted to him for five years, he would devote himself to teaching there.

On 10th June, 1538, Dan Ambrose Caster,³ one of the Peterborough monks, was accused by another monk before the prior for saying :—"Domine salvam fac ecclesiam" instead of saying :—"Domine salvum fac regem", and for saying in the canon of high mass :—"pro papa nostro", although it had been rased out of the books. The parties were examined by the abbot, in the presence of Miles Forest and two other servants of the king, and also of the prior, sub prior, two cellarers, and two auditors of the monastery. The accused denied the charge, saying it was pure malice, but the abbot committed him to ward, until the king's pleasure were known.⁴

Chambers' friend, John Russell,⁵ was interceding with Cromwell on his behalf. On 27th August, 1538, Russell wrote from Cheynies to Cromwell, apologising that he could not visit him, because of his debility. His ague had gone, and also the pain in his head. He felt no disease but weakness, and could not sleep at night. He begged Cromwell's favour for his friend the abbot of Peterborough.⁶ There was a report by Dr. Legh and his men that Chambers' monastery was to go down before Michaelmas. Such rumours were wrong, for they would come to the

¹ He had, as previously stated, a manor house at Thornhaugh, within ten miles of Peterborough. On 18 June, 1535, John Hussey wrote to Lord Lisle. Yesterday Mr. Russell and Mr. Heneage delivered the king the spurs, which he received in thankful part. . . . The king liked the letter delivered by Mr. Russell (*L. and P.*, Vol. IX, p. 373). On 12 Sept., 1536, John Hussey was still urging Lord Lisle's suit. He had moved Mr. Heneage and Mr. Russell, but they would do nothing without Lord Cromwell's privity. These extracts shew how the Peterborough lay officers were collaborating with Cromwell. Heneage and Russell were both closely associated with John Chambers. *L. and P.*, VIII, p. 380.

² John Walpole, or Cheyney. See N.R.S., Vol. XIII, p. 71.

³ He was said to have been dead at the time of the surrender on November 29, 1539. See *L. and P.*, XIV, (2), p. 213. Was he executed?

⁴ *L. and P.*, XIII, (1), p. 432.

⁵ *Ibid.*, XIII, (2), p. 77.

⁶ This letter is strong evidence for the assumption that it was Russell, who was responsible for saving the cathedral, at the time of its greatest danger.

king daily, without any such forcing. The abbot was as good a subject as any of his coat, and Russell warranted that he kept his goods without embezzling.¹

On 15th September, 1538, Sir Edward Montagu wrote to Cromwell² from Brigstock that a farmer, one Thomas Lambkin of Werrington, had caused a proclamation to be made in Peterborough Market :—if any man had lost a purse with money and writings, let them come to him, and they should have it again. After that Lambkin caused a priest, Sir Giles Tayler, to read a seditious bill, which, he alleged, was found in the purse. Then Lambkin went to the monastery, shewed the abbot that he had found a letter which spoke of him, and said that he would shew it him, if he kept it secret. The abbot called his servants, took the letter and purse by force, arrested Lambkin and the priest, and told Montagu that afternoon the whole matter. There was much ill contained in the letter. Two other persons were suspected to be privy to this matter. He would have them put in safe keeping.

On 16th September, 1538, the abbot³ wrote to Cromwell that of late certain persons had conceived mischievous letters, which he sent, to slander the abbot and others. They were found with certain money in a purse by Thomas Lambkin of Werrington. He wished to deliver the letters secretly to the abbot, but the abbot called his servants, took the letters from Lambkin and read them openly, as well as could be with much guessing. Perceiving the malice to undo him, the abbot had reported the matter to Sergeant Montagu, who had advised him to report the proceedings to Cromwell, and to arrest Lambkin and other persons suspected.

Alone amongst the commissioners for the valuation of the monastery Sir William Parr shewed hostility to the abbot. Probably he was looking for a rich reward, when the great Peterborough estates were distributed.⁴ On 18th October, 1538, Parr wrote to Cromwell⁵ that he had lately been at Milton, when Parr's niece, Lady Fitzwilliam, had told him that a little time before the commissioners visited Peterborough, the abbot had conveyed [*sic*] certain plate to his own use by night. He also alleged that on one occasion when the abbot's servant, "Villars",⁶ said he wished to enter Cromwell's service, the abbot replied "What will ye do with him?" ["Will ye] be one of his spies? Shall we never be rid of these spies?" and other words to a similar effect. The Lady Fitzwilliam, who was said to have given Parr the information at Milton, was Anne, the wife of the second Sir William Fitzwilliam, and daughter of Sir Richard Sapcote of Elton, one of the commissioners for the second valuation of the monastery beforementioned. Parr, with his story about the stealing of the monastery plate, clearly intended to ruin Chambers by the ruse which had been employed to destroy the abbot of Glastonbury.

¹ *L. and P.*, Vol. XIII, (2), p. 77.

² *Ibid.*, XIII, (2), p. 138. This is an example of the efforts of Sir Edward Montagu to protect the reputation of Chambers.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 141.

⁴ As in Vol. XIII, several of the estates of the monastery, which were retained by the king, were transferred to Queen Catherine Parr, Sir William Parr's niece, to his nephew William Parr, of Kendal, afterwards Earl of Essex and Marquess of Northampton, and to Parr himself (pp. 64-5).

⁵ *L. and P.*, Addenda, Vol. I, Part II, p. 463.

⁶ As to Villiers, see p. xvii.

CHAPTER X.

THE SURRENDER OF THE GREATER MONASTERIES.

(i) THE DECEPTION OF THE ABBOTS.

Edward Lord Herbert of Cherbury in *The Life and Times of King Henry the Eighth*¹ says :—

“ Having formerly gotten the consent of his Parliament, for dissolving all religious houses under £200 yearly, he did now attempt the rest ; so that, though divers of the visitors had heretofore petitioned that some might be spared, both for the vertue of the persons in them, and the benefit of the country (the poor receiving thence relief), the oath of supremacy and some other statutes and injunctions brought them in danger, or their crimes at least made them guilty of the law, which also was quickly executed ; and particularly on the abbots of Glastonbury, Colchester, and Reading, who more then any else resisted. . . . And though Latimer mentioned, that some two or three might be left in every shire for pious uses, Cromwell yet (by the King’s permission) invaded all ; while betwixt threats, gifts, persuasions, promises, and whatsoever might make man obnoxious, he obtained of the abbots, priors, abbesses, etc., that their houses might be given up. Among which, those that offered their monasteries freely, got best conditions of the king. . . . In conclusion, the title made to these seems not to be grounded upon a grant by statute or claim of right, but was either some voluntary surrender, purchase or forfeiture. Howbeit, the king thought fit to have this proceeding presently confirmed by Act of Parliament.”

In order to prevent the heads of the monastic houses in the eastern counties from disposing of their valuable moveables before the visitors were ready to seize them, a circular letter was addressed to these heads to lull them into a false sense of security. In this letter they were informed :—

“ though ² not long since you received the king’s letters signifying to you that, if you used yourselves as faithful subjects, he would not in any wise interrupt your mode of living, and that, if any man declared anything to the contrary, you should cause him to be apprehended ; on which I doubt not that you repose so firmly that no man’s words nor any voluntary surrender by religious companies can put you in fear of suppression or change of life, yet the king, knowing that fear may enter upon a contrary appearance, where the ground is not known, and that there are malicious and cankered hearts, who, upon a voluntary and free surrender, would persuade and blow abroad a general and violent suppression, has directed me to write that unless overtures had been made by the houses that have resigned, he would never have received them. He does not intend in any way to trouble you, or devise for the suppression of any religious house that standeth, unless they shall desire it themselves with one consent, or else misuse themselves contrary to their allegiance, in which case they will deserve the loss of their lives as well as of their possessions.

“ You may therefore repose yourself, giving yourself to serve God devoutly, to live like true subjects to his Majesty, and provide for the sustentation of your houses and the relief of the poor, with hospitality, without the wilful waste and spoil that has lately been made in many abbeys, as though the governors of them minded only their own dissolution. You may be sure you shall not be impeached by his Majesty, but his Grace will be your shield and defence against all others. If any man says anything to the contrary, apprehend him, or if that cannot be done, send his name to the king.”

However, their fate had been determined. On 14th December, 1537, John Hussey³ wrote to Lord Lisle. “ The abbey of Warden is suppressed and others are named to go down, as Peterborough, Ramsey, Sawtry and St. Albans. It is thought that most will go down by consent of their abbots and priors, so I trust something will fall to your lordship.”

¹ *Op. cit.* 1649, p. 442.

² *L. and P.*, Vol. XIII, (1), pp. 211-2.

³ *L. and P.*, XII, (2), p. 424.

king daily, without any such forcing. The abbot was as good a subject as any of his coat, and Russell warranted that he kept his goods without embezzling.¹

On 15th September, 1538, Sir Edward Montagu wrote to Cromwell² from Brigstock that a farmer, one Thomas Lambkin of Werrington, had caused a proclamation to be made in Peterborough Market :—if any man had lost a purse with money and writings, let them come to him, and they should have it again. After that Lambkin caused a priest, Sir Giles Tayler, to read a seditious bill, which, he alleged, was found in the purse. Then Lambkin went to the monastery, shewed the abbot that he had found a letter which spoke of him, and said that he would shew it him, if he kept it secret. The abbot called his servants, took the letter and purse by force, arrested Lambkin and the priest, and told Montagu that afternoon the whole matter. There was much ill contained in the letter. Two other persons were suspected to be privy to this matter. He would have them put in safe keeping.

On 16th September, 1538, the abbot³ wrote to Cromwell that of late certain persons had conceived mischievous letters, which he sent, to slander the abbot and others. They were found with certain money in a purse by Thomas Lambkin of Werrington. He wished to deliver the letters secretly to the abbot, but the abbot called his servants, took the letters from Lambkin and read them openly, as well as could be with much guessing. Perceiving the malice to undo him, the abbot had reported the matter to Sergeant Montagu, who had advised him to report the proceedings to Cromwell, and to arrest Lambkin and other persons suspected.

Alone amongst the commissioners for the valuation of the monastery Sir William Parr shewed hostility to the abbot. Probably he was looking for a rich reward, when the great Peterborough estates were distributed.⁴ On 18th October, 1538, Parr wrote to Cromwell⁵ that he had lately been at Milton, when Parr's niece, Lady Fitzwilliam, had told him that a little time before the commissioners visited Peterborough, the abbot had conveyed [*sic*] certain plate to his own use by night. He also alleged that on one occasion when the abbot's servant, "Villars",⁶ said he wished to enter Cromwell's service, the abbot replied "What will ye do with him?" ["Will ye] be one of his spies? Shall we never be rid of these spies?" and other words to a similar effect. The Lady Fitzwilliam, who was said to have given Parr the information at Milton, was Anne, the wife of the second Sir William Fitzwilliam, and daughter of Sir Richard Sapcote of Elton, one of the commissioners for the second valuation of the monastery beforementioned. Parr, with his story about the stealing of the monastery plate, clearly intended to ruin Chambers by the ruse which had been employed to destroy the abbot of Glastonbury.

¹ *L. and P.*, Vol. XIII, (2), p. 77.

² *Ibid.*, XIII, (2), p. 138. This is an example of the efforts of Sir Edward Montagu to protect the reputation of Chambers.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 141.

⁴ As in Vol. XIII, several of the estates of the monastery, which were retained by the king, were transferred to Queen Catherine Parr, Sir William Parr's niece, to his nephew William Parr, of Kendal, afterwards Earl of Essex and Marquess of Northampton, and to Parr himself (pp. 64-5).

⁵ *L. and P.*, Addenda, Vol. I, Part II, p. 463.

⁶ As to Villiers, see p. xvii.

CHAPTER X.

THE SURRENDER OF THE GREATER MONASTERIES.

(i) THE DECEPTION OF THE ABBOTS.

Edward Lord Herbert of Cherbury in *The Life and Times of King Henry the Eighth*¹ says :—

“ Having formerly gotten the consent of his Parliament, for dissolving all religious houses under £200 yearly, he did now attempt the rest ; so that, though divers of the visitors had heretofore petitioned that some might be spared, both for the vertue of the persons in them, and the benefit of the country (the poor receiving thence relief), the oath of supremacy and some other statutes and injunctions brought them in danger, or their crimes at least made them guilty of the law, which also was quickly executed ; and particularly on the abbots of Glastonbury, Colchester, and Reading, who more then any else resisted. . . . And though Latimer mentioned, that some two or three might be left in every shire for pious uses, Cromwell yet (by the King’s permission) invaded all ; while betwixt threats, gifts, persuasions, promises, and whatsoever might make man obnoxious, he obtained of the abbots, priors, abbesses, etc., that their houses might be given up. Among which, those that offered their monasteries freely, got best conditions of the king. . . . In conclusion, the title made to these seems not to be grounded upon a grant by statute or claim of right, but was either some voluntary surrender, purchase or forfeiture. Howbeit, the king thought fit to have this proceeding presently confirmed by Act of Parliament.”

In order to prevent the heads of the monastic houses in the eastern counties from disposing of their valuable moveables before the visitors were ready to seize them, a circular letter was addressed to these heads to lull them into a false sense of security. In this letter they were informed :—

“ though ² not long since you received the king’s letters signifying to you that, if you used yourselves as faithful subjects, he would not in any wise interrupt your mode of living, and that, if any man declared anything to the contrary, you should cause him to be apprehended ; on which I doubt not that you repose so firmly that no man’s words nor any voluntary surrender by religious companies can put you in fear of suppression or change of life, yet the king, knowing that fear may enter upon a contrary appearance, where the ground is not known, and that there are malicious and cankered hearts, who, upon a voluntary and free surrender, would persuade and blow abroad a general and violent suppression, has directed me to write that unless overtures had been made by the houses that have resigned, he would never have received them. He does not intend in any way to trouble you, or devise for the suppression of any religious house that standeth, unless they shall desire it themselves with one consent, or else misuse themselves contrary to their allegiance, in which case they will deserve the loss of their lives as well as of their possessions.

“ You may therefore repose yourself, giving yourself to serve God devoutly, to live like true subjects to his Majesty, and provide for the sustentation of your houses and the relief of the poor, with hospitality, without the wilful waste and spoil that has lately been made in many abbeys, as though the governors of them minded only their own dissolution. You may be sure you shall not be impeached by his Majesty, but his Grace will be your shield and defence against all others. If any man says anything to the contrary, apprehend him, or if that cannot be done, send his name to the king.”

However, their fate had been determined. On 14th December, 1537, John Hussey³ wrote to Lord Lisle. “ The abbey of Warden is suppressed and others are named to go down, as Peterborough, Ramsey, Sawtry and St. Albans. It is thought that most will go down by consent of their abbots and priors, so I trust something will fall to your lordship.”

¹ *Op. cit.* 1649, p. 442.

² *L. and P.*, Vol. XIII, (1), pp. 211-2.

³ *L. and P.*, XII, (2), p. 424.

(ii) THE SURRENDER OF PETERBOROUGH AND OTHER GREAT MONASTERIES IN THE EASTERN COUNTIES.

On 21st February, 1539,¹ a warrant was issued under the privy seal to three of Cromwell's visitors, Dr. Richard Layton, Dr. John London and Robert Cotton, a gentleman of the lord privy seal, together with John Freeman, particular receiver of the court of augmentations² in Lincolnshire, and John Wiseman, an auditor of the court, to take the surrenders of ten remaining monasteries including Croyland, Spalding and Thornton.

The surrender of these houses was completed by 27th July, 1539, when Freeman brought London a new commission³ to take the surrender of Newstead Priory and another house in Nottinghamshire. In September, Dr. London proceeded westward and supervised the suppression of Nuneaton priory with the aid of George Gifford and Robert Burgoyne, and ultimately⁴ took the surrender of St. Peter's, Gloucester, Tewkesbury, Malvern, Worcester and Evesham.

In the meantime a new group of men had been commissioned to accept the surrenders of Peterborough and the remaining monasteries in the eastern counties. They included :—(a) Philip Paris⁵ of Linton, Cambridgeshire,⁶ who, in 1540, was the general receiver of the possessions of heirs under age and idiots, who were the king's wards, and of fines from widows for license to remarry,⁷ (b) Dr. John Tregonwell, afterwards commissary general of the Admiralty,⁸ (c) John Hughes,⁹ and (d) Dr. Thomas Legh, the notorious original visitor of the monasteries, and (e) Robert Burgon, the auditor.

On 16th November, 1539, three days after he had supervised the execution of the abbot of Glastonbury¹⁰ John Russell wrote to Cromwell as follows :

"I have receyved youre lettres dated the xijth daye of this preasent, and understand by the same youre lordshippe's greate goodness towards my friende the abbott off Peterborough, for whome I have ben ofte bolde to wryte unto your good lordshipp, most hartely thankyng your lordshipp for that, and all other youre goodnes, that I have founde at your good lordshipp's handes."¹¹

Sixteen days after the execution of the abbots of Glastonbury and Reading and two days before the abbot of Colchester suffered the same fate, John Chambers¹² and his monks surrendered the monastery and all its estates to the king. On the 3rd December, 1539, the commissioners

¹ *L. and P.*, XIV, (1), p. 129.

² For the officers of the court and other visitors, see below, pp. xcix sq.

³ *L. and P.*, XIV, (1), p. 575.

⁴ *L. and P.*, XV, pp. 8, 11, 19, 20, 27, 35, 36 and 47.

⁵ He was on the commission of the peace for Cambridgeshire, 6 May, 1536, *L. and P.*, Vol. X, p. 417, and was appointed a visitor of monasteries in February, 1538. *Ibid.*, XIII, (1), pp. 66, 92.

⁶ *L. and P.*, Vol. XXI, (2), p. 154. Thomas Cromwell was entertained by him at his Cambridgeshire house in September, 1539, *Ibid.*, XIV, (2), p. 45. See also XV, pp. 3, 57, 180. He received land belonging to Huntingdon and Chicksand priories at Conington, which he sold to Thomas Cotton in 1542. *Ibid.*, XVII, p. 153.

⁷ *L. and P.*, XVII, pp. 153, 506.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 492.

⁹ Hughes also acted as commissioner for the surrender of houses in Lincolnshire, *L. and P.*, Vol. XV., p. 57.

¹⁰ See Camden Soy. T. Wright, *Letters relating to the suppression of the monasteries*, p. 260.

¹¹ Russell then reports on the execution of the abbot of Glastonbury, which he had superintended. See also *The last abbot of Glastonbury*, F.A. Gasquet, 1908, p. 66.

¹² *L. and P.*, XIV (ii), p. 212.

for the surrender of the greater monasteries wrote¹ to Cromwell from Thorney Abbey that they had accomplished the king's pleasure at Ely, Ramsey, Peterborough and Thorney, and were then going on towards Croyland and the rest of their circuit. They would use haste and dexterity as admonished in his late letters.

That they did not waste their time during the latter part of their circuit is shewn by the itinerary. They were at Ely Priory² on 18th November, and at Ramsey³ on 22nd November. From Ramsey abbey on 25th November, Philip Paris wrote to Wriothsesley⁴ that, when they were at Ely, they had assigned the pensions to the worst monks, whom they thought, either for want of learning, or for some other good reason, not fit to be allowed to remain in the priory, which the king had decided to reconstitute as a dean and chapter. They had also assigned pensions to those who were retained "to take pains in the choir of the new cathedral." They thought it right to assign them pensions, as they did to the others departed. If there were any fault in this procedure, they asked him to send them word to Peterborough, lest they incurred that fault again. They were all taking as much pain as they could in the king's service, but their time was too short. They were fain to be occupied till ten at night, and every day at it again betimes. Peterborough was surrendered on 29th November, Thorney on 1st December⁵, Croyland⁶ on 4th December, and Spalding⁷ on 8th December, 1539.

(iii) SUGGESTED PROCEEDINGS DURING THE SURRENDER.

Unfortunately the actual deed of surrender by the abbot and monks of Peterborough has not been discovered, although it is recited in other documents that this took place, as stated above, on 29th November, 1539. A precedent for the surrender of one of the greater monasteries is printed in Rymer's *Foedera*⁸. Browne Willis in his *History of the mitred Parliament, abbies and conventual cathedral churches*, gave an example of the letters patent granting to the abbot of Abingdon a pension, and a house in which to reside.

The following⁹ were the instructions to be executed by the king's commissioners in all such houses as should be translated into bishoprics or colleges, the names of which were not given in the document.

First the Commissioners were to repair to the places named in their commissions, and, in the presence of the most honest men and officers of the town or parish, publish the king's godly intent and purpose of the alteration of the same house.

They should take inventories¹⁰ of plate, jewels and goods, and leave the same in custody of the governors, "except such principal jewels, plate, ornaments or other things as shall be thought mete for the king's majesty.

They shall with all speed survey¹¹ all possessions. [dThey shall cause the governors and religious to change their habits immediately.

They shall certify, (if the revenues of the house exceed the proportions appointed for the erection thereof), what lands be most convenient for the king, and even if

¹ *L. and P.*, XII (2), p. 230.

² *Ibid.*, p. 189.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 197.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 207.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 226.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 230.

⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 239.

⁸ *Op. cit.*, XIV, p. 605.

⁹ *L. and P.*, XIV, (1), p. 531.

¹⁰ The Peterborough inventory has been reprinted from S. Gunton, *History of the Church of Peterborough*. See below, pp. 20, sq.

¹¹ Although the actual survey of Peterborough estates has not been found it can be reconstructed from "The King's Book", printed in N.R.S., Vol. XIII, pp. 41 sq.

the revenues do not exceed, they shall certify if there be any stately manors or other possessions lying commodiously for the king.]

They shall examine what leases¹ or woodsale have been made within one year before 28 April last [1539], and what annuities or other grants have been made within that term.

They shall certify which of the religious persons are meet to remain, with their ages, qualities, degrees, and learnings, and appoint pensions to such as shall be dismissed.

They shall appoint pensions² to those who remain, in case the king's further pleasure shall be to have them depart, the pensions to be void if they receive the stipends appointed upon the foundation.

They shall dismiss unnecessary servants with wages and reasonable rewards].

They shall sell as much of the moveables, not being plate or jewels, as shall serve to dismiss such religious and servants as shall be dismissed, and provide change of apparel and sustentation for those that remain.

They shall certify what debts each house owes. [They shall appoint a governor of each house³ warden for the time being, with orders to provide books after the use of Sarum, provide surplices, see daily service sung after the rate of the college of Windsor.

They shall retain such reasonable number of singing men conductors and children as now]"

Presumably these instructions were carried out by the Peterborough Commissioners. First a deed of surrender would be drawn up, sealed by the abbot and convent, and accepted by a chancery clerk,⁴ on behalf of the king. This deed would be acknowledged before another of the visitors. The seal of the convent would then be handed over to the visitors to be broken up. The visitors would then decide who of the monks were to be allowed to remain in the house until the king had decided on its disposal, and who were to be dismissed.

(iv) AWARD OF PENSIONS TO THE ABBOT AND MONKS.

In each case a pensions was assigned, until a new benefice was found for each ex-monk. The actual list of the pensions assigned to both classes of Peterborough monks has been preserved.⁵ The abbot himself received the handsome pension of £266 13s. 4d., and he was retained as warden of the monastic buildings⁶ until the new cathedral was established. His office during the interregnum was described as that of "Warden of the College of Peterborough."⁷ John Walpole or Cheyney, the prior, had a pension of £14. Some of the more highly qualified monks, who were bachelors of divinity, received £12, and the majority £6.

(v) THE VALUATION OF THE GOODS OF THE MONASTERY.

An inventory⁸ of the "church utensils, and of the abbot's domestic goods" was taken on 30th November, 1539, by the commissioners Philip

¹ See below p. 27.

² See below p. 50.

³ See Chamber's accounts, below p. 33, and Appendix p. 114.

⁴ Dr. Thomas Legh should have been there, but apparently he had gone to Yorkshire with Walter Hendle, Richard Layton, Richard Bellasys and Richard Walkins, where he had taken the acknowledgment of the surrender of Fountains abbey, on 26th November. *L. and P.*, XIV, (2), p. 208.

⁵ See below, p. 51.

⁶ See his accounts as warden, appendix pp. 114 to 128 and pp. 33 to 49.

⁷ See *L. and P.*, Vol. XXI, p. 356 relating to a grant in 1546 of property to speculators in monastic lands including :—a rent of 4d. and service from a cottage in Orton Longueville, Hunts., belonging to the late warden of the college of Peterborough.

⁸ See below, pp. 20 to 26.

Pryce, [*sic*]¹ Dr. John Tregonwell and others.² What became of these goods is not known. There is no record to shew that John Chambers, the warden of the dissolved abbey, disposed of them. The plate and jewels were probably forwarded to Cromwell, as keeper of the king's jewel house, the gold and silver to be melted down and minted into coin of the realm. Most of the abbey plate was lost during the next hundred years. There remains in the cathedral library an imperfect inventory drawn up at the time of the visitation of the Cathedral in 1634 by Archbishop Laud. This has been printed as a footnote³ to enable a comparison of the two inventories to be made. The silver and gilt chalice with a cover, mentioned in the third paragraph of this inventory, is still in the possession of the Dean and Chapter, but of the surviving plate no other article is mentioned in the second inventory. There are now in the Cathedral two large silver gilt flagons, acquired apparently by Dean John Cosin.

(vi) STATEMENT ABOUT THE LEASES OF MONASTIC LANDS AND PRESENTATIONS TO LIVINGS.

A list was prepared by the Commissioners of all the lands of the monastery which had been leased, and of all advowsons of church livings in the gift of the monastery, to ascertain whether any of these had been fraudently leased at too low a rent, or parted with for an inadequate consideration. This list is also in existence.⁴

(vii) A NEW VALUATION OF THE MONASTIC ESTATES.⁵

Finally the commissioners prepared a new valuation of the estates of the monastery, shewing the names of the tenants of the abbot and of the obedientiaries, the rents receivable, the fees of the officers in charge of the manors, and a statement of all outgoings. A book or certificate was then prepared giving all these particulars for the information of Cromwell. This book can be reconstructed from the particulars⁶ in *The King's book*.

¹ His actual name was Paris.

² *The History of the church of Peterborough* by Simon Gunton, M.A., prebendary of that church, pp. 58 to 65.

³ See below, pp. 26-7.

⁴ See below, pp. 27 to 33.

⁵ In a note in the interleaved copy of S. Gunton's *History of the church of Peterborough*, p. 136, in the Cathedral Library, specially annotated by Bishop White Kennett, he has inserted the following note, but he does not give the source, whence he obtained it.

1540. By Statute xxxi Henry VIII [defaced] the monasteries of the annual value of 200 li per annum or upwards were valued in this county of Northampton.

li s. d.

1. Burgum Sancti Petri, Abbey Benedictine founded per Wolphere regem Merciorum	1721 14 00
2. Pipewell Abbey, Cistercian, founded in the year, 1143	286 11 08
3. St. Andrew's Priory, Cluniac in the year, 1067	263 07 01
4. Sulby Abbey, Premonstratensian, founded in the time of King Stephen	258 08 05

⁶ These are printed in :—N.R.S., XIII, pp. 41 to 70.

CHAPTER XI.

JOHN CHAMBERS AS WARDEN OF THE DISSOLVED
MONASTERY.

(i) INTRODUCTORY.

During the interval between the date of the surrender, on 29th November, 1539, until the establishment of the cathedral, on 4th September 1541, John Chambers, the bishop-elect, acted as warden of the temporalities of the monastery. Fortunately two of Chambers' accounts as "warden of the college of Peterborough" have survived. The first,¹ which is preserved amongst the bishop's records, and is printed in the appendix, records his receipts not only of the income from the endowments of his former abbacy, but also of all the other departments of the monastery, which had passed into his keeping as warden. In this account, which covers the first year of Chambers' wardenship, he records in the first section thereof, his actual receipts from each of the manors and estates of the former abbot and obedientiaries, he compares the receipts from each manor with the income thereof shewn in the final valuation of the monastery that had been made by the commissioners, and explains why his own receipts as warden had fallen short of the valuation income.

His account shews that the king had begun the distribution of some of the monastic estates which were not to be transferred as part of the endowments of the bishopric or of the Dean and Chapter. Pilsgate, for example, had already been transferred by royal letters patent to David Vincent, the king's servant, who had collected the income therefrom. The warden did not account for the fines and amercements before the king's justices of the peace in the hundred of Nassaburgh, nor for the perquisites from the Langdike court, although he noted amongst his payments "pence paid by the accountant for the costs and expenses of John Rawlyns and John Nanseglos, riding on horseback from Peterborough to London on two occasions during the term of the account, concerning the acquisition of a commission for the delivery of the king's gaol at Peterborough."² He stated that he could not account for the income of £149 12s. 3d. from Oundle, because this lordship had been granted by the king to the lady Katherine [Howard], queen of England.

The warden's second account, relating to the monastic estates eventually assigned to the Dean and Chapter, for the year which ended at Michaelmas 1541, discovered amongst the Dean and Chapter's records, is printed also in this collection.³ The warden's account relating to the estates assigned to the bishopric is missing.

It will be noticed that in his second account the warden accounted for his receipts and payments from 29th September, 1540, during the first three quarters of this year of account as warden to 24th June, and that the new Dean accounted for the final quarter of the year to 29th September, as the cathedral had been founded on 4th September, 1541,

¹ See Appendix, p. 114.

² See p. lv.

³ See below, pp. 33 to 49.

and most of the receipts came in at the end of the quarter, after Chambers had given up his wardenship, and had been enthroned as the first bishop of Peterborough.

(ii) NEW LESSEES OF MANORS AND INCUMBENTS OF RECTORIES AND VICARAGES.

The warden's second account should be compared with the statement of the annual value of the estates assigned to the Dean and Chapter, which is published in the second volume of this series,¹ and also with the complete account of Chambers' receipts and payments during the first year of his wardenship.²

The statement of the value of the estates assigned to the Dean and Chapter in *The King's book* omits the names of the farmers of the different estates, but these are recorded in the warden's account, as far as the estates allotted to the Dean and Chapter are concerned, and also in "The Declaration" of all the farms of manors and rectories of the monastery which is also printed below.³ "The declaration" gives particulars of the letting of all estates before the monastery was surrendered.

It will be noted that "The declaration" often states that a manor had been let on lease, but the warden's two accounts shew that the accountant in each estate was actually the bailiff of the manor⁴ or lands mentioned.

There had been a few alterations both of lessees of manors and bailiffs appointed in certain manors between the times of "The declaration," and of the warden's accounts. For example, in the vill of Peterborough the names of the farmers of Sexton Barns and The Low were not stated in "The declaration." In Castor and Sutton, Robert Wingfield had followed Henry Cookson as bailiff. In Glinton Thomas Horseman and his wife had replaced John Wyldbore, the farmer of the manor. At Easton near Rockingham, Thomas Waldram, farmer of the rectory, had been superseded by Robert Price. At Fiskerton, Lincolnshire, Laurence Sturdyante had replaced Sir Robert Tirwhitt as bailiff. At Scotter Robert Brocklesby⁵ had followed Robert Sheffield as bailiff. In Collingham, Nottinghamshire, William Kirkby, Hugh Halvester and Francis Meryng appeared in place of Robert Markham and Thomas Kirkby. In Polebrooke Robert Ball had replaced Richard Henson, and in the farm of the rectory of Maxey John Turner, the auditor,⁶ had taken the place of Robert Brown.

(iii) THE NAMES OF THE BAILIFFS OF MANORS DURING CHAMBERS' WARDENSHIP.

The names of the bailiffs of the different manors recorded in Chambers' first annual account as warden of the whole monastery were as follows :—

¹ N.R.S. Vol. XIII, pp. 48 to 60.

² Appendix to this volume, p. 114.

³ pp. 27-33. See also the certificate of the decay of rents and revenues belonging to the Dean and Chapter, N.R.S. Vol. XIII, pp. 60-2.

⁴ See below p. 114.

⁵ See p. lxxv.

⁶ See p. xl.

In Northamptonshire :—

Peterborough and Boroughbury, Names not stated, probably Thomas Horseman ; Eye, John Curryar, Longthorpe, Thomas Phillip ; Castor, Upton, Ailsworth and Sutton, Robert Wingfield ; Werrington, Walton and Gunthorpe, John Rawlyns ; Paston, Milton, Maxey, Northborough, Helpston, Bainton, Southorpe, Walcote and certain portions of tithes, Nicholas Barndey ; Glington and Peakirk, John Byrde ; Pilsgate, David Vincent ;¹ Stamford, Richard Cecil ; Nassaburgh hundred, Robert Henley ; Kettering, Irthlingborough and Stanwick, John Lane ;² Cottingham and Desborough, William Palmer ; Oundle, in the queen's hands ; Warmington and Egilthorpe, Miles Forest ; Ashton, Reginald Grenehall ; Polebrooke, Robert Ball ; Clapton and Lutton, Thomas Barne ; Polebrook and Navisford hundreds, Euseby Worsop ; Huxloe hundred, Robert Hunt ; (b) *Rutland County*, Tinwell, Richard Cecil ; (c) *Leicestershire*, Easton near Rockingham, William Godeman.

(d) *Lincolnshire*, Thurlby, Thomas Foo,³ Fiskerton, Reefham, Scothorn and Sudbrook, Robert Tanfield ; Scotter bailwick and liberty, Robert Brocklesby ;⁴ Walcote on Humber, Robert Sawyer ; Gosberton, Nicholas Harriman ; Grantham, Hugh Atkinson ; (e) *Nottinghamshire*, Collingham, Hugh Halvester ; (f) *Huntingdonshire*, Orton and Bottlebridge, Miles Forest, succeeded by John Nanseglos, alias Nancicles ; Alwalton, Miles Forest ; Fletton, Thomas Grenehall ; Whittlesey mere fisheries, farmers, William Cony and William Gilham ; (g) *Middlesex*, houses in the city of London in the parish of S. Gregory, bishop, and next S. Paul's Cathedral, John Stodderd, bailiff.

(iv) RECTORIES LET TO FARM AND THE GRANT OF ADVOWSONS OF RECTORIES AND VICARAGES.

Reference should be made to the list of impropriated rectories⁵ let to farm, and the advowsons of rectories and vicarages granted at the time of the dissolution to various persons for that time only. These lists explain some of the entries concerning presentments to livings in the first book of Institution by John Chambers as bishop, to which reference will be made in the volume "*Tudor Bishops of Peterborough.*"

(v) CHAMBERS' PAYMENTS AS WARDEN OF THE MONASTERY.

During the first year of his wardenship, Chambers sold the stock in the manors at the time of the surrender and paid to the Treasurer of the court of Augmentations the proceeds. Thus he accounted for the proceeds of the sale amongst other things of wool, sheepskins, hides of cattle, and tallow, including also salt from the Gosberton salt pans

We find him paying the price of grain, meat, fish, fresh and salt, spices, wine and other provisions, acquired for the maintenance of the king's commissioners, and of himself and those monks, who had been allowed to remain in the monastery, which was being administered as a college. He paid for the felling and cutting up of timber from the abbey woods, as fuel for heating the monastic buildings ; he repaired buildings, fences and dikes ; maintained the services in the abbey church and in certain

¹ See p. 116.

² See p. xxxix.

³ Probably an ancestor or relative of Daniel Defoe.

⁴ See pp. lxxv, xci.

⁵ See pp. 31 to. 33.

parish churches in the vill and in Nassaburgh; bought new books "according to the use of Sarum"¹ by the mandate of the king's commissioners; paid certain rewards, corrodiess, annuities and fees, referred to more particularly below, including his own salary as warden. Wages were paid by him during the first year to the following lay clerks,² namely to:—Richard Storey³, Nicholas Hervey, John Curzon, Maurice Gore, John Locksmyth, John More, Thomas Wallis, Robert Clerk, Thomas Talbot, Richard Coppyn and John Ager; and to the following "choristers",⁴ viz:—Anthony Choyne, Robert Malory, Henry Aunger, Humphrey Turnour, William Tomson, Edmund Harden, John Mallory, and William Grene. The actual names of the servants and monks who received salaries and maintenance during the first year of his wardenship were not recorded by him. We read of payments:—of wages to gentlemen and grooms; for the livery of servants; pensions to divers persons lately "religious of the late monastery", dwelling in the monastery; and pensions to others who had left the monastery.

(vi) CHAMBERS' ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE OF THE
ENDOWMENT OF THE DEAN AND CHAPTER.

Let us now refer particularly to the second account of the warden, relating to the possessions assigned to the dean and chapter.⁵

During the last year of his wardenship substantial expenditure was still being incurred upon the maintenance of the warden himself, the members of the retinue of the commissioners for the surrender, and the monks and servants who remained in the late monastery, until the erection of the episcopal see and cathedral. Other sums were paid for the instalments of pensions, which had been awarded by the commissioners to the monks, and also to corrodians and lay officers of the monastery, who were dispossessed.

The warden accounted for the purchase of grain⁶ of various kinds for the expenses "of the lodging which lately was the monastery". The grain had been bought and expended for the use of the bishopric and of the "college of Peterborough, both for themselves⁷ as well as for other persons remaining in the said lodging by the assignation of the king's commissioners at the time of taking the surrender". The cost of this grain, viz: £137 13s. 1d. for one whole year to 29th September, 1541, after the erection of the cathedral, was apportioned, the total sum paid by Chambers for three quarters of the year, and by the Dean for the last quarter being shewn by the Warden, but the apportioned figures have been lost. Other payments also apportioned were made:—

	£	s.	d.
For meat and fresh fish	98	13	3
For spices	3	6	10
For salt fish	35	5	3
For oxen, cattle, sheep and pigs ⁸ ...	76	15	4

¹ See the instructions mentioned above, p. lxxxviii.

² or singing men. See the list in N.R.S. Vol. XIII., p.72.

³ The first organist of the cathedral.

⁴ See the list of "choristers" in N.R.S., XIII, p. 73. It is interesting to find that the warden was paying their salaries before the cathedral was founded.

⁵ See below, pages 33 to 49.

⁶ See below, p. 38.

⁷ The text is defective.

⁸ aprorum.

	£	s.	d.
For wine	20	4	8
For divers necessary provisions ¹ ...	16	17	6
For fuel from the woods of Westwood, Eastwood and Walton Laund; and from Boroughbury manor, St. Leonard's Grange ² and Morgan's Close	25	3	3
For the cost of cutting, and of carting the said fuel to the monastery ...	15	12	6

It does not appear that the inmates lacked any of the necessities of life.

The warden also spent certain sums on the repair of tenements in the vill, on locks, keys, nails and other necessities. Amongst the repaired buildings, which were mentioned specially in the account, were the moot hall, in which the court leet of the vill of Burgh was held, and the grammar school founded by the king, which was established on the site of the hospital of St. Thomas the Martyr, (or the sisters' house) in the monastery. It is interesting to note that steps were being taken to conduct the king's grammar school soon after the surrender, and before the cathedral had been erected, or the Dean and Chapter had been endowed with their estates. Necessaries for the stables with the mending of reins, bridles and other things cost 33s. 6d. The purchase and keep of the horses were evidently not included in this figure.

(vii) MAINTENANCE OF SERVICES.

The next paragraphs recorded expenditure upon the maintenance of services in the church of the late monastery, and in the parish, churches in the vill and Nassaburgh :—

	£	s.	d.
For divers books according to the Salisbury use, bought for use within the church of the late monastery, by mandate of the king's commissioners	14	9	8
For wafers and wine bought for celebrations in the church of the late monastery and in other churches of Peterborough and Nassaburgh, also for wax, lamp oil and other necessities	33	11	2

(viii) ALMS MEN AND WOMEN.

The warden continued to distribute the alms of the abbot and monks :—

- (1) to the eight bedesmen in St. Leonard's hospital.
- (2) to the seven women in St. Thomas's hospital,
afterwards known as the sister house, all of whom prayed
in the church of the late monastery for the souls of the founders,
Kings Peada, Wulphere and Ethelred.
- (3) to the other almsmen and almswomen, who prayed in the church for
the souls of the said founders, and especially :—

¹ hustillamentis.

² The former leper's hospital at the Spittle, under the control of the Almoner.

- (4) to the recipients of the alms formerly given at Southorpe on the 23rd day of November to two hundred poor people to celebrate the anniversary of Eleanor queen of Edward I, and of Elias de Bekyngham, clerk, a great benefactor of the monastery, who was responsible for the acquisition by the bursar¹ of the knights' fees at Southorpe.

The actual names of the almspeople in the first three categories above-mentioned were given in the first valuation of the monastery for first fruits and tenths.²

After the erection of the see and the cathedral the king made provision in the Statutes of the Cathedral for the maintenance of six bedesmen, old soldiers or royal servants nominated by him,³ and he also directed that the dean and chapter should distribute in alms £20 a year and spend an equal sum on the maintenance of the king's highways.⁴

(ix) THE MONKS WHO REMAINED, AND THOSE WHO WERE DISMISSED WITH PENSIONS.

We are informed which of the monks joined the new cathedral body, and what were the pensions payable to the monks and to certain lay officers of the monastery, who were dispossessed by the surrender.

First is the list⁵ containing :—" the names of the late abbot and monks there, wyth theyr pencions assigned by the kyng's commissioners, to be payd unto theym yerly duryng theyr lyves, . . . the fyrst payment thereof to begyn at the feast of th'annunciation of our lady next ensuyng the date herof."

This list which was signed by Philip Paris, Dr. John Tregonwell and John Hughes⁶ should be compared with the payments of pensions by the warden⁷ between the surrender and the erection.

The payments were classified under different headings. (1) Pensions to divers persons, lately monks of the late monastery, promoted by the king within the college or cathedral church of Peterborough, due before the erection of the said church.

The monks promoted to be four of the six prebendaries of the new foundation were John Cheyne, William Judd,⁸ Robert Pierson,⁹ and Richard Whyte;¹⁰ Payments of pensions were made by the warden to eight other persons lately monks, who had been nominated as minor canons in the cathedral college, viz :—Christopher Hargyll, John Browne, William Bulker, Henry Sutton, William Field, Griffin Jones, Thomas Skelton and John Sewell.

¹ See N.R.S., Vol. II, p. 71.

² See below, pp. 18-9.

³ See N.R.S., XIII, pp. 74, 114.

⁴ See N.R.S., Vol. XIII, p. 119.

⁵ See below, p. 51. See also the lists summarised in *L. and P.*, XIV, (2), pp. 212-3. Roger Byrde, whose name is preserved in his book which contained the registers of Abbot's Richard of Ashton and William de Ramsey, is said to have been appointed to remain in the abbey. If the name of a monk is attached to a register, it probably denotes that it was left in his custody, not that he was the author of it.

⁶ See below, p. 51.

⁷ See pp. 46-8.

⁸ Afterwards treasurer of the cathedral. See his account below, p. 98.

⁹ Afterwards General Receiver of the cathedral. See below, p. 93.

¹⁰ Richard White was acting as clerk to the warden whilst he was receiver. See p. 44.

(2) Pensions were paid to seven other persons, monks of the late monastery, who were serving there to the day of its erection as a cathedral, and were then discharged and placed outside the college, viz :—John [*sic*]Bretten, Robert Ryder, Robert Worley, Humphrey Natures, Thomas Howlet, William Smyth and John Colman and.

(3) Pensions were also paid to those monks, not named by the warden, who were discharged from the monastery at the time of the surrender. The names of the latter can be ascertained from the list of pensioners already referred to. It is interesting to note in this list what were the alternative names¹ by which the monks were known in the monastery, *i.e.*, the towns or villages of their origin, and the surnames assumed by them after the suppression. We have marked on the printed list² the names of the persons mentioned in the warden's account, the later prebendaries and petty canons in the cathedral and the pensionaries who remained in the monastery after the suppression until the date of the erection of the cathedral.

Secondly we have reprinted the roll shewing what pensions were being paid in the reign of Philip and Mary³ to nine of the monks, who had been discharged from the monastery. The spelling of their names varied in the two lists. For example :—John Morton alias Ubanke appeared as Uvanhoe and Robert London alias Westbroke, as Wellesbone.⁴

(x) PETERBOROUGH MONKS AFTER THE DISSOLUTION.

From the Books of Institutions of Bishop John Chambers and his successors in the diocese of Peterborough, we can obtain a little further information as to the subsequent careers of certain other Peterborough monks, whose names are mentioned in the book of pensions.⁵

John Browne monk, afterwards minor canon, appears to have been instituted rector of Paston after the resignation in 1553 of Humphrey Natures, who had been instituted rector of Paston on 26th October, 1548.

Humphrey Natures had been appointed one of the private chaplains of bishop Chambers, and in that capacity he instituted at the bishop's house at Eyebury, John Redmayne as rector of Newton on 19th June, 1554, and also instituted in the bishop's palace, William Parker to the rectory of North Luffenham on 13th April, 1555.

Henry or Harry Chapman, another rector of Paston, who, apparently was also a monk was the minor canon who resigned the living about 16 August, 1557.

John Overton or Orton was apparently the rector of King's Cliffe, who died about 20th October, 1566.

Geoffrey Parrys or Parishe was instituted vicar of Lilford on 21 March, 1544 and rector of Wadenhoe on 6 August, 1559.

Richard Ridge or Rich was instituted rector of Walgrave which he resigned on October, 1553.

¹ See also the list of the monks of Ramsey abbey at the time of the suppression, *L, and P.*, XIV (2), p. 197. At Croyland the names are given in reverse, the place names being inserted first. *Ibid.*, p. 230.

² See below, pp. 51-2.

³ pp. 52-53.

⁴ Humphrey Natures, the monk, was probable a relative of Robert Natures, subsequent Town Bailiff. See N.R.S., Vol. IX, pp. lii, lvij, lx, lxxxij, 248; and Vol. XIII, pp. lxix-xx.

⁵ See below, p. 51.

Griffith or Geoffrey Jones was instituted rector of Green's Norton on 28 March, 1553 on the presentation of William Parr, Marquess of Northampton, but was deprived for marriage, on 7 May, 1554.

(xi) CORRODIANS AND LAY OFFICERS RECEIVING SALARIES.

Besides the pensions payable to the monks, the warden also paid certain corrodians,¹ the salaries of the vicar of Peterborough, John Boolam, of certain servants and officers of the late monastery, and of the new officers who had been appointed to serve the cathedral body. Amongst those in receipt of salaries may be noticed :—George Maxey,² the auditor of the new cathedral, who had been recommended to the dean and chapter for this appointment by Richard Rich the chancellor of the court of augmentations ; John Stodderd, the first steward of the manors of the Dean and Chapter ; John Lane of Kettering, first clerk of the peace for the liberty of Peterborough ;³ Richard Story, the new organist, the chanters, and the singingmen or lay clerks. Finally the warden paid the salaries of certain unnamed gentlemen and servants who had waited upon him during the accounting period. The livery of the servants employed by him cost £25 6s. 8d.⁴

(xii) LAY OFFICERS RECEIVING PENSIONS OR ANNUITIES DURING THE REIGN OF PHILIP AND MARY.

The names of the lay administrative and judicial officers of the monastery, who were receiving annuities or stipends from the warden are not given in his account, but, if reference is made to the roll of pensions⁵ payable in the reign of Philip and Mary, we note the payments, in addition to the pensions of the discharged monks, of annual fees :—to Francis, E. of Bedford, for his counsel, £5 ; to William St. John, Marquis of Winchester, £3 ; Nicholas Clarke, £2 ; Thomas Brudenell, £4 ; John Wagstaff, £2 3s. 4d. ; Thomas Clement, £5 6s. 8d. ; Robert Tyrwhite, £2 ; John Aylesworthe, £2 6s. 8d. ; Thomas Buttes, £5 ;⁶ and Edward Montagu, £4.

To understand some of these payments it is necessary to re-examine the two valuations of the monastery. Francis, E. of Bedford, had apparently succeeded John Russell as high steward, and William St. John, Marquis of Winchester, had succeeded Edward Lord Clinton as high bailiff.

The grants by the abbot of Peterborough to honorary officers or sinecurists, entitling them to annuities payable out of the abbey estates undoubtedly brought him a reward for his prudence, in the protection which John Russell his high steward was able to afford him at the time of the suppression.

(xiii) LORD HERBERT'S SUMMARY OF THE EFFECTS OF THE SUPPRESSION OF THE MONASTERIES.

Lord Herbert summarized the effects of the dissolution⁷ of the monasteries as follows :—

¹ As to corrodians, see above, p. xxxi.

² See p. 44.

³ Apparently the early liberty was considered to extend beyond the boundaries of the soke.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 45.

⁵ See below pp. 52-3.

⁶ Butts was the king's clerk who was awarded this pension.

⁷ *The Life and Times of Henry VIII.*

“ The number of monasteries first and last suppressed in England and Wales were, (as Camden accounts them), six hundred and forty five, whereof these had voices among the peers :—The abbot of St. Alban's . . . , St. Peter's in Westminster, St. Edmondsbury, St. Bennet's of Holme, Bermondsey, Shrewsbury, Crowland, Abingdon, Evesham, Gloucester, Ramsey, St. Marie's in York, Tewkesbury, Reading, Battail, Winchcombe, Hide by Winchester, Cirencester, Waltham, Malmesbury, Thorney, St. Augustine in Canterbury, Selby, Peterborough, St. John's in Colchester, Coventry and Tavistock.

Of Colledges were demolished in divers shires ninety ; of Chanteries and free chappels, 2374 ; and hospitals, 110 ; the yeerly value of all which were, as I find it cast up, 161100 *li.*, being above a third part of all our spiritual revenues, besides the money made of the present stock of cattell and corn, of the timber, lead, bells etc., and lastly, but chiefly, of the plate and church ornaments, which I finde not valued, but may be conjectured by that one monastery of St. Edmondsbury whence was taken, (as our records shew), five thousand marks of gold and silver, besides divers stones of great value.

Our kingdom in the meanwhile¹ having, (as Cromwell projected it), instead of divers supernumerary and idle persons, men fit for imployment either in war or peace, maintained at the cost of the aforesaid abbies and chantries, so that the desolations, (appearing in their stately foundations at this day) [*i.e.*, in 1649], are by our politicks thought amply recompensed.”

¹ *Op. cit.*, p. 444.

CHAPTER XI.

LISTS AND FUNCTIONS OF THE VISITORS OF THE MONASTERIES.

(i) THE ORIGINAL VISITORS.

The first visitors¹ or deputies appointed by Cromwell were Richard Layton, LL.D., a clerk of the council, prebendary of Catlyn's Court,² afterwards rector of Stepney, archdeacon of Buckingham and dean of York; Thomas Legh, D.C.L., clerk in the chancery; Thomas Bedyll, clerk in chancery, archdeacon of Cornwall; and John Tregonwell, LL.D., principal judge of the Admiralty. Some time later was added Dr. William Petre, Cromwell's deputy in testamentary causes. Two registrars, and possible more, were also appointed to record the findings or comperts of the visitors, and to make fair copies of them for the use of Cromwell. The first registrar was John ap Rice, notary public and principal registrar in ecclesiastical causes, and the second was William Blytheman, Cromwell's servant, comptroller of the customs at Newcastle.

(ii) CROMWELL'S OFFICIAL AND PERSONAL SERVANTS.

Personal or official servants of Cromwell,³ who assisted the visitors to prepare inventories of the goods in the monasteries, to seize the jewels and plate on behalf of the king, and to demolish parts of the surrendered houses, included Henry Polstede,⁴ (Cromwell's surveyor and remembrancer), John Anthony, Anthony Aucher,⁵ Thomas Averey, Thomas Bartlett, George Carleton, William Cavendish,⁶ Robert Chapman, John Croke, Thomas Edgar, Thomas Manby, John Milsent (Cromwell's receiver), George Parker, William Popley (his confidential servant), Ralph Sadler, Leonard Smyth, Richard Tomehow, John Wellsborne⁷ and John Whalley.⁸

(iii) THE NAMES OF THE OFFICERS OF THE ORIGINAL COURT OF AUGMENTATIONS, the first of whom were appointed on 24th April, 1536, were as follows :—

<i>Office</i>	<i>Name.</i>
Chancellor	(1) Sir Richard Riche, formerly solicitor general. (2) Sir Richard Riche and Sir Edward North jointly from 23rd April, 1544.
Treasurer	Thomas Pope, esquire of the body.
Attorney	(1) John Olney. (2) Robert Southwell, from 16th December 1537, after the death of John Olney.

¹ The names of the second series of commissioners who took acknowledgments of surrender of monasteries are mentioned below, p. ci.

² Kentish Town.

³ As to the names of other servants of Cromwell, who may have assisted him in the suppression, see the copy of his will published in J. A. Froude's *History of England*, 1872 edit., Vol. I, pp. 590-7.

⁴ *L. and P.*, XIII, (2) Index.

⁵ Paymaster of the King's works at Dover.

⁶ Auditor of the augmentations.

⁷ Of the privy chamber.

⁸ Paymaster at Dover.

<i>Office</i>	<i>Name</i>
Solicitor	(1) Robert Southwell. (2) Walter Hendley, after the promotion of Robert Southwell.
Clerk of the Court	Richard Duke, [also clerk of the new court].
The seventeen particular receivers, with the names of some of the counties in which they exercised their duties	Richard Southwell, [Norfolk]. William Blythman, [North]. Francis Jobson, [Hertfordshire]. Edward Watson. John Scudamore, [Worcester, Hereford, Shropshire, Staffordshire]. William Stampe. John Freeman, [Lincs]. Richard Poulet, [Hants and Gloucester]. Leonard Beckwith, [Yorkshire]. John Morris, [Middlesex, Sussex, Wilts]. William Bolles, [Notts., Derby and Cheshire]. Thomas Spelman, [Kent]. John Danaster, [Bedford, Berks]. William Lee, [Hunts]. Sir Thomas Arundell, [Somerset, Devon and Cornwall]. George Gifford, [Leicester, Northants, Warwick, Rutland]. William Grene, [Northumberland].
The ten auditors with the names of some of the counties in which they exercised their duties.	William Berners, [Devon]. [Thomas Combes, [Derby, Cheshire, Duchy of York, Court of Wards, etc.]. John Wiseman, [Lincs., Cheshire]. Robert Burgoyne, [Northants, Warwick, Leicester, Rutland, Worcester, Warwick]. William Turnour, [Devon and Cornwall]. Hugh Fuller, [Yorks., Northumberland, Durham]. William Cavendish, [Kent, Bedford, Bucks and Oxford, Warwick, Derby, Leicester, Stafford, Northants.]. Thomas Mildmay, [Norfolk, Suffolk, Herts and Hants]. James Rokeby, [Notts., Yorks., Cumberland.]. Edward Gostwyke, [Wales]. John Ashton.
Auditor of purchased lands	
Chief steward of monasteries suppressed on this side of the Trent	Thomas Duke of Norfolk the Earl Marshal.
Usher	James Johnson.
Messenger	Walter Skynner.

(iv) OFFICERS OF THE SECOND COURT OF AUGMENTATIONS AND OF OTHER COURTS.

John Arscote, surveyor of woods beyond the Trent, in the new court.

John Ashton, auditor of purchased lands in C.A. and of Crown lands.

Geoffrey Chambers, gentleman, usher of the chamber, surveyor and receiver general of purchased lands in C.A.

William Cowper, general surveyor of woods, C.A.

Sir John Daunce, the king's counsellor, surveyor general of Crown lands.

Walter Ferrar, keeper of evidences of C.A.

Geoffrey Gate, surveyor of woods, on this side Trent, C.A.

Richard Gooderyke, attorney of new C.A.

John Gosnold, solicitor of new C.A.

Robert Heneage, master of woods beyond Trent in new C.A.

Philip Lentail, auditor of attainted lands.

Thomas Mayle, general surveyor of new C.A.

(v) CROMWELL'S INSINUATING EMISSARIES.

The following are the names of some of these visitors, who were not originally officers of the court of augmentations, with the offices which they held at the time of the visitation or subsequently :—

Edward Baskerville, S.T.P., (warden of Grey Friar's, Oxford, who assisted Dr. John London to take the surrender of De la Pre nunnery near Northampton)¹

Richard Bellasis, (of the council of the north commissioner to take the surrenders of northern monasteries, and to assign pensions in 1538-9 and 1540).²

Edward Carne LL.D., (an ambassador in Flanders, a commissioner for taking the surrender of monasteries in 1538 and 1540).³

Francis Cave, LL.D.⁴

Robert Cotton, (a gentleman of the Lord Privy Seal), commissioner for taking surrenders of monasteries in Lincolnshire in 1539.)⁵

Richard Cromwell, (kinsman of Thomas Cromwell).

Sir John Dauncy, (one of the three General Surveyors).

John Gostwyke, (treasurer of the court of first fruits and tenths, an occasional visitor).

Dr. Richard Gwent, (archdeacon of London, official of the court of Canterbury, and prolocutor of the lower house of convocation)⁶

¹ *L. and P.* Vol. XIII, (2), p. 472.

² His colleagues on the commission were Sir George Lawson, William Blytheman and James Rokeby *L. and P.*, Vol. XIII, (2), pp. 374 et seq. In 1539, his colleagues were Walter Hendley, solicitor, to the Augmentations, Thomas Legh, Richard Watkins and Richard Layton. *L. and P.* Vol. XV, pp. 12 et seq.

³ See *L. and P.* Vol. XIII, (1), pp. 292, 498, Vol. XV, p. 8.

⁴ See *L. and P.* Vol. XII, (1), p. 327, Vol. XIII, p. 80.

⁵ His colleagues were Richard Layton, John London, John Freeman and John Wiseman, *L. and P.*, Vol. XIV, (1), p. 129.

⁶ See *L. and P.*, Vol. XV, passim.

Sir Christopher Hales, (king's attorney, succeeded Cromwell as Master of the Rolls on 10 July, 1536).¹

John Hughes, LL.D.

Richard Ingworth, (bishop of Dover, appointed 6 February 1538, special visitor of all houses of Friars minor, Carmelites, Austins and Crutched Friars in England).²

Sir George Lawson, (of the council of the north, treasurer of Berwick).

Roland Lee, (bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, president of the council in the Welsh Marches).³

Dr. John London, (Warden of New College, Oxford, and Dean of the College in Wallingford Castle, the king's visitor in Lincoln diocese).⁴

Thomas Moyle, (one of the three General Surveyors).

Philip Paris, (receiver general of the court of wards).

John Smyth, (receiver general of Queen Anne's lands, afterwards a baron of the exchequer.)

John Southwood, LL.D.

John Williams, (Cromwell's nephew, afterwards keeper of the king's jewels, and chancellor of the court of augmentations).

Richard Pollard, (the king's remembrancer, and one of his surveyors general).⁵

(vi) THE RE-CONSTRUCTED COURT OF AUGMENTATIONS AND REVENUES OF THE KING'S CROWN.

A new court to be called for ever by the name of *The Court of Augmentations and Revenues of the King's Crown* was established to take over the administration of the two suppressed courts. The officers of the new court were to consist of a chancellor, two general surveyors, a treasurer, two masters of the woods, viz., on this side and beyond Trent, an attorney, a solicitor, two surveyors of woods beyond and on this side Trent, two auditors of the prebends and foreign accounts, and eleven receivers. In every county there were to be stewards of the courts of all manors, lordships and liberties, a particular surveyor of lands, and a woodward. There were also to be a keeper of the records, an usher, and three messengers of the said court.

Sir Edward North was the first chancellor.

Sir Thomas Moyle and Sir Walter Mildmay the two surveyors.

Sir John Williams, the treasurer.

Sir Thomas Pope, master of the woods on this side Trent.

Robert Heneage, master of the woods beyond Trent.

Richard Gooderyke, attorney.

John Gosnold, solicitor.

Geoffrey Gale, surveyor of woods on this side of Trent.

¹ As to his acknowledging surrenders of monasteries, See *L. and P.*, Vol. XIV (1), p. 89, Vol. XV, p. 147.

² *L. and P.*, Vol. XIII, (1), p. 76.

³ *L. and P.*, Vol. XIII, parts i and ii, *passim*.

⁴ *L. and P.*, Vol. XII, (2), p. 380. His visitation was in Oxfordshire, *Ibid.*, p. 437.

⁵ *L. and P.*, Vol. XIII, (1), p. 74.

John Arscote, surveyor of woods beyond Trent, and
Richard Duke, clerk of the court.

(vii) INSTRUCTIONS TO THE SECOND BODY OF COMMISSIONERS¹ FOR
THE SUPPRESSION OF THE SMALLER MONASTERIES.

The following were the instructions² issued to the king's commissioners for a new survey of the lands and goods belonging to the religious houses in their commission.

One auditor,³ one particular receiver,⁴ a clerk of the register of the last visitation, (and three other discreet persons to be named by the king in every county),—were to repair to the smaller religious houses, and declare to the governors the Statute of Dissolution, and show their commission.⁵ Then they were to swear the governors and other officers of each house to make declaration of the articles undermentioned, viz :—

- (a) To what order the house belongs ;
- (b) Whether it be a cell, and if so, to deliver a privy seal to the governors to appear before the Chancellor and Council of the Court of Augmentations, and not to meddle with the cell till the king's pleasure be known ;
- (c) What number of persons of religion are in the same house, and the conversation of their lives ;
- (d) How many are priests, and how many will go to other houses or take capacities ; and
- (e) How many servants, hinds or other dependents belong to the houses.

Next they were :—

- (i) To value the lead and bells ;
- (ii) To call for the convent seal and muniments ;
- (iii) To make an inventory,⁶ by indenture with the governor, of all ornaments, plate, jewels, household stuff, farm stock etc., which belonged to the same houses on 1st March then last, with a list of the debts owing to and by them, and to put the whole in sure keeping ;⁷
- (iv) To command the governor or receiver to receive no rents, except for necessary expenses, till he knows the king's pleasure.
- (v) To survey⁸ the demesnes of the house, and to certify the clear yearly value taking account of farms and leases etc.

¹ The same procedure was adopted on the surrender of the larger monasteries.

² It seems desirable to reprint these to enable the reader to understand the procedure adopted on the suppression of a house, and to appreciate the different documents printed in this and the following volume, which have survived.
L. and P. Henry VIII, Vol. X., p. 303.

³ See above, pp. lxv, c.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. c.

⁵ See below p. civ.

⁶ The Peterborough inventory is printed below, (pp. 20 to 26), a footnote being added shewing the furniture of the cathedral at the time of Archbishop Laud's visitation.

⁷ At Peterborough the house was placed in charge of the abbot. See his account, pp. 33 to 49, and also p. 114.

⁸ A copy of the survey of the Peterborough monastic lands can be reconstructed from the documents printed in *N.R.S.*, Vol. XIII, pp. 41 to 71.

- (vi) To inquire what woods, parks, forests and commons belong to the same.
- (vii) To certify¹ what bargains, sales and leases have been made ;
- (viii) To send those that would remain in religion to other houses, with letters to the governors, and to send those that wished to go to the world to the archbishop of Canterbury, and the Lord Chancellor for capacities ;
- (ix) To give the latter some reasonable reward, according to the distance of the place appointed, and
- (x) To command the governor to resort to the Chancellor of the Augmentations for his pension.

The standard form of commission addressed to the commissioners directed them to survey the sites of monasteries which did not exceed the yearly value of £200, which were to be suppressed by virtue of the act passed in Parliament, and all their lands, and to make inventories of their goods and chattels, appointing convenient salaries to the governors of the said houses, and assigning such religious as desired to remain in their habit to other monasteries, despatching the others who desire to have their habit with billets to the archbishop of Canterbury and Sir Thomas Audley, lord chancellor, for their capacities, and granting a reward for their conveyance to London, with due remembrance for the idle servants in every such monastery, according to instructions thereto annexed.

The special instructions for the surrender of those large monasteries, which were to be re-erected as Cathedrals, are printed above.²

¹ For such a certificate see below, pp. 27 to 33.

² See p. lxxxvii.

PETERBOROUGH MONASTERY AND CATHEDRAL TUDOR DOCUMENTS.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HENRY VIII AS SUPREME HEAD ON EARTH OF
THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, BY THE ABBOT AND MONKS OF PETERBOROUGH
MONASTERY.¹

Quum ea sit non solum Christiane religionis et pietatis ratio sed nostre eciam obediencie regula quod domino Regi nostro Henrico eius nominis Octauo cui vni et soli post Christum Jesum saluatorem nostrum debemus vniuersa non modo omnimodam in Christo et eandem sinceram integram perpetuamque animi devocionem fidem observanciam honorem cultum reuerenciam prestemus sed eciam de eadem fide et obseruancia nostra rationem (quocienscumque postulabitur) Reddemus, Et palam omnibus si res postulat, libentissime testemur Nouerint vniuersi ad quos presens scriptum peruenerit quod nos Abbas et Conuentus de Burgo sancti Petri Lincolniensis diocesis vno ore et uoce atque vnanimi consensu et assensu hoc scripto nostro sub sigillo nostro communi in domo nostra capitulari dato pro nobis et successoribus nostris omnibus et singulis imperpetuum profiteamur Testamur ac fideliter promittimus et spondemus nos dictos abbatem et conuentum et successores nostros omnes et singulos integram inuolatam sinceram perpetuamque fidem obseruanciam et abedienciam semper prestaturos erga dominum regem nostrum Henricum Octauum et erga Annam reginam vxorem eiusdem et erga sobolem eius ex eadem Anna legittime tam progenitam quam progignendam. Et quod hec eadem populo notificabimus predicabimus et suadebimus vbicumque dabitur locus et occasio.

Item quod confirmatum ratumque habemus semper et perpetuo habituri sumus quod predictus rex noster Henricus est caput ecclesie Anglicane.

Itemque episcopus romanus qui in suis bullis pape nomen vsurpat, et summi pontificis principatum sibi arrogat non habet maiorem aliquam jurisdictionem collatam sibi a Deo in hoc regno Anglie quam quiuus alius externus episcopus.

Item quod nullus nostrum in vlla sacra concione priuatim vel publice habenda eundem episcopum Romanum appellabit nomine Pape aut

¹ From a copy in the registry of the dean and chapter. See *Statutes of the Realm*, Vol. III, p. 492 ; Chapter I of the statutes made in the session of Parliament holden by prorogation at Westminster on the third day of November in the twenty-sixth year of the reign of King Henry VIII [1534]. The title of this Act is as follows :—"The King shall be reputed supreme head of the church of England and shall correct all heresies and offences." The latter part of the statute provides that "our said soueraigne lorde etc. . . . shall have full power and auctoritie from tyme to tyme to visite represser redresse reforme ordre correct restrayne and amende all suche errors heresies abuses offences contemptes and enormities whatsoever they be, whiche by any maner spirituall auctoryte or jurisdiction ought or maie lawfully be reformed repressyd ordred redressyd correctyd restraynyd or amendyd moste to the pleasure of Almyghtie God, the encrease of vertue in Chrystis religion and for the conservancy of the peace unyte and tranquyltye of this Realme, any usage custome foreyne lawes foreyne auctoryte prescription or anye other thinge or thinges to the contrarie hereof notwithstandinge."

summi pontificis sed nomine episcopi Romani uel ecclesie Romane et quod nullus nostrum orabit pro eo tanquam Papa sed tanquam episcopo Romano.

Item quod soli dicto domino regi et successoribus suis adherebimus et eius leges et decreta manutenebimus, episcopi Romani legibus decretis et canonibus qui contra legem diuinam et sacram scripturam aut contra iura huius regni esse inuenientur imperpetuum renunciantes.

Item quod nullus nostrum omnium in vlla uel priuata uel publica concione quicquam ex sacris scripturis desumptum ad alienum sensum detorquere presumet sed quisque Christum eiusque uerba et facta simpliciter aperte sincere et ad normam seu regulam sacrarum scripturarum et uere catholicorum et orthodoxorum doctrinam predicabit catholice et orthodoxe.

Item quod vnusquisque nostrum in suis oracionibus et comprecacionibus de more faciendis primum omnium regem tanquam supremum caput ecclesie Anglicane Deo et populo precibus commendabit deinde Reginam Annam cum sua sobole, tum demum archiepiscopos Cantuarienses et Eboracenses cum ceteris cleri ordinibus prout uidebitur Item quod omnes et singuli predicti Abbas et Conuentus et successores nostri consciencie et iurisiurando sacramento firmiter obligamur quod omnia et singula predicta fideliter imperpetuum obseruabimus. In cuius rei testimonium huic presenti scripto nostro sigillum nostrum commune apponi fecimus. Datum in domo nostra capitulari in predicto monasterio de Burgo Sancti Petri uicesimo septimo die mensis Julii anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo tricesimo quarto¹ [sic].

Johannes, abbas ; Johannes Walpooll, prior ; Johannes Alnewyk ; Willelmus Castre ; Willelmus Brystowe ; Robertus Burne ; Robertus Kyrktun ; Willelmus Meltun ; Johannes Pumfferettus ; Wyllelmus Kyrkton ; Robertus Stow ; Willelmus Hertforde ; Ricardus Grantham ; Ricardus Depyng ; Robertus London ; Johannes Holbeche ; Willelmus Ramsey ; Christoferus Croyland ; Griffinus Gloucestr' ; Henrycus Suttun ; Johannes Burrowe ; Ambrosius Castre ; Wyllelmus Thornton ; Antonius Morrys ; Willelmus Clyffe ; Johannes Overtune ; Ricardus Glynton ; Rogerus Birde ; Humfridus Natures ; Johannes Ryall ; Ricardus Nottyngham ; Christoferus Lincolnie ; Robertus Coventre ; Johannes Mortun ; Willelmus Wysbyche ; Galfridus Lynne ; Johannes Croylande ; Johannes Lezygham ; Willelmus Exeter ; Thomas Keterynge ; Stephanus Harlton.

per me Edwardum Bardnay

[L.S.]

ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF THE KING'S SUPREMACY BY THE MONASTERY OF PETERBOROUGH.

[Translation].

Whereas it is not only an obligation of the christian religion and duty, but also a rule of our obedience, that we should not only display to our lord King Henry, the eighth of that name, (to whom alone and only after Christ Jesus our Saviour we owe everything), devotion of mind, fidelity, regard, honour, worship, and reverence of every kind in Christ, and that too sincere, entire, and perpetual, but that we should also render an account of the same fidelity and regard of ours (whenever it shall be demanded) and most willingly testify to all (if circumstances demand it)

¹ It will be noted that the date of this acknowledgment in the copy is earlier than the date of the statute.

Know all men to whom this present writing shall come, that We, the Abbot and Convent of Burgh S. Peter, of the diocese of Lincoln, with one mouth and voice, and with unanimous consent and assent, by this our writing given under our common seal in our Chapter House, for us and our successors, all and singular, for ever profess, testify, and faithfully promise and vow, that we the said Abbot and Convent, and our successors all and singular, will always display entire, inviolate, sincere, and perpetual, fidelity, regard, and obedience towards our Lord King Henry the eighth, and towards Queen Anne his wife, and towards his offspring of the same Anne legitimately as well begotten as to be begotten. And that we will notify, preach, and persuade these same things to the people wherever place and opportunity shall be given.

Also that we always hold it confirmed and established, and always will hold, that the aforesaid Henry our King is the head of the church of England.

And also that the bishop of Rome, who in his bulls takes the name of Pope, and claims for himself the pre-eminence of chief pontiff, has no other greater jurisdiction assigned to him by God in this realm of England than any other foreign bishop: and also that no one of us in any sacred assembly to be held privately or publicly will call the same bishop of Rome by the name of pope, or chief pontiff, but by the name of bishop of Rome, or of the Church of Rome: and that no one of us will pray for him as pope, but as bishop of Rome.

Also that we will adhere to the said Lord King only and his successors, and will maintain his laws and decrees, renouncing for ever the laws, decrees, and canons of the bishop of Rome which shall be found to be contrary to divine law and the Holy Scripture, or contrary to the laws of this realm.

Also that no one of us in assembly either private or public will presume to twist anything taken from the Holy Scriptures into another sense, but each one will preach, in catholic and orthodox fashion, Christ, and His words and deeds, in simplicity, openness, and sincerity, and according to the practice and rule of the Holy Scriptures, and of the doctrine of the truly catholic and orthodox.

Also that every one of us, in his prayers and supplications to be made according to custom, will commend to God, and to the people in their prayers, first of all the King as supreme head of the church of England, then Queen Anne and her offspring, and then lastly the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, with the other orders of the clergy as shall seem fit.

Also that all and singular the aforesaid Abbot and Convent, and our successors, firmly bind ourselves with the solemn obligation of conscience and oath that we will faithfully observe for ever all and singular the aforesaid things. In testimony whereof we have caused to be put to this present writing our common seal.

Given in our Chapter House in the aforesaid Monastery of Burgh S. Peter, July 27, 1534.

John Abbot; John Walpole Prior; John Alnewick; William Castor; William Bristow; Robert Bourne; Robert Kyrkton; William Melton; Wylliam Thornton; Antonye Morrys; William Clyffe; John Overton; Richard Ginton; John Pomfret; William Kyrkton; Robert Stow; William Hertford; Richard Grantham; Richard Deeping; Robert London; Humfrey Naturas; John Ryhall; Richard Nottyngham; Christopher Lincoln; Robert Coventry; John Morton; John Holbeach; William Ramsey; Christopher Croyland; Griffin Gloucester; Henry Sutton; John Borough; Ambrose Castor; William Wisbeche; Geoffrey Lynn; John Croyland; John Lessingham; William Exeter; Thomas Kettering; Roger Birde; Stephen Harlton.

by me Edward Bardney

[Seal.]

THE KING'S VALUE

TRANSLATION FROM VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS HENRY VIII OF THE SECTION
RELATING TO THE MONASTERY OF PETERBOROUGH
IN THE DIOCESE OF LINCOLN.

[See Val. Eccl. Vol. IV, pp. 279—284].

DIOCESE OF PETERBOROUGH, at one time part of Lincoln.

VALUES of all and singular the lordships, lands, tenements and other temporal possessions whatsoever, and also of the tithes, oblations, portions [of tithes], pensions and other spiritual profits being both in the county of Northampton and also in several other counties in different dioceses of England ;

And of the collegiate churches, colleges, conventual houses, hospitals, monasteries, priories, houses of religion, archdeaconries, prebends, rectories, vicarages, chantries, free chapels and of all other spiritual offices and preferments and of their appurtenances or belongings whatsoever in the county of Northampton situated within the episcopal diocese of Lincoln ;

The names of their incumbents, houses of the religious, and of other ecclesiastical dwellings, and also the values of their possessions both spiritual and temporal with their annual deductions and allowances, are particularly declared and determined as below written, before Sir William Parre,¹ Sir Thomas Tresham,² Edward Montague,³ the king's

¹ See D.N.B. XV. 366. Afterwards Lord Parre of Horton. It has been thought convenient to print a translation of the section of the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, Vol. IV, pp. 279-84, concerning "*The King's Value*" of the estates of Peterborough monastery before their surrender by the abbot and monks to the King which was made by Sir William Parre and his colleagues in 1535. This valuation was afterwards amended during 1539-40. See next volume, pp. 41 et seq.

A copy of the amended valuation, discovered in the collection of documents of the Earls of Essex at Cassiobury Park, Watford, is described in *Hist. MSS Var. Coll.*, Vol. VII, pp. 299. This amended valuation, copied in a paper book of 13 leaves, was made during the year 31 Hen. VIII, 1539-40, apparently shortly after the surrender of the monastery.

The editor of the abstract of the amended valuation mentions that the clear yearly value, after deducting the sum of £256 17s. 10½d. for refusals was £1746 15s. 3½d. or £67 less than that given in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* of 1535. The principal amendments are set out by the editor and should be examined carefully. John lord Russell was capital seneschal in place of Thomas earl of Rutland, and Edward lord Clinton was high bailiff of the liberty in place of John Lord Hussey, who had been executed for his implication in the Lincolnshire Rebellion.

The majority of the bailiffs were different men, and in the case of nearly all of them their salaries were reduced.

² Grand prior of order of St. John in England, executor of John Chambers, first bishop. See D.N.B. XIX., 1131.

³ See below, pp. 13 and 17.

serjeant-at-law, John Lane,¹ Thomas Brudenell² and John Turner, auditor, the commissioners of the lord King Henry VIII, in this respect with other commissioners assigned at the same time according to the tenor, force, form and effect of a certain commission bearing date the 30th day of January, in the 26th year of the reign of the said lord king, and of certain instructions signed with the hand of the said king, annexed to the same commission, and directed to the aforementioned commissioners and others, as is fully contained in the said commission and instructions.

To wit :—

THE DEANERY OF PETERBOROUGH,
within the archdeaconry of Northampton in the diocese of Lincoln.

THE MONASTERY OF PETERBOROUGH	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Lordships, manors, lands and possessions lying and being in the several following counties, and belonging to the monastery of Peterborough aforesaid, of which John Borough is the abbot, namely in :—						

THE COUNTY OF NORTHAMPTON

[Annual] Value :—

TEMPORALITIES—

The site of the monastery of Peterborough aforesaid, with the curtilage, gardens, orchards, and divers houses, situate within the precincts of the same site, and also the demesne lands, meadows and pastures being in the hands of the abbot and convent, with the tenths of the same demesne lands assessed by the king's commissioners as is contained fully in the declaration made therein

55 3 10

Rents of assize with the rents and farms of tenants in divers lordships, vills, hamlets and parishes in the same viz :—

[THE ABBOT'S DEMESNE]

The Lordship of Peterborough,	..	..	70	6	8
Boroughbury,	..	..	63	15	1½
Eye,	..	..	63	3	10
Thorpe,	..	..	41	3	10
Castor,	..	..	34	9	2½

¹ Farmer of Kettering, and bailiff of several manors under the abbot, see below p. 13.

² See below, p. 17.

						£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Werrington,	..	..	..	..	..	35	19	2			
Walton,	..	..	..	..	..	16	1	8			
Glington,	..	..	..	..	..	57	13	8½			
Stamford [Baron],	..	..	..	..	..	18	14	4			
Kettering,	..	..	..	..	..	97	8	9¾			
Irthlingborough,	..	..	..	..	..	33	8	1½			
Stanwick,	..	..	..	..	..	21	15	6½			
Oundle,	..	..	..	..	..	88	18	0½			
Ashton,	..	..	..	..	..	21	16	10			
Warmington,	..	..	..	..	..	49	6	5¼			
Cottingham,	..	..	..	..	..	45	17	4			
The hundred of Nassaburgh,	..	..	..	..	..	15	0	5¾			
The hundred of Polebrook and Navisford,	..	..	..	..	..	10	18	1½			
The hundred of Huxloe,	..	..	..	..	..	11	18	0½			

THE PORTION OF THE CONVENT¹

The celerarian,											
In the vill of Burgh,	..	..	..	..	..	7	2	8			
Belsize,	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0			
Glington,	..	..	..	..	..	6	0	0			
The sacrist,											
In the vill,	..	..	..	..	..	11	11	11			
Paston,	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	0			
Polebrook,	..	..	..	..	..	8	6	2¾			
The almoner,											
In the vill,	..	..	..	..	..	14	8	7½			
Sutton,	..	..	..	..	..	14	12	0½			
Maxey,	..	..	..	..	..	5	6	1			
Clapton,	..	..	..	..	..	3	8	5½			
Warmington,	..	..	..	..	..	2	4	0½			
The bursar,											
In the vill,	..	..	..	..	..	28	3	4¼			
Gunthorpe,	..	..	..	..	..	11	1	9½			
Southorpe with its members	..	..	..	..	..	8	4	11			
Luddington,	..	..	..	..	..	8	6	0½			
The warden of the Lady Chapel,											
In the vill,	..	..	..	..	..	7	11	1½			
The chamberlain,											
In the vill,	..	..	..	..	..	7	3	6			
Northborough,	..	..	..	..	..	5	19	1			
The subsacrist, in the vill,	..	..	..	..	..	2	1	2			
The warden of Oxney,	..	..	..	..	..	4	4	5			
The monk of the works,											
Pilsgate,	..	..	..	..	..	21	13	0¼			
The infirmarian, in the vill,	..	..	..	..	..	6	2	8½			
The pittancer, in the vill,	..	..	..	..	..	5	6	2			
The guest-master, in the vill,	..	..	..	..	..	1	5	6			
The refectorian, in the vill,	..	..	..	..	..	2	15	0			

¹ In the printed edition the estates of each conventual officer are not correctly arranged. For the sake of clarity the estates of each officer are printed here under his title, commencing in each case with the houses belonging to him in the vill of Peterborough.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Warden of the altar of the Holy Cross, in the vill, ...	4	6	2			
Precentor, in the vill, ...		18	4			
As is clear from the declaration made therein and examined. [Total]				1005	17	6½
Farm of the mills, both wind and water, within the different vills, hamlets, and parishes aforesaid namely of :—						
The windmill in the lordship of Peterborough,	1	6	8			
Three mills viz. one water, one wind, and one horse, in the lordship of Kettering, ..	8	13	4			
The water mill in Stanwick, ...	4	0	0			
The water mill in the lordship of Oundle,	6	8	4			
One water mill in Warmington, ...	6	13	4			
One water mill in Ashton, ...	7	6	8			
Three mills in Cottingham, namely one water, one wind and one horse, ...	4	3	4			
and one water mill in Sutton belonging to the almoner's office, ...	2	0	0			
Total as is revealed by the aforesaid declaration				40	16	8
Profits arising from the issues of tolls and markets in divers lordships and vills aforesaid, namely from :—						
The vill of Burgh in average years, ..	3	10	4			
Thorpe, ...		4	0			
and Oundle, ...	2	1	0			
Total, as is clear from the declaration made therein and examined, ...				5	19	0
Woods situated in the said lordships, vills, hamlets and parishes, estimated by the aforesaid Commissioners to be worth upon the sale [of timber] in average years, namely from :						
The wood called Burgh Park, containing 26a., price for the acre, 2s.	2	12	0			
The woods called Northam wood and Okeholt in the lordship of Eye, containing 9½a., price for the acre 1s. 8d.		15	10			
The wood called Thorpe Wood within the lordship of Thorpe, containing 12a., price for the acre 1s. 8d.	1	0	0			
The wood called Castor Wood, containing 105a. 29p., price for the acre 1s. 8d.	10	8	7			
The wood called Nab Wood containing 3a., Walton Laund, 8a., the hedge-row called The Outgangs, containing 4a., in the lordship of Werrington; total 15½a., 8a. of which [are valued] at 2s. the acre, and 7½ acres at 1s. 8d. the acre	1	8	6			
The woods in the lordship of Oundle, namely Oundle Park, containing 120a.,; Parsons Wood, containing 34a.; The Hills,						

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
containing 9a. ; Little Haw, containing 9a. ; Pytchley, containing 8a. ; total 208a., 25 acres of which [are valued] at 1s. 6d. the acre, and 183 acres at 1s. 8d. the acre	17	2	6			
The woods ¹ in the lordship of Cottingham namely Kunaldeshaw, containing 26a. ; Middleton Thikke, 16a. ; High Swinehaw, 44a. ; Broad Angle, 16a. ; Yoke Wood, 13a. ; Shere Tree, 13a. ; Littlehaugh, 16a. ; Black- fall, 16a. ; total, 160a. ; price the acre 2s. ..	16	0	0			
The wood called Sutton Wood, belonging to the almoner's office, containing 21a. 20p., price the acre, 1s. 8d.	1	15	2½			
The wood called Tansor Grove in the lord- ship of Warmington, containing 3a. ; price the acre, 1s. 4d.		4	0			
The wood called Belsize Wood, containing 8a., price the acre, 1s. 8d., belonging to the Celerarian's office, ...		13	4			
The wood called Halonde, containing 19a., price the acre, 1s. 8d., belonging to the sac- rist's office	1	11	8			
Total as is revealed by the aforesaid declara- tion				53	11	8
Fines before the king's justices of the peace, with the pipe silver and green wax, in average years, in the divers lordships and manors afore- said, namely in						
The vill of Burgh, ...		3	4			
The hundred of Nassaburgh, ...	2	5	7½			
The hundred of Polebrook, ...	2	15	6¼			
and the hundred of Huxloe with its members,	1	18	2			
Total as is clear from the declaration made therein and examined, ...				7	2	7¾
Issues resulting from the perquisites of courts and other amercements within the said lord- ships, and other premises, in average years, estimated by the aforesaid commissioners to be in annual value namely in						
The vill of Burgh, ...	1	13	3			
Boroughbury, ...		12	8⅜			
Eye bailiwick, ...		1	8			
Thorpe, ...		4	8			
Castor, ...		5	10½			
Werrington, ...		3	4			
Walton, ...		3	7½			
Glington, ...		10	2			
Kettering, ...	1	17	2			
Irthlingborough, ...		7	10			
Stanwick, ...		2	2			

¹ As to these woods see *Cal. Rot. Pat.* 1446, May 11.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Oundle, ...		11	8			
Ashton, ...			10			
Warmington, ...		4	0			
Cottingham, ...		9	10			
The hundred of Nassaburgh, ...	7	17	8			
The hundred of Polebrook and Navisford,	2	12	7 $\frac{1}{4}$			
The hundred of Huxloe with its members,	1	17	2 $\frac{3}{4}$			
and Pilsgate, ...		3	0			
Total as is clear from the declaration afore-						
said				19	19	3 $\frac{3}{8}$
[Grand Total]				£1088	10	7 $\frac{3}{8}$

SPIRITUALITIES

Profits from :—

Oundle rectory, leased by indenture to Robert Baker, ... 54 6 8

Warmington rectory, assessed with the celerarian's office, leased to Miles Forest, .. 34 0 0

Maxey rectory, ... 13 16 8

Gunthorpe, the tithe of sheaves of corn therefrom, assessed with the almoner's office, 11 0 0

The vill of Burgh, the tithe of sheaves of corn therefrom, assessed with the sacrist's office, leased to William Alger, and 18 0 0

Eye, the tithe of sheaves of corn in this hamlet, assessed with [the office of] the warden of Oxney, ... 5 0 0

as is clear from our examination of the said declaration thereon, ... 136 3 4

Pensions and portions [of tithes] with divers offerings and other profits viz :

Sacrist's office, divers' portions [of tithes] assessed therewith, ... 13 5 4

Sub-sacrist's office, divers pensions assessed therewith, ... 14 1 8

The celerarian's office, the revenue from a certain portion [of tithes] in Egilthorpe, assessed therewith, ... 3 0 0
[p. 281]

The sacrist's office, the benefit of [sacramental] oblations with other profits, .. 13 0 0

The sub-sacrist's office in the monastic church, the benefit of the offerings at certain images, assessed therewith, ... 2 0 4

The Lady Chapel at Oxney, the benefit of offerings therein, ... 3 4

as clearly appears from the aforesaid declaration 45 12 8

[Total spiritualities in Northamptonshire] 181 16 0

[Total of annual value in the same county] 1370 6 7 $\frac{1}{8}$

RUTLAND

£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
---	----	----	---	----	----

Value in

TEMPORALITIES

Tinwell, rents of assize with rents and farms therefrom, with 6s. 2d. from the profits of the court, in average years, as clearly appears from the aforesaid declaration, ..

30	15	2
----	----	---

Annual farm of one water mill in the same place, ...

2	0	0
---	---	---

[Total]

32	15	2
----	----	---

LEICESTERSHIRE

Annual value in

TEMPORALITIES

Easton on Welland, rents of assize with rents and farms therefrom, with 8s. 4d. from the profits of the courts as is clearly shewn by the aforesaid declaration, ...

59	16	8
----	----	---

Mills, farm of three in the same place namely :—one water, one wind, and one horse, as is disclosed by the aforesaid declaration, ..

3	10	0
---	----	---

Woods in existence in the same place namely :—

The Park wood, containing 50a.

Powers wood, containing 12a.

Total, 62a.

[Annual] value by the acre, 2s. ..

6	4	0
---	---	---

69	10	8
----	----	---

SPIRITUALITIES

Easton Rectory, profits arising from a lease thereof by indenture to Thomas Waldram, ..

26	13	4
----	----	---

[Total]

96	4	0
----	---	---

HUNTINGDONSHIRE

Value in

TEMPORALITIES

Whittlesey mere fishery, revenue arising from its farm in average years, as is clearly shewn by the declaration aforesaid, ...

1	6	8
---	---	---

Rents and farms in the same county, namely :—

Alwalton	{ assessed with the celerarian's office, }	..	23	1	1
Fletton		..	25	14	1 $\frac{3}{4}$

23	1	1
25	14	1 $\frac{3}{4}$

48	15	2 $\frac{3}{4}$
----	----	-----------------

Three water mills, farms thereof as is disclosed by the aforesaid declaration, ...

16	0	0
----	---	---

[Total in this county]

66	1	10 $\frac{3}{4}$
----	---	------------------

LINCOLNSHIRE

£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
---	----	----	---	----	----

Value in

TEMPORALITIES

Rents of assize with rents and farms in divers lordships, vills and hamlets in the same county, namely in :—

Thurlby, ...	31	4	2½
Fiskerton, ...	29	7	6½
Reepham, Scothern and Sudbrooke, [Holme], ...	42	0	8
Scotter, ...	46	17	4½
Scotter liberty, ...	4	1	8
Walcote, ...	7	3	8
Grantham, ...		16	0
Gosberton, ...	72	0	10¾

Total as is clearly shewn by the aforesaid declaration

243 12 0¼

Woods in existence in the said lordships, vills, hamlets and parishes in the said county, estimated by the King's Commissioners to be worth in sales during average years namely :—

Abbot's wood, containing	38a.
Elsawe wood, containing	26a.
Doleswood, containing	14a.
Thurlby Park, containing	14a.
Westwood, containing	6a.

All the above being in the lordship of Thurlby

Total area, ...	98a.
whereof the annual value of 28a. is 2s. the acre, 52 acres 1s 8d. the acre, and 26 acres, 1s. 6d. the acre. Total, ...	8 5 8
Fiskerton wood, ...	41 1 6½
Scotter wood in Scotter lordship, containing 41a., value by the acre, 20d., ...	3 8 4

Total as is disclosed by the aforesaid declaration made thereupon and examined

52 15 6½

Revenue resulting in average years from the profits of courts and other amercements within the said lordships and other premises, estimated by the aforesaid Commissioners to be worth, namely in :—

Thurlby, ...	14	8
Fiskerton, ...	17	10
Reepham with its members, ...	2	6
Scotter, ...	13	4
Scotter Liberty, ...	11	4½
Walcote, ...	1	1
Gosberton, ...	19	11½

Total as clearly appears by the declaration made thereupon and examined, ...

4 0 9

[Total in this county]

300 8 3¾

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE

£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
---	----	----	---	----	----

Value in

TEMPORALITIES

Collingham, rents of assize with rents and farms therein, with 12s. from the profits of courts in the same place, as is disclosed by an examination of the said declaration, .. 68 0 11

SPIRITUALITIES

North Collingham Rectory, revenue resulting from the farm thereof, leased to Thomas Kirby by indenture as is disclosed by the aforesaid declaration, ... 29 10 7

[Total in this county]

97 11 6

MIDDLESEX

Value in

TEMPORALITIES

London, rents of assize annually with rents and farms therein, as is disclosed by the aforesaid declaration, ... 16 0 0

[Gross revenue of the monastery]

1979 7 5½

Thence in :—

Repayment of rent annually going out of divers lordships, manors, lands and tenements aforesaid, namely to :—

The prior of the order of St. John of Jerusalem in England, out of the vill of Burgh,	4
The King, for land in Irthlingborough, ..	1 0
The King, for land in Stanwick, ...	1 5
Sir Andrew Windsor, baron Windsor, for land in Oundle, ...	1 8
The King, for land in Warmington, ..	1 0
The King, at Rockingham Castle, for land in Cottingham, ...	12 0 0

[p. 282]

A similar rent in the same place for fen silver, ...	13 4
The King, at Willybrook hundred, ..	2 0
Sir John Russell, for land at Thornhaugh,	1 6
Sir William Fitzwilliam, ...	1 6
The King, for land in Lutton, ...	1 6
The prioress of the Stamford nuns, ..	7 0
The prior of Huntingdon, ...	1 4½
The said prioress of the Stamford nuns, for land assessed with the office of the warden of the Lady Chapel, ...	2 6
The duke of Richmond, for land assessed with the chamberlain's office, ...	5 9
Sir Andrew Billesby, ...	1 0
John Mowlesworth, ...	2½

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
The earl of Oxford for land assessed with the sub-sacrist's office, ...			2½			
Total as is disclosed by the aforesaid declaration				15	1	7½

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE

Deductions :

TEMPORALITIES :

Fees paid annually to bailiffs and other officers namely to :—

Thomas Grenehalle, ¹ bailiff of the vill of Burgh, ...	3	16	8
William Dawson, bailiff of Boroughbury, ..	3	1	8
Thomas Stanley, bailiff of Eye, ...	1	15	0
Thomas Philip, ² bailiff of Thorpe, ...	1	15	0
William Mores, bailiff of Castor, ...	2	8	4
John Rawlyns, bailiff of Werrington, ..	3	1	8
John Bird, bailiff of Glinton, ...	2	15	0
Richard Cycell, ³ bailiff of Stamford [Baron],	1	0	0
John Lane, ⁴ for land in Kettering, ...	3	1	8
The said John Lane, bailiff of Irthlingborough, ...	1	13	4
Henry Wyclyff, receiver there, ...	1	0	0
The aforesaid John Lane, bailiff of Stanwick,	2	1	8
Robert Baker, ⁵ bailiff of Oundle, ...	3	8	4
Reginald Grenehall, ⁶ bailiff of Ashton, ..	1	0	0
Miles Forest, ⁷ bailiff of Warmington, ..	2	15	0
Robert Chapman, ⁸ bailiff of Cottingham, ..	3	1	8
John Rawlyns, bailiff of Nassaburgh hundred,	1	0	0
Euseby Worsopp, bailiff of Polebrook hundred, ...	2	1	8
Edward Montague, steward of the aforesaid hundreds, ...	4	0	0
Robert Hunte, bailiff of Huxloe hundred,	1	15	0
William Cony, bailiff of Aldwinkle, ...	1	0	0
Humphrey Taylor, bailiff of the sacrist's land in the vill of Burgh, ...	1	0	0
Robert Baker, bailiff of the sacrist's land in Polebrook, ...	6	8	
John Webster, the almoner's bailiff in Maxey,	6	8	
Richard Robinson, bailiff of the said almoner's land in Sutton, ...	13	4	
John Grevys, the said almoner's bailiff of Warmington, ...	3	4	

¹ See below, p. 32.² farmer of the new manor, see below, p. 30.³ father of William Lord Burghley. See David Cecil, below p. 28.⁴ He was farmer of the manor see below p. 30.⁵ farmer of Oundle rectory. See below, p. 31.⁶ also farmer of the manor, see below, p. 30.⁷ also farmer of the rectory, see below, p. 31.⁸ also farmer of the manor, see below, p. 30.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Thomas Button, the said almoner's bailiff of Clapton, ...		3	4			
Geoffrey Mason [the said almoner's] bailiff of the vill of Burgh, ...		6	8			
John Mowlesworth, bailiff of the land assessed with the bursar's office in the vill of Burgh, ...	2	6	8			
George Towgh, the said bursar's bailiff of Gunthorpe, ...		13	4			
Thomas Barne, ¹ the aforesaid bursar's bailiff of Lutton, ...		13	4			
Thomas Hakeman, bailiff of the lands appertaining to the Warden of the [Lady] Chapel, ...		6	8			
Robert Browne, ² bailiff of the estate of the monk of the works, in Pilsgate, ...	1	6	8			
[Total] disclosed by an examination of the declaration thereupon				70	19	11½

SPIRITUALITIES

In pensions paid annually, namely to :—

Humphrey Mores, vicar of Oundle, ..	13	6	8			
Ralph Belam, vicar of Peterborough, ..	15	0	0			
and John Devyas, vicar of Warmington, ..	10	0	0			
[Total] disclosed by the aforesaid declaration,				38	6	8
The archdeacon of Northampton, pence paid annually for the procurations and synodals of Warmington church, ...		14	0			
The bishop of Lincoln and the said archdeacon, for procurations, synodals and pensions of the church of the vill of Burgh, ..	1	10	8			
and in alms given to the poor, for which there is a bond, for the impropriation of Warmington church, ...		5	0			
[Total] disclosed by the said declaration ..				2	9	8
Fees paid annually to divers persons for the collection of the aforesaid pensions and portions appertaining to the sacrist's office namely to :—						
Humphrey Taylor, ...	1	0	0			
[For pensions] belonging to the sub-sacrist's office, to :—						
Richard Padman		10	0			
Total as is clearly shewn by the aforesaid declaration				30	0	0
[Total]				42	6	4
[Sum total of deductions in Northamptonshire]				113	6	3½

¹ also farmer of the manor, see below, p. 31. Lutton or Luddington.² See below, p. 28.

RUTLAND

£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
---	----	----	---	----	----

Deductions in :—

TEMPORALITIES

Fee paid annually to :—

David Cycell,¹ bailiff of Tinwell, as is disclosed by the aforesaid declaration, ...

1 6 8

LEICESTERSHIRE

TEMPORALITIES

To the bailiff of Rockingham, rent repaid annually, ...

1 2

Thomas Waldram's² fee, as bailiff of Easton, ...

2 1 8

Richard Holte's fee, as bailiff of the liberty in the same place, ...

6 8

Total disclosed by the aforesaid declaration

2 9 6

SPIRITUALITIES

The bishop of Lincoln, money paid annually to him as an annual pension, for the impropriation of the church aforesaid, [i.e. Easton]

6 8

The archdeacon of Leicester, as an indemnity, ...

6 8

The dean and chapter of Lincoln, as an annual pension, ...

6 8

The archdeacon of Northampton, for procurations and synodals, ...

10 7

Alms distributed annually among the poor, for the impropriation of the said church, ...

5 0

[Total] disclosed by the said declaration thereupon [duly] examined

2 15 7

[Total in the said county]

4 5 1

[P. 283]

HUNTINGDONSHIRE

Deductions in :

TEMPORALITIES

Fees paid annually to divers officers namely to :—

James Ramshaw, bailiff of Alwalton, ...

16 8

Thomas Grenehall,³ bailiff of Fletton, ...

1 0 0

Total disclosed by the aforesaid declaration

1 16 8

LINCOLNSHIRE

Deductions in :

TEMPORALITIES

Repayments of rent annually going out of the aforesaid different lordships, namely to :—

The King, out of the manor of Walcote, ...

9½

¹ Grandfather of William Lord Burghley, see D.N.B. III, p. 1315.² also farmer of the rectory, see below, p. 31.³ farmer of the manor, see below, p. 31.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
The duke of Richmond, at the manor of Wyk'		3	0			
[Total] disclosed by the said declaration				3	9	½
Fees paid annually to divers bailiffs and other officers, namely to :						
John Haddon, bailiff of Thurlby, ...	2	10	0			
Thomas Heneage ¹ Esquire, steward of Fiskerton court, ...	1	10	0			
Laurence Sturdyante, ² bailiff in the same place, ...	1	15	0			
The said Laurence, bailiff of Reepham with its members, ...	1	13	4			
The aforesaid Thomas Heneage, steward of Scotter, ...	1	10	0			
Robert Cowper, bailiff in the same place, ..	2	8	4			
The said Robert, bailiff of Scotter liberty,		13	4			
Robert Sawyer, ³ bailiff of Walcote, ..		6	8			
Hugh Atkynson, bailiff of the Grantham [estate] appurtenant to the sacrist's office,		3	4			
John Massingherd, steward of Grantham,		2	0			
Sir John Hussey, ⁴ baron Hussey, steward of Gosberton court, ...	3	6	8			
and Nicholas Harryman, ⁵ bailiff in the same place, ...	3	2	0			
Total, as is disclosed by the aforesaid declaration				19	0	8
[Total deductions in this county]				19	4	5½

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE

Deductions in :

TEMPORALITIES

Fees paid annually to divers officers in the said county, namely to :—

John Markeham, steward of Collingham, ..	1	0	0
Thomas Stanley, bailiff in the same place,	2	8	4

Total as is disclosed by an examination of the said declaration

3 8 4

SPIRITUALITIES

Pension paid annually to John Stoke, Clerk, vicar of Collingham, ...	8	0	0
York Cathedral Church, annually, ...	1	0	0
The archdeacon of Nottingham for procurations and synodals, ...	10	7	

[Total] disclosed by the said declaration

9 10 7

[Total] deductions in this county]

12 18 11

¹ See D.N.B. IX, 407.² See below, p. 28.³ See below, p. 27.⁴ See below, p. 17.⁵ See below, p. 29.

MIDDLESEX

£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
---	----	----	---	----	----

Deductions in
TEMPORALITIES

Thomas Cromwell Esquire,¹ master of the rolls in the king's chancery, annuity granted for the term of his life [£3 6s. 8d.]

The nuns of St. Helen's London, for rent repaid annually to them, ... 9 0

Edward Warner,² bailiff in the same place, his annual fee, ... 1 0 0

Total disclosed by the examination of the declaration thereon, ... 1 9 0
[4 15 8]²

FEES OF DIVERS OFFICERS

Fees paid annually to divers officers namely :—

Thomas, earl of Rutland,³ steward of all and singular the aforesaid lordships, manors, lands and tenements in the county of Northampton, ... 5 0 0

Sir John Hussey,⁴ Baron Hussey, bailiff of the liberty of the said abbot, ... 5 6 8

Edward Montague,⁵ serjeant-at-law, the king's justice of the peace in the liberty of the said abbot, and justice of gaol delivery, 4 0 0

Edward Warner,⁶ Thomas Brudenell,⁷ and Edward Grenehall,⁸ keepers of the king's peace in the liberty of the said abbot, at the rate of 4s. a day, ... 4 16 0

Edward Campyon,⁹ clerk of the peace in the liberty aforesaid, ... 16 0

Edward Grenehall and John Nanseglos, auditors of all the aforesaid lands and tenements, ... 20 0 0

John Mowlesworth,¹⁰ the king's coroner in the liberty aforesaid, ... 2 0 0

Sir Richard Clement :—

for his corrody, ... 5 6 8

¹ Cromwell's pension was omitted apparently, as an alternative total is shewn.

² See D.N.B. XX. 849, benefited largely from dissolution of monasteries receiving grants from Hen. VIII and Edw. VI.

³ See D.N.B. XII. 941. Baron Ros of Hamlake, or E. of Rutland, 18 June 1525.

⁴ See D.N.B. X. 329.

⁵ See D.N.B. XIII. 670. second son of Thomas Montagu, who also held a lay office in the monastery, see above, p. 13. Ancestor of Duke of Buccleuch, Duke of Manchester, Earl of Sandwich, etc.

⁶ See above note 2.

⁷ The eldest son of Robert Brudenell, chief justice, founder of the family of Brudenell of Deene, see D.N.B., III, 138.

⁸ See below, p. 32.

⁹ farmer of Werrington manor, see below, p. 29.

¹⁰ See below, p. 32.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
and for [making] the annual payment at the King's Exchequer, for the proffers of the liberty aforesaid, ...	2	0	0			
Total as is disclosed by the aforesaid declaration				49	5	4

PERMANENT ALMS

Alms given to poor persons, praying for the souls of the Kings Peada, Wulphere and Ethelred, founders of the aforesaid monastery, both in the chief feast-days and during solemn [double] festivals, from an ancient endowment, as is clear from the said declaration, 5 15 8

And in money paid annually to eight poor men, maintained in St. Leonard's hospital near Burgh, namely William Tuson, John Love, William Capron, Thomas Misterton, John Kewarde, Henry Clifton, Thomas Nightingale and William Stow, daily praying in the same place for the souls of the aforesaid founders, to each of them equally at the rate of 40s. yearly, by an ancient endowment, as is revealed by an examination of the declaration, 16 0 0

[p. 284]

And in like payments to eight poor women, living in the hospital of St. Thomas the martyr at the gate of the monastery, namely Joan Sill, Alice Percival, Joan Stringer, Alice Maxey, Agnes Bishop, Ellen Bolton, Marion Rauncefield and Agnes Johnson, daily praying for the souls of the aforesaid founders, to each of them equally at the rate of £1 13s. 4d. by an ancient endowment etc. 13 6 8

And also in money paid daily both by the hands of the lord abbot as well as of the conventual celerarian to divers poor [women] praying in the same place for the souls of the aforesaid founders, namely to Marion Range-field and Joan Smith on Sunday, to Agnes Bishop and Emmote Wakerley on Monday, to Joan Eyre and Joan Scholes¹ on Tuesday, to Alice Stringer and Joan Maxey on Wednesday, to Emmote Wakerley and Agnes Johnson on Thursday, to Helen Bolton and Agnes Moulton on Friday, and to Joan Sill and Alice Percival on Saturday, namely to each of them 4d. a day, by the abovementioned endowment, as is revealed by the said declaration, .. 12 2 8

¹ Scolys.

And in alms given at Southorpe to two hundred poor people who are fed on the anniversary of Eleanor at one time Queen of England, consort of king Edward I, and of Elias de Bekyngham clerk, namely on the 23rd day of November, praying for the souls of the aforesaid queen and Elias, and for the souls of faithful departed people, by the gift or grant of the aforesaid queen and Elias, as in the charter¹ of the aforesaid King Edward is fully contained, namely to each poor person, 2d.

£ s. d. £ s. d.

1 13 4

In alms distributed to poor people in grain namely :

five quarters of wheat by the almoner, ..	1 13 4
four quarters of wheat by the sacrist, ..	1 6 8
eight quarters of peas by the said almoner,	1 6 8
together with money distributed weekly in money, where this was more necessary, by an ancient endowment as above, ...	16 0

[Total]

5 2 8

[Total cost of all alms]

54 1 0

[Total outgoings]

257 13 5²

[261 0 1]

And there remains

1721 14 0⁵/₈

[1718 7 4⁵/₈]

From which for tenths

£172 3 5

FEES WITH OTHER DEMANDS

Fees granted to divers other officers in the same place : namely to :—

Edward Warner, the abbot's attorney in the king's exchequer, and solicitor of the proceedings of the aforesaid monastery in all their affairs in any manner connected with the law, an annual [fee of]

13 6 8

William Cooper, the attorney of the aforesaid monastery in the said king's Exchequer, his annual fee, ...

1 6 8

Total as is shewn by the aforesaid declaration, ...

14 13 4

¹ See N.R.S. Vol. II, p. 71, Pytchley's *Book of Fees*. In Pytchley's version of the king's charter the date is given as 27th November.

² duplicate figures. Cromwell's pension being deducted.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
And in alms given to the poor on Good Friday by divers officers of the said monastery, namely by :—						
the celerarian, ...	13	4				
the almoner, ...	1	10	0			
the chamberlain, ...	15	0				
by ancient custom, corroborated by the abbot of the said house from time to time, as fully appears by the rule of the same monastery, ...				2	18	4
In money paid annually for five hundred pounds of wax, used in the chancel of the aforesaid monastery, together with the maintenance of lamps in the same church, by an ancient foundation, corroborated by the oath of the abbot from time to time, as appears by the said declaration, ...				15	0	0
And in similar annual payments for two hundred pounds of wax, used in the Lady Chapel in the aforesaid monastery, by the endowment of abbot Robert Kirkton, as is disclosed by the said declaration				6	0	0
				38	11	8
Leaving a clear balance of				1679	15	8½

[INVENTORY, PREPARED BY THE VISITORS APPOINTED BY CROMWELL TO TAKE THE SURRENDERS OF THE GREAT MONASTERIES AND AFTERWARDS INCLUDED IN AN INDENTURE BETWEEN THE KING'S COMMISSIONERS, WHO WERE ORDERED TO MAKE A NEW SURVEY OF LANDS AND GOODS BELONGING TO THE RELIGIOUS HOUSES WITHIN THEIR COMMISSION, AND JOHN CHAMBERS WHO WAS APPOINTED AS GUARDIAN OF THE TEMPORALITIES OF THE MONASTERY OF PETERBOROUGH AFTER ITS SURRENDER TO THE KING. DATED 30TH NOVEMBER 1539.]¹

On the 30 of November 1539 being the 31 of King Henry VIII an Inventory was taken as followeth :—

[PLATE]

- Imprimis, one cross set with crystal, silver and gilt.
- Item one cross of silver, gilt, with a staff of silver.
- Item one cross of byrral,² with a staff of silver.
- Item one old cross plated upon wood.
- Item five staves of the *Rectores Chori*, with heads of silver.
- Item two candlesticks, gilt.
- Item two candlesticks, parcel gilt.
- Item two censers gilt, parcel of them.

¹[The original inventory has not been discovered. The following copy or summary of this document was printed by Simon Gunton in *The History of the Church of Peterborough*, pp. 58-65].

² beryl.

[Plate, contd.]

- Item one censer gilt.
- Item one ship gilt, with a foot.
- Item one little basin and ewre gilt.
- Item ten chalices gilt, with the patens.
- Item one little chalice parcel gilt.
- Item one broken crewet gilt.
- Item one holy water-stock parcel gilt.
- Item a gospeller, and a superaltare garnished with silver, and gilt.
- Item two verge rods of silver.

ALTAR CLOTHS

- Item one altar-cloth of two kings, and bishops.
- Item two altar-cloths of purple velvet, embroidered with eagles, and flower de luces.
- Item two altar-cloths of bawdkyn.
- Item two altar-cloths of cloth of silver.
- Item two altar-cloths of bawdkyn with leopards, and stars.
- Item two altar-cloths of white bawdkyn.
- Item one altar-cloth of white diaper, with a border embroidered with bucks.

ALBES

- Red albes for Passion-week 27.
- Item eight albes with crowns and moons.
- Item fourteen red albes.
- Item forty blue albes of divers sorts.
- Item seven and twenty other albes to be worn on single feasts.
- Item six albes with "Peter " keys.
- Item six albes called *the Kydds*.
- Item seven albes called *Meltons*.
- Item six albes called *doggs*.
- Item one old albe richly embroidered.
- Item eight albes with apples of cloth of gold.
- Item eight albes with apples of blue tissew.
- Item five old albes with red tissew.
- Item eight albes embroidered with vines.
- Item five old albes embroidered.
- Item fourteen albes embroidered with divers sorts.
- Item thirty albes of old cloth of bawdkyn.
- Item nine albes embroidered with green.
- Item thirteen albes of divers sorts.
- Item fourteen green albes with counterfeit cloth of gold.
- Item four albes called ferial white.
- Item seven albes called ferial black.

VESTMENTS.

- Item one suit of crimson velvet upon velvet with a cope, and albe suitable to the same.
- Item one chasuble with an albe called *The Burgon*.
- Item one suit of blue damask with a cope, and thirteen albes to the same.
- Item one suit of purple velvet embroidered with flowers and angels, with a cope and five albes.
- Item one suit of black velvet with a cope, and four albes with flowers.

[Vestments, contd.]

- Item one suit of rich white cloth of bawdkyn with seven albes.
- Item one suit of blue velvet with five albes.
- Item one suit of red velvet with ragged staves, with three albes of green bawdkyn.
- Item one suit of crimson velvet with flowers and one cope, and three albes.
- Item one suit of red satin with three albes.
- Item one suit of red tissew with three tunicles.
- Item one suit of blue tissew with two tunicles.
- Item one suit of cloth of gold with orphreys of tissew.
- Item one suit called *The Crowns* with two copes.
- Item one suit called *The Londus* with four copes.
- Item one suit of Peter Keys with two copes.
- Item one suit of *the Doggs* with two copes.
- Item one suit of the *Meltons* so called with eight copes.
- Item one suit called *Overton's* with three copes.
- Item one white suit called *Godfrey's* without a cope.
- Item one suit of white silk called *The Georges* with eight copes.
- Item one suit called *the Kydds* with four copes.
- Item one suit called *Red Needle-work* with two copes.
- Item one suit of green silk called *Martyrs* with four copes.
- Item one suit called *The Squirrels* with two copes.
- Item one suit of green silk called *The Cocks* with one cope.
- Item one suit of green velvet with one cope.
- Item one suit of yellow silk with two copes.
- Item one suit of changeable silk with one cope.
- Item one suit called *The Daysies* with one cope.
- Item one suit called *The Popinjays* without a cope.
- Item one suit of purple velvet without a cope.
- Item one vestment of black velvet with one albe.
- Item three tunicles of black worsted.
- Item one suit of course red without a cope.
- Item three tunicles with *Peter Keys*.
- Item one vestment called *The Vines*.

COPES

- Imprimis, eighteen of red tissew.
- Item two copes called *The Burgons*.
- Item three copes called *The Golds*.
- Item six copes of red velvet.
- Item three copes of red bawdkin.
- Item one cope of red damask.
- Item six copes of blue tissue.
- Item two copes of dun tissue.
- Item nine blue copes called *The Roots*.
- Item five copes of blue velvet.
- Item thirteen copes of blue silk called *The Georges*.
- Item seven copes of blue bawdkin called *The Hindes*.
- Item four copes of old black bawdkin.
- Item seven copes of sattin of Cyprus.
- Item three copes of red silk.
- Item three copes of green silk.
- Item four copes of red needlework.

[Copes contd.]

Item four copes of green velvet.

Item thirteen copes of white silk.

Item two other copes.

IN THE QUIRE

Imprimis: The high altar plated with silver, well gilt, with one image of Christs passion, and a little shrine of copper, enameled, for the sacrament.

Item two pair of organs, and two desks of latten, seven basins hanging, with four candlesticks, and banners of silk above the quire, joyning to the tomb where Q. Katharine lieth buried.

Item in the inclosed place where the Lady Katharine lieth buried one altar cloth, of black cloth, one pall of black velvet, with white cloth of silver crossed, and one white altar cloth.

Item belonging to the same remaining in the sacristy, two candlesticks of silver parcel gilt, one chalice, and two crewets gilt.

Item one pair of vestments of black velvet, with an albe to the same.

Item ten cloaths called pedecloaths to lye before the high altar.

Item sixteen cloaths to hang in the quire.

Item at the upper end of the church, three altars, and upon every altar a table of the passion of Christ, gilt, with three stained fronts.

IN THE LADIE'S CHAPPEL.

Imprimis an image of our Lady with reddis rissey, set in a tabernacle well gilt, upon wood, with twelve great images, and four and thirty small images of the same work, about the chappel.

Item a pair of organs, one desk, and four seats, one tabernacle of the Trinity, and one other of our Lady, one desk, and one old candlestick of latten, four pedecoaths called tapets.

Item two vestments of white damask with flowers, one red vestment of red satten with flowers, and also albes for the same.

Item one suit of crimson velvet with orphreys of imagery of gold, and one cope, and four albes.

Item three white altar cloaths, one of them diaper, with three old painted fronts, two orfreys, eight surplisses.

IN ST. JOHN'S CHAPPEL

Item a table of alabaster, one front of painted cloaths, with two images of alabaster.

IN ST. JAMES CHAPPEL

Item one table of alabaster, two images of the same, and one front of painted cloaths.

IN THE ROOD LOFT

Item one table upon the altar, eighteen images well gilt, one desk of wood, two orfreys, one front of painted cloth.

IN THE BODY OF THE CHURCH

Item one altar with images, gilt, one front of green silk, with ostrich feathers, one coffer, the altar of our Ladie's lamentation, gilt, one front of painted cloaths, four lamps in divers parts of the church.

IN THE SOUTH ILE.

Item in S. Oswald's chappel, one altar with a front of painted cloth, one table, gilt, of S. Oswald.

Item in S. Bennet's chappel, one altar with a front of printed cloth, one table, gilt, with the story of S. Bennet.

Item in S. Kyneburgh's chappel, one altar with a front of painted cloth, with one table, well gilt.

THE TRINITY CHAPPEL.

Item the altar with a front of old silk, one white altar cloth of diaper, two candlesticks of latten, one table of alabaster, one coffer, and seats of wood, one lamp.

ITEM IN S. SPRITES CHAPPEL, a table of alabaster, one front of painted cloth.

IN THE CLOYSTER.

Item one conduit, or lavatory of tynne, with divers coffers, and seats there.

IN THE HOSTRIE CHAPPEL.

Item one altar cloth, two fronts of painted cloaths, two latten candlesticks, one coffer, one super-altar of marble, one vestment of green silk, one vestment of dove-coloured silk, two albes.

IN THE CHAPPEL OF LOW.

Item one altar, two fronts of old painted cloaths, two white altar cloaths, two vestments of silk, one red, the other green, and one albe of needlework.

Item one chalice, gilt, one corporas, one pair of candlesticks of latten, three bells to ring in the chappel.

IN THE INFIRMARY CHAPPEL.

Item one table of alabaster, one front of silk, two candlesticks of latten, three coffers, four seats, one vestment, one albe of white silk, with orfrees of red.

Item one vestment of white fustian for Lent, with an albe, three corporasses, with cases, two altar cloths, one old vestment, one old albe.

Item one vestment of blue chamlet, with moons, and harts, with one albe to the same.

Item one vestment of red course satten of Cyprus, with harts knots.

Item one little bell, one lamp hanging, one broken silver crown.

Item old cloaths to cover saints in Lent.

IN THE ABBOT'S GALLERIE CHAPPEL.

Item one table of alabaster.

IN THE OTHER CHAPPEL.

Item one table of alabaster, three old chests, an old almy.

IN THE ABBOTS HALL.

Item four fixed tables,¹ four forms, one table with two trestles, at the high bench, the hangings old tapestry, one cupboard, one chair, one chaffer.

IN THE ABBOT'S KITCHIN.

Item three great boyling pots, seven small pots, four pannes, two kettles, one great brass pan, with two handles, a ladle, a skimmer, five spits, one stone mortar, one brandiron with four barrs, two racks of iron, one gridiron, with four barrs, two racks of iron, one gridiron, one flesh hook, two frying pannes, one porrenger, one fire fork.

¹ These tables were taken away in 1644 to be used at the Siege of *Croyland*, and never returned.

IN THE ABBOT'S FISH-HOUSE.

Item old drie ling of the last year,	24 warp.
Item great ling of this year,	100 warp.
Item in middle and small ling,	100 and a half warp.
Item in drie haberdine,	203 fishes.
Item stockfish,	208 fishes.
Item salmon,	half a barrel.

IN EYEBURY FARME.

Item in sheep,	29 score, and ten sheep.
Item oxen,	19
Item bulls, and bulchins [<i>sic</i>],	5
Item kine,	18
Item heifers two years and upwards,	13
Item steeres,	8
Item yeerling calves,	12
Item geldings for the saddle,	4

IN THE ABBOT'S BREWHOUSE.

Item four furnaces great and small, two of copper, and two of lead, two great mashing vats, an ark for ground malt, three vatts, five yieling vatts, six and thirty keelers, two cleansing sieves, four couls, and a grain-ing tub.

IN THE GARNER.

Item six quarters of malt, ten quarters of wheat, two quarters of oats, two quarters of barley, six bushels of pease.

IN THE BARNES.

Item fifty loads of hay by estimation.

THE ABBOT'S PLATE.

Imprimis a basin, and ewer of silver, one silver pot of a quart, two standing pieces, covered, all gilt; two flat bowles of silver; two salts with one cover gilt; one nut without a cover; two ale pots with two covers; four masers great and small; one dozen of silver spoons; two and twenty masers great and small, with bands of silver and gilt; two pieces of silver, and ten spoons of silver; a horn with two feet of silver and tipped; a nut tipped with silver and gilt.

THE LENGTH, AND BREADTH OF THE CHURCH AND OTHER PARTS THEREOF.

Imprimis, the church containing in length 8 score yards, in breadth 34 yards.

Item the ladie's chappel containing in length 46 yards, in breadth 14 yards.

Item the cross isle on the north side in length 18 yards, and in breadth 12 yards.

Item three chappels with the entry into the ladie's chappel in length 14 yards, in breadth 7 yards.

Item the isle on the south side with the chappels, in length 21 yards, in breadth 20 yards.

Item the cloyster about four square, in length 168 yards, in breadth 6 yards.

Item the chapter house, in length 28 yards, in breadth 11 yards.

Item the great dormitory, in length 64 yards, in breadth 13 yards.

Item the little dorter, in length 33 yards, in breadth 12 yards.

Item the frater, in length 54 yards, in breadth 14 yards.

Item the infirmary, in length 65 yards, in breadth 10 yards.

Item the chappel at the gate of the monastery, 14 yards in length, in breadth 8 yards.

Item the vestry, containing in length 18 yards, in breadth 6 yards.

Item the abbot's hall, in length 32 yards, in breadth 12 yards.

Item the abbot's great chamber, in length 33 yards, in breadth 10 yards.

Item in the two steeples of the monastery at the front, bells 10 ; and in other several places of the houses, bells 4.

Item the convent's kitchen, in length 25 yards.

Item the lavers in the cloyster weighing 100 lib.

All which goods were assigned to the said abbot being guardian for the same time by the commissioners.

Philipp Pryce, John Tregonnel, [and¹ others.]²

¹ Gunton apparently did not transcribe the names of all the visitors or officers who prepared this inventory. Their names should be compared with those at the foot of the lists of pensions payable to the monks. See below p. 50. Sir John Tregonwell (*D.N.B.*, Vol. XIX, p. 1099), and Philip Paris were two of the visitors appointed by Cromwell and/or the Court of Augmentations to prepare inventories of and to take the surrenders of the great monasteries. The names of the different commissioners or officers for the valuation of the possessions of religious houses in the county of Northampton are mentioned in the introduction.

² Who bought or otherwise acquired from the King the vestments, ornaments, plate, stock and furniture included in this inventory, has not been discovered. It may be interesting to compare the inventory with another shewing the furniture of Cathedral at the time of the metropolitan visitation of Archbishop Laud in 1634. The following copy is taken from a draft which remains in the possession of the Dean and Chapter. The words within square brackets have been added by a later hand, the words in italics being deleted.

No. 4.

THE ORNIMENTS BELONGING TO YE CATHEDRALL CHURCH OF PETERBOROWE.

A TREW AND PERFECT NOTE OF THE FURNITURE OF THIS CATHEDRALL CHURCH OF PETERBURGE. ANNO DOMINI 1634.

[A front for ye] d1 Altard Cloth of rould tisew of thirteene breadth.

[A lower front] d1 Cloth fastned to the *Communion table* of the same.

1 Siluer and gilte Challice with a Couer, and too white table Cloths of [torn].

2 Cushions of Cloth of Gould tisew belonging to the Altar Cloth of the same.

1 Coope of Red veluet with flowers and Imagerye.

PETERBOROUGH.

STATUS QUORUNDAM MONASTERIORUM DIOCESIS LINCOLNIENSIS QUOAD
FIRMAS ET ADUOCACIONES CONCESSAS.

[The following list is contained in a small book with a paper cover on which is endorsed the abovementioned title. In a modern hand is written:—"A List of the manour farms belonging to Peterborough Monastery in the 27th year of Henry 8. [1535-6]." It was compiled during the year following the report of the commissioners deputed to make "*The Kings Value*,"¹ which is published in *Valor Ecclesiasticus*. Vol. III, pp. 279 et seq.]

MONASTERIUM DE BURGO SANCTI PETRI

DECLARACIO OMNIUM FIRMARUM MANERIORUM IBIDEM FACTA HOC ANNO
VICESIMO SEPTIMO REGIS NUNC HENRICI OCTAUI.

WALCOTE. Manerium ibidem cum aliis
terris in tenura Roberti Sawyer sibi dimissum ad

-
- 1 Pulpit Cloth of Purpill velluet with fringe of gold and purpill f[lowers] 3 breadths, with a case of the same for the deske of ye Pulpit soed to [it].
 - 1 Cushon to the Pulpit, of purpill velluet, fring'd about on both [sides] with gold and purpill silke, and 4 large Gould tassel buttons of the same.
 - 1 Pulpit Cloth of Crimson Damaske of 2 breadths, fring'd with Crimson silke.
 - 1 Cushon of the same for ye Pulpit, stuff with feathers.
 - 1 Cushon of Crimson satten stripte with silver, the lower side of haire Culler velluet, stuff with haye.
 - 1 other of ye same, the lower side white Damaske, stuff with haye.
 - 1 Cushon of white satten imbrodred with flowers, ye lower side of haire culler velluet, stuff with haye.
 - 4 Reed velluet cushions with flower deleuces and spread Egles of gould, stuff with floxe.
 - 1 Long Cushon of haire culler velluet crost with satten and imbrodred in the midst with ye image of ye Blessed vergin, likewise stuff with haye.
 - 1 Old Cushon of Willow culler Satten, stuff with feathers, in ye d[torn] feete.
 - 1 Over worne cushion of White damaske imbrodred with flowers, stuff with floxe.
 - 3 Old cushions of blew velluet with flowers of gold and silke, stuff.
 - 2 Old Cushons of damaske culler satten with flowers of silke [torn].
 - 1 Cushon of Purpill velluet plaine 4 square, stuff with haye.
 - 1 Cloth for my Lord Bishop's throne of Siluer Tisseu.
 - [torn] purpill and white 9 breadths.
 - [torn]er of ye same in ye Deanse seete 8 [torn].
 - [torn] of blacke cloth lind with [torn].
 - for [torn].
 - [Dorse]
 - 1 Bassen of Siluer and gilt dto gather ye offerring in [upon the Altar.]
 - 2 Candellsticks of Silluer and gilt suetable for ye Altar.
 - 1 silluer and gilt patten.
 - 2 bookes couered with purple velluet for the alter.
 - 1 Coope of sad tawney velluet with flowers of gold and silke.
 - 1 dNapkin [corporall] of Cambridge edged about with aboue lace.
 - [torn] Napkin of diaper.
 - [torn] Cloth of purpill [blew] velluet for the Letany deske with flower deleuces of gold and silke.
 - [torn] Gownes for ye vergers.
 - [torn] fayre branchd Candlestick of brasse conteyning 16 socketts.
 - [torn] hoopes of brasse about the Eagle of brasse conteyning 13 sockets.

¹ See p. 4.

terminum viginti annorum per indenturam sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui quinto Et reddit per annum, ...	£	s.	d.
		xls.	—

SCOTTER. Manerium ibidem cum aliis terris dominicalibus in tenura Roberti Sheffield sibi dimissum ad terminum xxxvj annorum per indenturam sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui vicesimo nono. Reuercio inde concessa est Ricardo Page militi pro termino xl annorum sub sigillo commune Et reddit per annum, ..

vijli.	—	—
--------	---	---

FYSKERTON. Manerium ibidem in tenura Laurencii Sturdyante ad voluntatem domini tamen concessum Roberto Turwytt armigero ad specialem instanciam domine regine Et reddit per annum, ...

vjli.	xiijs.	iiijd.
-------	--------	--------

SOUTHECOLYNGHAM. Manerium ibidem cum warrena cuniculorum et molendino ventricio in Southcolyngham cum piscaria aque de Northeflete in tenura Roberti Markeham ad terminum xx annorum sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui secundo Et reddit per annum, ..

xjli.	iiijs.	—
-------	--------	---

THURLEBY. Manerium ibidem in tenura Roberti Browne ad voluntatem domini Et reddit per annum, ...

viiijli.	—	—
----------	---	---

TYNWELL. Manerium ibidem cum molendino aquatico dimissum Dauido Cecill¹ ad voluntatem domini tamen promittitur eidem per abbatem et conuentum pro termino xxx annorum tribus annis elapsis Et reddit per annum, ..

xli.	—	—
------	---	---

STAUNFORD. Hospicium de *le George* ibidem in tenura Johannis Canon ad voluntatem domini Et reddit per annum, ...

xijli.	—	—
--------	---	---

PYLLISGATE. Manerium ibidem in tenura Roberti Browne armigeri ad voluntatem domini tamen promittitur eidem ad terminum xxxta annorum duobus annis elapsis sub sigillo commune Et reddit per annum, ...

vjli.	—	—
-------	---	---

CASTER. Manerium ibidem in tenura Henrici Cokson sibi dimissum ad terminum sexaginta annorum sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui primo Et reddit per annum vijli. xiijs. iiijd. et quatuor quarteria frumenti, ..

[vijli.	xiijs.	iiijd.]
---------	--------	---------

BELESAYS.² Manerium ibidem in tenura Willelmi Turnour ad voluntatem domini Et reddit per annum, ...

cs.	—
-----	---

GLYNTON. Manerium ibidem in tenura Margarete Horseman et Thome Horseman ad

¹ See above, p. 13.

² Belsize was a grange, between Castor and Marholm. It formed part of the fee of the celerarian of the convent.

terminum xl annorum sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui primo Et reddit per annum, ..	℥ xj <i>li</i> .	s. —	d. —
WETHERYNGTON. Manerium ibidem in tenura Eduuardi Campyon ¹ ad voluntatem tamen promittitur eidem pro termino xxj annorum sub sigillo commune Et reddit per annum, ...	vj <i>li</i> .	xiijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
WALTON. Manerium ibidem in tenura Johannis Suzan sibi dimissum per indenturam pro termino quinquaginta annorum sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui primo Et reddit per annum, ...	vj <i>li</i> .	—	—
GUNTHORPE. Manerium ibidem in tenura Willelmi Rawlyns ad voluntatem Et reddit per annum, ...	iiij <i>li</i> .	—	—
NORTHBURGH. Manerium ibidem in tenura Johannis Jonys ad terminum xl annorum hoc anno termini sui primo sub sigillo commune Et reddit per annum, ...		cxiijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
GOSBERKIRK. Manerium ibidem [xiijs. iiij <i>d</i> .] cum mareto [x <i>li</i> .] in tenura Nicholai Harryman ² pro termino xxj annorum sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui quarto Et reddit per annum, ...	x <i>li</i> .	xiijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
EYE. Manerium ibidem vocatum Eye-bury in manu domini Abbatis et occupatur ad vsum monasterii Et reddit per annum [blank]	—	—	—
Alia firma ibidem vocata Northam in tenura Johannis German ad voluntatem domini tamen promittitur eidem ad terminum xxj annorum Et reddit per annum, ...		cvjs.	viiij <i>d</i> .
Alia firma ibidem vocata Tanholte in tenura Ricardi Watkyns ad terminum triginta annorum hoc anno termini sui octauo sub sigillo commune Et reddit per annum, ..	xxxvj <i>li</i> .	—	—
PASTON. Manerium ibidem in tenura Eduuardi Grenehall ³ ad terminum quinquaginta annorum hoc anno termini sui secundo sub sigillo commune Et reddit per annum, ..		xls.	—
SUTTON. Manerium ibidem in tenura Johannis More ad voluntatem domini tamen promittitur eidem pro termino quinquaginta annorum sub sigillo commune quatuor annis elapsis Et reddit per annum, ...	iiij <i>li</i> .	—	—
BURGHBERY infra villam Burgi. Manerium ibidem in manu domini abbatis et occupatur ad vsum monasterii et solebat reddere per annum,	xxiiij <i>li</i> .	xiijs.	vj <i>d</i> .

¹ Clerk of the Peace, see above, p. 17.² also bai.iff, see above, p. 16.³ See above, p. 17.

LONGETHORP. Vetus manerium ibidem in tenura Johannis Villers ad voluntatem domini tamen promittitur eidem pro termino quadraginta annorum sub sigillo commune duobus annis elapsis Et reddit per annum, ..	£	s.	d.
	xvli.	—	—
Nouum manerium in tenura Thome Phillip ad voluntatem domini tamen promittitur eidem pro termino xxj annorum sub sigillo commune anno elapso Et reddit per annum,		cs.	—
STANWYGGE. Manerium ibidem in tenura Thome Tawer ad voluntatem domini tamen promittitur eidem pro termino triginta annorum sub sigillo commune duobus annis elapsis Et reddit per annum, ...	iiijli.	xs.	—
IRTELYNGEBURGH. Manerium ibidem in tenura domine Anne Cheyne vidue ad voluntatem domini tamen promittitur eedem domine pro termino triginta annorum sub sigillo commune quatuor annis elapsis Et reddit per annum,	viiijli.	—	—
KETERYNGE. Manerium ibidem cum firma cuniculorum in tenura Johannis Lane ad terminum xl annorum hoc anno termini sui septimo sub sigillo commune Et reddit per annum, ..	xxvijli.	vjs.	viijd.
COTYNGHAM. Manerium ibidem in tenura Roberti Chapman pro termino xxj annorum hoc anno termini sui quarto sub sigillo commune Et reddit per annum, ...	viiijli.	—	—
ESTON. Manerium ibidem in tenura Wilhelmi Goodeman ad terminum xx annorum hoc anno termini sui quarto sub sigillo commune Et reddit per annum, ...	xijli.	—	—
OUNDELL. Manerium ibidem in tenura Johannis Henson ad voluntatem domini tamen promittitur Johanni Nanseglos ad terminum xxj annorum per sigillum commune Et reddit per annum, ...	xiiijli.	—	—
BYGGYNGE. Manerium ibidem in tenura Thome Brudenell ¹ armigeri ad terminum xxix annorum sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui quindecimo Et reddit per annum, xixli. vjs. viijd. Et promittitur eidem pro termino xxx annorum, ...	[xixli.	vjs.	viijd.]
AYSHETON. Manerium ibidem in tenura Grenehall ad terminum quinquaginta annorum sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui primo Et reddit per annum, ...	vjli.	xiijs.	iiijd.
WARMYNGTON. Manerium ibidem in tenura Johannis Broke ad terminum xxj annorum sub sigillo domini abbatis hoc anno termini sui septimo Et reddit per annum, ...	xiiijli.	vjs.	viijd.

¹ See above, p. 5.

ALWALTON. Manerium ibidem in tenura Petri Edward ad terminum triginta annorum sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui primo Et reddit per annum, ...	£	s.	d.
		cvjs.	viijd.
FLETON. Manerium ibidem in tenura Thome Grenehall ad terminum triginta annorum sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui quinto tamen promittitur eidem pro termino quadraginta annorum Et reddit per annum, ...	viiijli.	vjs.	viijd.
POOKEBROKE. Manerium ibidem in tenura Ricardi Henson ad voluntatem domini Et reddit per annum, ...		xls.	—
LULLYNGTON. Manerium ibidem in tenura Thome Barne ad terminum xl annorum sub sigillo Scaccarii hoc anno termini sui primo Et reddit per annum, ...		lxxvjs.	viijd.

RECTORIE DIMISSE AD FIRMAM PRO TERMINIS ANNORUM

NORTHCOLYNGEHAM. Rectoria ibidem appropriata ¹ dimissa Thome Kyrkeby ad terminum xxj annorum sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui secundo Et reddit per annum xxviiijli. cum viijli. solutis vicario ibidem pro stipendio suo, ...	xxviiijli.	—	—
OUNDELL. Rectoria ibidem appropriata ² dimissa [^d Thome Waldram] Roberto Baker ³ pro termino [^d xxx] xxj annorum sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui sexto Et reddit per annum liiiijli. vjs. viijd. cum xiiijli. xjs. viijd. pro stipendio vicarii ibidem, ...	liiiijli.	vjs.	viijd.
ESTON. Rectoria ⁴ ibidem appropriata dimissa Thome Waldram ⁵ pro termino xxx annorum sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui sexto Et reddit per annum xxvjli. xiijs. iiijd. ultra stipendium vicarii, ...	[xxvjli. xiijs.		iiijd.]
WARMINGETON. Rectoria ibidem appropriata dimissa Miloni Foreste ⁶ pro termino xxj annorum sub sigillo commune hoc anno termini sui septimo tamen promittitur eidem pro termino xxx annorum Et reddit per annum xxxiiijli. cum xli. pro stipendio vicarii, ...	xxxiiijli.	—	—
MAXEY. Rectoria ibidem appropriata dimissa Roberto Broune armigero ad voluntatem Et reddit per annum xiiijli. vjs. viijd. ultra stipendium vicarii.	[xiiijli. vjs.		viijd.]

¹ License to appropriate this church granted 1499. See *Cal. Rot. Pat.* April 20.² Licence to the abbot and convent to appropriate this church was granted in 1477.See *Cal. Rot. Pat.* May 29.³ bailiff of Oundle. See above, p. 13.⁴ Bringhurst rectory, license to appropriate granted 1486, Feb. 25. See *Cal. Rot. Pat.* sub dat.⁵ bailiff of Easton, see above, p. 15.⁶ bailiff of Warmington, see above, p. 13.

RECTORIE EX DONACIONE ABBATIS ET CONUENTUS
MONASTERII BURGI.

KETERYNGE. Nominacio eiusdem ecclesie conceditur Johanni Episcopo Lincolniensi et assignatis suis per sigillum commune.

CASTER. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Magistro Johanni Raynys vtriusque juris doctori Johanni Haryngton armigero et Johanni Radcliffe de Staunford generoso per sigillum predictum.

NORTHEBURGH. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur magistro Edmundo Nattares in sacra theologia doctori per sigillum etc.

PYCHELEY. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Ricardo Sapcotes militi¹ et Thome Sepham generoso.

COTYNGHAM. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Roberto Husey milite per sigillum predictum.

SCOTTER. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Ricardo Page militi Eduuardo Skern et Roberto Vstewayte.

STANWYGGE. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Roberto Ship-ton sacre theologie professori et Rowlando Lee decretorum doctori.

POKEBROKE. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Rogero Radclyffe armigero et Galfrido Radclyffe ac Augustino Porter generosis.

ALWALTON. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Miloni Foreste et Edwardo Foreste generosis.

FISKERTON. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Ricardo Page militi et Thome Atclyffe generoso.

PEYKYRK. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Eduuardo Grenehall et Willelmo Webbe.

PASTON. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Eduuardo Sapcotts et Roberto Browne Armigeris.

LULLYNGETON. Nominacio ecclesie conceditur [²]
Brakin de Cantabrigia armigero.

FLETON. Edwardus Ayer clericus incumbens.

IRTELYNGEBURGH OMNIUM SANCTORUM. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Willelmo Fitzwilliams militi defuncto.

IRTELYNGEBURGH. Ecclesia collegiata ibidem, Johannes Stoks incumbens.

BARNAK. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Roberto Browne armigero et Frauncisco Quarles generoso et assignatis suis.

SOUTHECOLYNGHAM. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Johanni Judde et Andree Judde et assignatis suis.

TYNWELL. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Roberto Browne et Frauncisco Quarles.

HOSPITALE SANCTI THOME MARTIRIS CITRA PONTEM STAUNFORDIE IN COMITATU NORTHAMPTONIE. Willelmus Chamber clericus Incumbens.

VICARIE PERTINENTES MONASTERIO BURGI

WARMINGETON. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Willelmo Cony et Willelmo Cony filio suo.

PETERBURGH. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Johanni Mowlesworth³ et Thome Grenehall generosis.

¹ afterwards one of the commissioners for the cathedral, see next volume, p. 1.

² left blank.

³ The coroner, see above, p. 17; lord of the manor of Helpston, Bridges, II. 515.

MAXEY. Nominacio ecclesie ibidem conceditur Eduardo Grenehall¹ et Thome Grenehall generosis.

NORTHECOLYNGHAM. Johannes Stoks clericus vicarius ibidem et incumbens.

OUNDELL. Vmfridus Morice clericus vicarius ibidem.

ESTON. Edmundus Ayleward clericus incumbens ibidem.

NO. 6. [ACCOUNT OF JOHN CHAMBERS AS GUARDIAN OF THE MONASTERY AFTER ITS SURRENDER. THE TERM OF THIS ACCOUNT IS THE LAST YEAR OF HIS STEWARDSHIP FROM MICHAELMAS 1540 TO MICHAELMAS 1541].²

[³ACCOUNT OR RENTAL MADE 33 HENRICI OCTAUI]

Ecclesia Cathedralis } De denariis ibidem de Anno
Peterburc. } [tricesimo tercio⁴]

Terre et possessiones modo per dominum regem concesse decano et capitulo de Burgo Sancti Petri in comitatu Northamptonie	}	Recepta denariorum diuers[⁵ arum terrarum et possessionum] tam per manus [episcopi quam] per manus decani [a festo Sancti Mich- aelis Archangeli anno tricesimo secundo regis Henrici octaui vsque ad festum Sancti] Mich- aelis [anno eiusdem] regis [tricesimo tercio]
--	---	---

VILLA BURGI

De Johanne Stodderd fir-
mario de [⁵Sexten] Barnes per
manus predicti episcopi:—

[⁵]	[] [] []
------------------------	-------------

De Johanne Curryar fir-
mario de le [⁵Low per] manus
episcopi quam decani ex re-
cognitione []

[] [] []

De Thoma Horseman bal-
liuo ibidem per [manus] pre-
dicti decani super hunc com-
potum []

[] [] []

De eodem Thoma vt pro
tot denariis in m[anu sua]
remanentibus de arreragiis
suis huius anni cum xiiij*li*. ijs.
in [manu predicti] Johannis
Stodderd de exitibus et pro-
ficuis lane la[ctis, canabi]
vituli et aliarum decimarum
infra parochiam de Peter-
burgh Predicta, ...

[⁴] [] []

Summa:—

cxliiij*li*. xjs.

¹ A Keeper of the peace for the liberty. See above, p. 17.

² *D. and Ch. Records.*

³ In a late hand.

⁴ The account which is written on foolscap paper is much defaced, the top right hand corner of each page being lost. The words which are missing have been inserted conjecturally within square brackets. The "gardyan" of the monastery between the date of its surrender on 29th November 1539, until the erection of the bishopric and the cathedral college on 4th September 1541 was John Chambers, last abbot and first bishop. This account shews monastic payments for three quarters, and collegiate payments during the final quarter. It will be noticed that the account relates only to the property allocated to the dean and chapter, and does not include the property reserved to the king and the bishop. See P.R.O. Miscellaneous Books, Exchequer Augmentation Office, Vol. 245, ff. 160-1. *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, Vol. III, pp. 279 et seq.

⁵ torn

LONGTHORP	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
De Johanne Vyllers firmario veteris manerii ibidem per manus predicti Episcopi :	vij <i>li</i> .	xs.	—			
De eodem per manus predicti decani vt patet per billam :—	ix <i>li</i> .	—	—			
De eodem Johanne vt protot denariis in manu sua remanentibus de exitibus firme sue huius anni :—		xxxs.	—			
De Thoma Phillips Balliuo ibidem tam per manus episcopi quam decani cum vij <i>li</i> . xijs. iiij <i>d</i> . q. in manu eiusdem Thome remanentibus de exitibus officii sui huius anni :—	xxj <i>li</i> .	xvs.	xj <i>d</i> . q.			
Summa :—				xxxix <i>li</i> .	xvs.	xj <i>d</i> . q.
[CASTER]						
[¹ De Roberto Wingfie]ld balliuo ibidem per manus [episcopi re]manentibus	xij <i>li</i> .	xiijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .			
[De predicto Roberto per] manus decani predicti [cum ²] <i>li</i> . xiiij <i>d</i> . in manu [sua de exitu officii] sui huius anni	xxviiij <i>li</i> .	—	xiiij <i>d</i> .			
Summa :—				xl <i>li</i> .	xiijs.	vj <i>d</i> .
[SUTTON]						
[De predicto] Roberto balliuo ibidem per manus predicti [episcopi] cum xls. de Johanne More firmario [manerii] ibidem	vj <i>li</i> .	iijs.	vd.			
[De predicto] Roberto per manus predicti Decani vt patet [per billam inde] remanentem cum lxxvjs. vd. in manu dicti firmarii [. . .] balliui adhuc remanentibus	viiij <i>li</i> .	xvjs.	vd.			
Summa :—				xv <i>li</i> .	—	xd.
GLYNTON CUM PEYKIRKE						
De Johanne Wyldebore firmario manerii ibidem per manus decani vt patet per billam remanentem	ix <i>li</i> .	xs.	iiij <i>d</i> .			
De Anthonio Byrde balliuo ibidem ad diuersas vices per manus episcopi vt patet per billam, cum xxxviijs. iiij <i>d</i> . in manu eiusdem balliui remanentibus de exitibus et proficuis cuiusdem porcionis et pencionis ibidem hoc anno :—	li.	—	xij <i>d</i> . ob.			
Summa :—				lix <i>li</i> .	xijs.	iiij <i>d</i> . ob.
STAMFORD TAM IN COMITATIBUS NORTHAMPTONIE QUAM LINCOLNIE						
De Ricardo Cecyll balliuo ibidem [per manus episcopi] vt patet per billam remanentem :—	[¹]	[]	[]			
De Thoma Banast' [firmario manerii de] <i>Le George</i>						

¹ torn² It is not possible to apportion the two sums which make up the total of £28 1s. 2d.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
per manus predicti decani super hunc computum :— ..	[1]	[]	[]			
De predicto Ricardo Cecyll [per manum] dicti decani, cum xiijs. in manu [sua] re- manentibus de exitibus officii sui huius anni :—	[1]	[]	[]			
Summa :—	[1 x]	[]	[]			

IRTLYNGBURGH ET STANWYGGE

De Johanne Lane armigero
balliuo [ibidem per] manum
episcopi vt patet per billam
remanentem :—

De eodem per manum pre-
dicti decani cum xiiij*li.* vjs.
viij*d.* ob. in manu domine
Anne Cheyny vidue remanen-
tibus :—

Summa :—

lviiij*li.* xvjs. xjd.

ESTONE

De Roberto Price armigero
firmario rectorie ibidem per
manum episcopi per duas bil-
las :—

De Willelmo Goodeman
balliuo ibidem per manus pre-
dicti decani per duas billas
cum xxs. in manu eiusdem
Willelmi remanentibus de
exitu officii sui huius anni :—

xlj*li.* — —

De eodem Willelmo per
manus predicti episcopi per
duas billas :—

Summa :— lxxxx*li.* xiijs. iiij*d.*

[FISKERTON]

[De Laurencio Stur] dyu-
aunt² balliuo ibidem per [bil-
lam] remanentem :— ..

xxxvij*li.* — —

[¹De . . .]am per billam
remanentem cum []

li. viijs. vd. ob.

Summa :—

lxxxvij*li.* vijs. vd. ol.

[SCOTTER]

[De Roberto Bro-]kylsby
balliuo ibidem per manus
[predicti episcopi] :— ..

xxxvij*li.* — xvjd.

[De eodem] balliuo ibidem
per manus decani

xiiij*li.* xjs. vij*d.*

Summa :—

lj*li.* xijs. xjd.

[WALCOTE]

De Roberto Sawer balliuo
ibidem per manus episcopi
cum lxxijs. in manu eiusdem
balliui remanentibus de exitu
officii sui huius anni :— ..

vj*li.* xvijs. —

Summa :—

vj*li.* xvijs.

GRAUNETHAM

De tenentibus ibidem per
estimacionem, quia non com-
paruerunt :—

— xiijs. —

Summa :—

xiijs.

¹ torn

² See *The King's value*, p. 16. The amount of the rents received shews that this included probably Fiskerton, Repham, Scothorne and Sudbrooke. The bailiff at the time of the grant to the Dean and Chapter was Robert Tanfelde. [See P.R.O. Rentals and Surveys. 33 Hen. VIII, Roll 843].

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
[BOSTON]						
De Georgio Sybsey pro redditu vnius tenementi ibidem de arreragiis suis :— ..	—	xs.	—	—	xs.	—
Summa :—						
COLYNGHAM						
De Willelmo Kyrkeby firmario [¹ . . . ibidem per] manum episcopi ad duas vices per billas :— ..	[¹]	[]	[]			
De Hugone Halvester balliuo [. . . ibidem per manum] eiusdem episcopi ad diuersas vices :— ..	[]	[]	[]			
De Francisco Mer[yn]g firmario manerii ² per] manum decani cum cxij s. in manu remanentibus de exitibus firme sue huius anni :— ..	[]	[]	[]			
De predicto Hugone Halvester balliuo [. . . per] manum Decani vt patet per billam :— ..	[]	[]	[]			
Summa :—				lxxxixli. xiijs.	[]	
ALWALTON						
De Petro Edwards firmario manerii et [¹ . . .] ibidem per manum decani ex recognicione sua siue billa :—	[]	[]	[]			
De Milone Forest armigero balliuo ibidem per manum episcopi per billam remanentem :— ..	xvli.	—	—			
De eodem Milone balliuo ibidem per manum predicti decani vt patet per billam remanentem. ..	[¹]	[]	[]			
Summa :—				xxxvli. xjs.	vd.	
POKEBROK						
De Roberto Ball ³ balliuo ibidem per manum episcopi ad diuersas vices vt patet per billam remanentem :— ..	viijs.	iijs.	[iijs. ob. q.]	viijs.	iijs.	iijs. ob. q.
Summa :—						
cum xxs. pro porcione ibidem remanentibus in manu rectoris de Pokebroke predicti.						
[⁴ . . .] collectore reddituum ibidem de [] adhuc in manu sua remanentibus ..	vjli.	vs.	—	vjli.	vs.	—
[Summa]—						
[LULLINGTON]						
[De Thoma Barne balliuo] ibidem per manum [episcopi] [vt patet per billam remanentem] ..	—	lvjs.	viijs.			
Summa :—				lvjs.	viijs.	

¹ torn² of South Collingham. Hugh Halvester died shortly afterwards. It has not been possible to distinguish the respective farmers of the manor and rectory of Collingham.³ The *Valor Ecclesiasticus* says "Thomas Ball"⁴ torn and unidentified

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
[¹ NORTHBURGH]						
[De Johanne Jonys ¹] balliuo ibidem vt pro tot [denariis] in manu sua remanentibus tam pro firma dicta quam balliuatu ibidem, nondum solutis :—	iiij <i>li</i> .	xjs.	vd.			
Summa :—				iiij <i>li</i> .	xjs.	vd.
[PISCARIA] AQVE [DE WELANDE]						
De predicto Johanne Jonys firmario ibidem vt pro tot denariis in manu sua remanentibus de exitu firme sue huius anni :—	— xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .				
Summa :—				xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .	
[GRAUNETHAM]						
De Nicholao Bradeney [<i>sic</i>] balliuo ibidem per manum episcopi vt patet per billam remanentem	iiij <i>li</i> .	—	j <i>d</i> .			
[² MAXEY]						
De Johanne Turnor armigero firmario rectorie ibidem vt pro tot denariis in manu sua remanentibus de exitu firme sue huius anni :—	xiiij <i>li</i> .	vjs.	viiij <i>d</i> .			
[³ .. .]						
De prefato Nicholao Bardney vt pro tot denariis in manibus suis remanentibus de exitu officii balliuatus sui hoc anno :—	— xxxvs.	iiij <i>d</i> .				
Summa :—				xix <i>li</i> .	ijs.	
PISCARIA AQVE DE WYTTELSMERE						
De Willelmo Cony et Willelmo Gy [. . .] ibidem per manum episcopi per billam remanentem :—	— lxxijs.	[d]				
Summa :—				lxxijs.	[d]	
PISCARIA AQVE DE VPWELL						
De firmario ibidem vt pro tot denariis remanentibus de exitibus firme sue huius anni	— [ijs.]	[iiij <i>d</i> .]				
Summa :—					ijs.	iiij <i>d</i> .
BADYNGTON						
De tenentibus ibidem vt pro tot denariis in manibus suis remanentibus de exitibus tenementorum suorum hoc anno	— [iijs.]	[viiij <i>d</i> .]				
Summa :—					iijs.	viiij <i>d</i> .
VFFORD						
De rectore ibidem vt pro tot denariis in manu sua remanentibus de exitu cuiusdam porcionis ibidem nondum solute.	— [xvjs.]	[viiij <i>d</i> .]				
Summa :—					xvjs.	viiij <i>d</i> .

¹ Identified from the account of William Judde. See below p. 86.

² Identified from list of farmers. See p. 31.

³ Unidentified

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
BARNAKE						
De rectore ibidem vt pro tot denariis in manu sua remanentibus tam pro porcione quam pro pencione exeuntibus de ecclesia ibidem, ..	—	[cxs.]	—			
Summa :—					cxs.	
CAREBY						
De rectore vt pro tot denariis in manu sua remanentibus cuiusdam porcionis ibidem nondum solute, ..	—	vijs.	—			
Summa :—					vijs.	
[¹ WODEFORD]						
[De . . .] Johannis Gale nuper firmarii cuiusdam [porcionis ibidem per] manum episcopi per billam remanentem, ...	—	xxxvjs. viijd.				
Summa :—					xxxvjs. viijd.	
[¹ STOKE DOYLE]						
[De . . .] ibidem de exitu cuiusdam porcionis ibidem [per manum] decani per billam remanentem, ..	—	xijs.	—			
Summa :—					xijs.	
[THORNHAWKE]						
De Rectore] ibidem de exitu cuiusdam porcionis ibidem [per manum dicti] decani per billam remanentem	—	iijs.	—			
Summa :—					iijs.	
De Roberto Rayner Thoma Barker et Roberto Turnour pro sepo pelliis boum et ovium vt patet per librum receptoris dicti episcopi ostensum et remanentem ..		xxiiijli. xviijs. — ob.				
Summa :—					xxiiijli. xviijs. — ob.	
Summa totalis recepte supradicte				DCCCXXli.	ixs.	xd. q.
Super [episcopum] ..				[¹ —	—	—]
Decanum				[cc.	—	—]
diuersis personis ..				cxiiijli.	viijs.	iijd. ob.
nondum solutis						iijd. ob.

EMPCIO GRANI PRO EXPENSIS HOSPICII DICTI NUPER MONASTERII

In denariis per dictum gardianum pro grano diuersorum generum per ipsum empto per vsum episcopatus et collegii de Peterburgh [¹] eiusdem hoc anno expenditis tam per [] suos quam per alias personas in dicto [hospicio] et ibidem existentes per assignacionem commissionariorum regis tempore capcionis sursumreddicionis monasterii ibidem videlicet de parte cxxxv [ii]li. xiijs. jd.] pro huius [modi] grano in dicto hospicio expensarum [a festo] Sancti Michaelis

¹ torn

Archangeli anno tricesimo secundo regis [Henrici Octavi] vsque quartum diem Septembris extunc proxime sequentem quo die idem episcopatus et collegium erecti fuerunt per litteras patentes dicti domini regis datas dicto quarto die Septembris anno tricesimo tercio regis predicti.¹

£ s. d. £ s. d.

[1] [] []

Et in consimilibus denariis per dictum gardianum solutis pro diuersis huiusmodi grani emptis et in hospicio predicto expenditis vt de residuo supradicte summe cxxxviiij*li.* xiijs. jd. videlicet anno supradicto a quarto die Septembris anno tricesimo tercio regis predicti vsque festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli extunc proxime sequentem scilicet per spacium xxv dierum proxime post erectionem episcopatus et collegii predictorum vt patet per librum receptoris.

[2] [] []

EMPCIO CARNIUM ET PISCIIUM RECENTIUM]

[Et in denariis per] prefatum gardianum solutis pro diuersis [. . .] videlicet tam carniū quam piscium [recentium hoc] anno emptis videlicet ante [erectionem episcopatus] et collegii predictorum cum [viiij*li.* vijs. iiij*d.* pro] dentriculis emptis vt patet [per librum] predictum.

lxxxxj*li.* xvjs. xjd.

[Et pro] consimilibus denariis per idem gardianum solutis pro hu[iusmodi piscibus] recentibus emptis et citra erectionem episcopatus et collegii predictorum expenditis vt patet per librum predictum viz. per spacium xxv dierum supradictum cum xjs. de parte viij*li.* vijs. iiij*d.* pro dentriculis emptis. . . .

Summa :—

v*li.* xvjs. iiij*d.*
lxxxviiij*li.* xiijs. ii*d.*

[EMPCIO] SPECIERUM.

Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis pro diuersis speciebus diuersorum generum per ipsum emptis et in hospicio predicto expenditis per tempus predictum similiter ante erectionem episcopatus et collegii predictorum vt patet per librum predictum. . . .

lxijs. jd.

¹ See Vol. II, pp. 12 and 22.

² torn

Et in consimilibus denariis
per dictum gardianum solutis
pro consimilibus speciebus
per ipsum emptis et in hos-
picio predicto expenditis a
tempore erectionis episco-
patus et collegii predictorum
vsque festum sancti Michaelis
Archangeli extunc etc, scili-
cet —per xxv dies vt patet
per librum predictum. ..

£ s. d.

£ s. d.

iiijs. ixd.

EMPCIO PISCIIUM SALSATORUM

Et in denariis per dictum
gardianum solutis pro diuersis
piscibus salsatis diuersorum
generum emptis de diuersis
personis videlicet de parte
xxxv*li.* vjs. ii*jd.* pro huius-
modi piscibus in predicto hos-
picio expenditorum a festo san-
cti Michaelis Archangeli anno
tricesimo secundo regis Hen-
rici predicti usque diem erec-
tionis episcopatus et collegii
vt patet per librum pre-
dictum:— xx [¹] [] []

Et in consimilibus denariis
per ipsum solutis pro huius-
modi piscibus salsatis vide-
licet de parte supradictorum
xxxv*li.* vjs. ii*jd.* de precio
eorundem piscium in dicto
hospicio expenditorum a tem-
pore erectionum episcopatus
et collegii predictorum vsque
festum Sancti Michaelis Arch-
angeli ex tunc etc vt patet
per librum predictum .. [] [] [] []

Summa:—

xxxv*li.* vs. ii*jd.*

EMPCIO BOUUM BOVICULORUM OVIUM ET APRORUM.

Et in denariis per dictum
gardianum solutis diuersis
personis pro bobus bouiculis
ouibus et apris emptis et in
hospicio predicto expenditis
videlicet:—de parte lxxvj*li.*
xvs. ii*jd.* de precio eorundem
in predicto hospicio expendi-
torum a festo Sancti Michaelis
Archangeli anno tricesimo
secundo regis predicti vsque
erectionem episcopatus et
collegii predictorum vt patet
per librum predictum:— .. lxxvj*li.* vs. ixd.

Et in consimilibus denariis
per ipsum solutis vt de parte
predicte summe lxxvj*li.* xvs.
ii*jd.* pro supradictis bobus et
aliis in hospicio predicto ex-
penditis a tempore erectionis
episcopatus predicti vsque
festum sancti Michaelis ex
tunc:—

Summa:—

cixs. vii*jd.*

lxxvj*li.* xvs. ii*jd.*

[EMPCIO UINI]

£ s. d.

£ s. d.

Et in denariis per dictum
gardianum solutis vt de parte
xxli. iijs. viijd. pro vino Vas-
conie tam rubeo quam claretto
in hospicio predicto expendito
ante erectionem episcopatus
et collegii predictorum vt
patet per librum predictum

xviiijli. xvs. ix*d.*

Et in consimilibus denariis
per ipsum solutis vt de parte
supradicte summe xxli. iijs.
viijd. pro [vino] empto et in
hospicio predicto expendito a
tempore ereccionis supra-
dicte vsque festum sancti
Michaelis extunc.

xxviijs. x*d.*

Summa :—

xxli. iijs. viij*d.*

[EMPCIO NECESSARIORUM PRO HUSTILLAMENTIS]

Et in denariis per ipsum
solutis vt de parte xvjli. xvijs.
vj*d.* pro diuersis hustillamen-
tis et aliis consimilibus neces-
sariis emptis et in domo dicti
nuper monasterii occupatis
viz. vsque ereccionem episco-
patus et collegii predicti vt
supra vt patet per librum pre-
dictum. :—

xvli. xiijs. v*d.*

Et in consimilibus denariis
per ipsum solutis vt de resi-
duo predicte summe xvjli.
xvijs. vj*d.* pro supradictis
hustillamentis et aliis con-
similibus necessariis emptis
et in domo predicta occupatis
a tempore ereccionis predic-
torum episcopatus et collegii
vt supra per librum predic-
tum

xxiijs. j*d.*

Summa :—

xvjli. xvijs. vj*d.*

EMPCIO BOSCI PRO FOCALI.

Et in denariis per dictum
gardianum solutis pro bosco
et subbosco captis et habitis
infra boscos de *Westwode*, *Est-
wode* et *Walton Launde Burgh-
burye Seynt Leonardes* et *Mor-
gan's Close* sibi assignatos vt
parcellas Episcopatus de Pet-
erburgh et balliuatus [ad]
xxvli. iijs. iiij*d.* vt parcella
custus boscorum et focalium
in domo predicti nuper mona-
sterii expendorum [ante]
erectionem episcopatus et col-
legii predictorum hoc anno
vt patet [per librum predic-
tum]

[¹] [] []

Et in consimilibus denariis
per ipsum solutis pro [huius-
modi] bosci et subbosci vt de
residuo predicte summe

xxvli. iiis. iiij <i>d</i> . de precio	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
eiusdem in dicto hospicio ex-						
penditi a tempore ereccionis						
episcopatus et collegii predicti						
vsque festum sancti Michaelis						
extunc vt supra vt patet per						
librum predictum :— .. [] [] []						
Summa :—				xxvli. iijs.		ii <i>d</i> .

CARIAGIUM FOCALIS CUM PROSTRACIONE EIUSDEM ET ALIIS

Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis pro cariagio boscorum et subboscorum predictorum a loco predicto vsque ad domum nuper monasterii predicti ac pro prostracione eiusdem et factura faggottorum viz.:—de parte xvjli. xijs. v*d*. pro huiusmodi causa solutorum vsque ad diem ereccionis episcopatus et collegii predictorum vt patet [per] librum predictum.

xvli. viijs. ix*d*.

Et in consimilibus denariis per ipsum solutis vt de residuo supradicte summe xvjli. ijs. vij*d*. solutorum pro prostracione focalis predicti cum cariagio eiusdem a tempore erectionis episcopatus et collegii predictorum vt patet [per] librum predictum. ..

— xxiijs. ix*d*.

Summa :—

xvli. xijs. v*d*.

[REPARACIONES]

[]

Et in denariis per dictum computantem solutis pro reparacionibus factis super diuersa tenementa in Burgo Sancti Petri hoc anno ac in et super *le mott hall* ibidem necnon emendacione *Scole grammaticalis* infra precinctum nuper monasterii predicti Ac eciam in precio cerarum clauorum clauium et aliorum diuersorum necessariorum emptorum et circa reparacione predict[orum . . .] per dictum gardianum soluto ante [erectionem] episcopatus et collegii predictorum vt patet [per] librum predictum

xiiijli. ijs. ij*d*. ob.

Summa :—

xiiijli. ijs. ij*d*. ob.

[CUSTUS STABULORUM]

Et in solutis pro diuersis necessariis stabulo pertinentibus hoc anno emptis vna cum emendacione ephipiorum frenorum et aliis necessariis stabuli per dictum gardianum solutis ante ereccionem episcopatus predicti vt patet per librum predictum :— ..

— xxxiijs. v*d*.

Summa :—

— xxxiijs. v*d*.

EMPCIO LIBRORUM

£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
---	----	----	---	----	----

Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis pro diuersis libris secundum vsum Saresburiensem emptis et infra ecclesiam dicte nuper monasterii vtendis per mandatum commissionariorum domini regis supradicti vt patet per librum predictum :— ..

xiiij*li.* ix*s.* viij*d.*

Summa :—

xiiij*li.* ix*s.* viij*d.*

EMPCIO PANIS SACRAMENTALIS AC VINI OLEI ET ALIORUM.

Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis tam pro pane sacramentali et vino emptis ad celebrandum infra ecclesiam dicti nuper monasterii et alias ecclesias de Peterborough et Nasso Burgi quam pro cera et oleo lampadum et aliis necessariis pro eisdem ecclesiis hoc anno viz. de parte xviiij*li.* xviiij*d.* [. . .] huius [. . .] emptis ante erectionem episcopatus [et collegii] vt patet per librum predictum :— ..

xv*li.* [¹] []

Et in consimilibus denariis per ipsum solutis vt de residuo dictesumme xviiij*li.* xviiij*d.* pro pane et aliis pro dictis ecclesiis a tempore ereccionis episcopatus et collegii predictorum vsque festum sancti Michaelis extunc etc vt patet per librum predictum. ..

xv*li.* [¹] []

Summa :—

xxxij*li.* x*s.* ij*d.*

ELEMOSINE DATE

Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis vt in elemosinis datis octo hominibus et septem mulieribus pauperibus cotidie orantibus infra ecclesiam dicti nuper monasterii ac eciam diuersis pauperibus apud Southorpe Hall² in festo sancte Catherine antiqua consuetudine cum xxviij*s.* pro vadiis septem mulierum intratis inter vadia seruientium viz. de parte vij*li.* xii*s.* x*d.* dictis pauperibus datorum vsque ad ereccionem episcopatus et collegii predictorum vt patet per librum predictum. ..

vij*li.* [xii*s.* x*d.*]

Et in consimilibus denariis per ipsum solutis vt de residuo supradicte summe vij*li.* xii*s.* x*d.* de elemosinis datis hominibus et mulieribus antedictis a tempore ereccionis

¹ torn² See p. 19, and also N.R.S. Vol. II, p. 71.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
predictorum episcopatus et collegii vsque festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli ex tunc ac scilicet per spacium xxv dierum vt supra vt patet per librum predictum.	—	xjs.	iiij <i>d.</i>			
Summa :—				vij <i>li.</i>	xiiijs.	xd.

Et in denariis diuersis personis solutis vt de parte xxx*ijli.* vs. viij*d.* de regardis datis eis certisque de causis vsque ad diem ereccionis predictorum episcopatus et collegii vt supra cum iiij libris de regardis datis, Ricardo Whyte clerico receptoris possessionum eiusdem nuper monasterii ac senescallo hospicii eiusdem ac cum cs. pro feodo Georgii Maxey¹ auditoris et cum lxvjs. viij*d.* pro feodo Johannis Stodard senescalli terrarum decani et capituli vt patet per librum predictum :—

xix*li.* — —

Et in consimilibus denariis per ipsum solutis diuersis personis vt de residuo antedictæ summe xxx*ijli.* vs. viij*d.* de regardis eis datis a tempore ereccionis predictorum episcopatus et collegii vt supra vt patet per librum :—

xij*li.* vjs. viij*d.*

FEODUM CLERICI PACIS

Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis Johanni Lane² clerico pacis in comitatu Northamptonie pro medietate feodi sui debiti ad festum Annunciacionis beate Marie virginis infra tempus huius computi vt patet per librum predictum.

— xs. —

Summa :—

— xs. —

SOLUCIO CORRODIORUM.

Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis diuersis personis pro corrodiis suis. eis pro termino vite concessis exeuntibus de possessionibus dicti nuper monasterii [cum] cvjs. viij*d.* pro corodio Thome Clement pro anno integro et xxxiijs. iiij*d.* pro corodio Nicholai Clerk pro medietate anni debito ad festum Annunciacionis beate Marie Virginis infra tempus huius compoti vt patet per librum predictum.

[vij*li.*] — —

Summa :—

vij*li.* — —

¹ Maxey was recommended to the Dean and Chapter as auditor by Richard Rich, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations.

² Bailiff of Kettering. See above p. 13.

ANNUITATES SOLUTE

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Et in consimilibus denariis per dictum gardianum solutis diuersis personis pro eorum annuitatibus eis pro termino vite concessis exeuntibus de possessionibus predicti nuper [monasterii] debitis pro medietate anni finita ad festum Annunciacionis [Beate] Marie Virginis infra tempus huius compoti vt patet per librum predictum :—			lxxs.			—
Summa :—				lxxs.		—

[STIPENDIUM VICARII BURGI ET ALIORUM]

Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis vicario perpetuo Peterburgensi ac serui-entibus et officiariis dicti nuper monasterii pro eorum vadiis et stipendiis debitis pro tribus quarteriis anni finitis ad festum Natiuitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiste infra tempus huius Compoti cum xj <i>li</i> . [. . .] pro salario dicti Vicarii vltra xxjs. pro parte [vadiorum septem mulierum] pauperularum pro eisdem tribus [quarteriis] allocatis in titulo "Elemosine" ac vltra vadia et stipendia diuersorum generosorum et aliorum serui-entium attendentium super gardianum per idem tempus vt patet per librum predictum	li.	xiiijs. vjd.	
--	-----	--------------	--

Et in consimilibus denariis per dictum gardianum solutis tam vicario perpetuo Petri-burgensi predicto ac serui-entibus et officiariis eiusdem nuper monasterii pro eorum vadiis et stipendiis debitis pro quarterio anni finito ad festum Sancti Michaelis Arch-angeli infra tempus huius compoti cum lxxvs. pro sala-rio dicti vicarii etc. vltra vijs. pro parte vadiorum dictarum septem mulierum pauper-ularum pro eodem quarterio su-perius allocatorum in titulo "Elemosine" ac vltra vadia et stipendia diuersorum gene-rosorum et aliorum serui-entium attendentium super gardianum per idem tempus vt patet per librum predic-tum.	..	..	..	xiiij <i>li</i> . vs.	xd.	
Summa :—				lxv <i>li</i> .	—	iiij <i>d</i> .

EMPCIO PANNORUM [PRO] LIBERATURA SERUIENCIUM

Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis pro diuersis pannis emptis pro liberatura

seruiencium supradictorum	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
erga festum Natalis domini						
infra tempus huius compoti						
vt patet per librum pre-						
dictum	xxvli.	vjs.	viijd.			
Summa :—				xxvli.	vjs.	viijd.

PENSIONES VIZ DIUERSIS PERSONIS NUPER RELIGIOSIS DICTI NUPER MONASTERII,
PROMOTIS PER DOMINUM REGEM, INFRA COLLEGIUM SIUE ECCLESIAM CATHEDRA-
LEM PETERBURGENSEM DEBITE ANTE ERECCIONEM EIUSDEM ECCLESIE

Et in denariis per dictum
gardianum solutis diuersis
personis nuper monachis dicti
nuper monasterii pro eorum
pencionibus eis per litteras
domini Regis nunc patentes
concessis pro termino vite
sue aut quousque aliter per
dictum dominum regem pro-
moti fuerint scilicet Johanni
Che[yne¹] xiiij*li.* per
annum. Willelmo Jude xij*li.*
per annum [Roberto] Pierson
xij*li.* per annum et Ricardo
Whyte viij*li.* per annum. Qui
quidem quatuor persone
nominantur per dominum
regem ad quatuor separales
prebendas in ecclesia cathe-
drali super erec-
cionem eiusdem viz. in solu-
tione pensionum [pro medie-
tate] anni finita ad festum
Annunciacionis [Beate Marie]
infra tempus huius compoti
et ante ereccionem [predicte]
ecclesie cathedralis vt patet
per librum predictum :— ..

[²] [] []

Et in consimilibus denariis
per dictum gardianum [solu-
tis] octo aliis personis nuper
monachis nuper monasterii
pro consimilibus pensionibus
eis vt supra concessis, scili-
cet :—Christofero Hargyll,
Johanni Browne, Willelmo
Bulker, Henrico Sutton alias
Chapman, Willelmo Feld
et Griffino Jones cuilibet
eorum iuxta ratam vj*li.* per
annum ac Thome Skelton
viiij*li.* per annum et Johanni
Sewell vj*li.* xviijs. iiij*d.* per
annum. Qui quidem octo
persone nominantur per
dominum regem ad essendum
octo petycanons in ecclesia
cathedrali predicta super
erectionem eiusdem ecclesie
cathedralis videlicet in solu-
tione huius pencionis pro
medietate anni finita ad fes-
tum Annunciacionis beate

¹ or Walpole.

² torn

marie virginis infra tempus
huius compoti et ante erec-
cionem ecclesie cathedralis
predicte vt patet per librum
predictum :—

£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
[1]	[]	[]			

Et in consimilibus denariis
per dictum gardianum solutis
antedictis octo personis nuper
monachis predicti nuper mon-
asterii modo per dominum
regem nominatis ad essen-
dum octo *lez petycanons* in
ecclesia cathedrale predicta
videlicet [pro eorum penci-
bus per dictum dominum
regem eis concessis debitis ad]
festum sancti Michaelis Arch-
angeli infra tempus [huius]
compoti post ereccionem eius-
dem ecclesie cathedralis pre-
dicte viz :—pro eorum penci-
onibus per dictum dominum
[regem eis] concessis debitis
ad festum sancti Michaelis
[Archangeli infra] tempus
huius compoti et post erec-
cionem [eiusdem ecclesie]
cathedralis vt patet per lib-
rum predictum.

xxvli. vjs. viijd.

Et in consimilibus denariis
per dictum gardianum solutis
septem aliis personis nuper
monachis dicti nuper monas-
terii pro eorum pencionibus eis
per literas domini regis nunc
patentes pro termino vite
eorum concessis viz Johan-
nem [sic] Bretten Roberto
Ryder, Roberto Worley,
Humfrido Nattures, et Thome
Howlet cuilibet eorum vjli.
ac Willelmo Smyth et
Johanni Colman vterque [sic]
eorum viijli. per annum Que
quidem persone fuerunt de-
seruientes infra nuper monas-
terium predictum vsque ad
ereccionem ecclesie cathedra-
lis predictae et ad tunc exon-
erati et positi extra collegium
predictum et ad tunc exone-
rantur et pro eorum pensioni-
bus pro medietate anni finita
ad festum Annunciacionis
beate Marie virginis infra
tempus huius compoti vt
patet per librum predictum.

xxiiijli. — —

[²SOLUCIONES PENSIONUM] ADHUC . . . PERSONIS NUPER [MONACHIS] DICTI
NUPER MONASTERII REMOTIS ET EXONERATIS DE EODEM PER COMMISSIONARIOS
DOMINI REGIS TEMPORE SURSUMREDDICIONIS EIUSDEM DEBITARUM ANTE EREC-
CIONEM ECCLESIE CATHEDRALIS PREDICTE.

[Et in consimilibus denariis
per dictum gardianum solu-
tis²]

¹ torn.

² torn and lost.

pro medietate anni finita	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
ad [festum Annunciacionis						
Beate] Marie Virginis infra						
tempus huius computi] vt						
patet per librum predictum.				[1]		

Summa pencionum supradictarum—

STIPENDIA MAGISTRI CORISTARUM DICTI COLLEGII.

Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis [Ricardo] Storye pulsatori organorum assignato per dominum regem ad essendum Magister Choris- tarum ecclesie cathedralis Peterburgensis cum annuali vadio *xli.* per annum viz pro vadio suo pro terminis Natalis domini, Annunciacionis beate Marie virginis et Natiuitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiste infra tempus huius compoti, scilicet ante ereccionem dicti collegii, vt patet per librum predictum.

[2] [] []

Et in denariis per ipsum solutis prefato Ricardo pro vadio suo debito pro termino sancti Michaelis Archangeli infra tempus huius compoti iuxta ratam et assignacionem domini regis predicti post ereccionem ecclesie cathedra- lis predicte vt patet per lib- rum predictum.

Summa :—

vjli. *xs.* —

[STIPENDIA CANTATORUM]

[Et in consimilibus denariis per dictum gardianum solutis diuersis personis cantatoribus pro eorum vadiis iuxta ratam] [. . .] *viiijd.* per [annum debitis pro] terminis Natalis domini, Annunciacionis [Beate Marie Virginis. et Nativ]itatis Sancti Johannis Baptiste ante ereccionem dicte ecclesie cathedralis [vt patet per] librum predictum.

ijli. *xs.* —

Et in consimilibus denariis per dictum gardianum solutis [diuersis] personis cantatori- bus pro eorum vadiis debitis ad festum sancti Michaelis predictum infra tempus huius compoti iuxta ratam superius pro aliis tribus quarteriis solu- tis et non vlterius vt patet per librum predictum.

iiijli. *xs.* —

Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis diuersis aliis personis vocatis *Syng- yngmen* appunctuatis [per] assignacionem per commis-

¹ *torn* and lost.

² *torn*

sionarios domini regis capientes sursum reddicionem antedicti nuper monasterii et pro [feodis] diuersarum personarum viz :—duobus huiusmodi personis pro termino Natalis domini xxs. quatuor pro termino Annunciacionis beate Marie Virginis xls. et tribus pro termino Natiuitatis sancti Johannis Baptiste xxxs. ante ereccionem predictae ecclesie cathedralis vt patet per librum predictum. 	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
--	-------------------	-------------------

iiij*li*. xs.

[FINIS]

[LETTERS PATENT OF HENRY VIII APPOINTING THOMAS HORSEMAN BAILIFF OF THE VILL OF BURGH AND OF THE MANOR OF BOROUGHBURY AND ITS HAMLETS. DATED 9TH FEBRUARY 1540/1.]]¹

Rex Omnibus ad quos, &c. Salutem. Sciatis quod nos in consideratione boni veri et fidelis seruicii quod dilectus seruiens noster Thomas Horseman² generosus ante hec tempora nobis fecit in diesque facere intendit de gracia nostra speciali ac ex certa sciencia et mero motu nostris dedimus et concessimus ac per presentes damus et concedimus eidem Thome Horseman Officium balliuatus ville et dominii nostri de Burgo Sancti Petri in comitatu nostro Northantonie ac maneriorum nostrorum de Burghbury, Eya et Dosthorpe in dicto comitatu nostro Northantonie, ac eciam omnium et singulorum maneriorum terrarum tenementorum et possessionum nostrorum in uilla de Burgo Sancti Petri ac in Burghbury, Eya et Dosthorpe in comitatu predicto nuper monasterio de Burgo Sancti Petri in eodem comitatu Northantonie modo dissoluto dudum spectantium et pertinentium, ac ipsum Thomam ballium uille et dominii ac maneriorum terrarum tenementorum et possessionum predictorum cum pertinentiis facimus ordinamus et constituimus per presentes, habendum exercendum et gaudendum officium predictum prefato Thome Horseman tam per se quam per sufficientem deputatum suum siue deputatos suos sufficientes ad terminum uite ipsius Thome, vnacum omnibus aduantiis, proficuis et commoditatibus quibuscumque eidem officio pertinentibus siue spectantibus. Damus insuper et per presentes concedimus prefato Thome Horseman pro exercicio officii predicti, quoddam annuale feodum siue uadium vndecim librarum, octo solidorum, et quatuor denariorum sterlingorum, habendum gaudendum et annuatim percipiendum feodum siue uadium predictum prefato Thome tam per manus suas proprias quam per manus receptorum, firmariorum, tenencium siue occupatorum maneriorum, terrarum, tenementorum et possessionum predictorum, de exitibus, redditibus et reuercionibus eorundem ad terminum uite ipsius Thome ad festa Annunciacionis Beate Marie virginis et Sancti Michaelis Archangeli per equales porciones soluendum. Et vltcrius de vberiori gratia nostra damus et

¹ [P.R.O. E. 315—235].

² One of the sewers of the King's chamber. In 1539 he received a grant of the chief mansion of Sleaford and other lands of Lord Hussey, the former chief bailiff of Peterborough. [L. & P., Hen. VIII, Vol. XIV.1., p. 420].

per presentes concedimus prefato Thome Horseman tot et tantas denariorum summas ad quot et quantas dictum annuale feodum vndecim solidorum [*sic*] octo solidorum et quatuor denariorum a festo Sancti Michaelis Archangeli vltimo preterito huiusque se extendit et attingit, habendum eidem Thome Horseman ex dono nostro tam per manus suas proprias quam per manus receptorum firmariorum et tenencium predictorum de exitibus predictis, absque compoto seu aliquo alio proinde nobis heredibus vel successoribus nostris quoquomodo reddendo, soluendo vel faciendo. Prouiso tamen semper quod predictus Thomas Horseman de tempore in tempus exonerabit nos, heredes et successores nostros uersus quascumque personas habentes officia predicta uel eorum aliquod aut aliquam inde parcellam per scriptum seu per scriptum sub sigillo conuentuali dicti nuper monasterii de et pro omnibus feodis et denariorum summis eisdem personis seu eorum alicui debitis seu concessis. Eo quod expressa mencio &c. In cuius rei &c. Teste Ricardo Riche milite apud Westmonasterium nono die Februarii Anno regni nostri tricesimo secundo. Per breue de priuato sigillo virtute warranti regii.

[LIST OF PENSIONS, PAYABLE TO THE MONKS AND OTHER OFFICERS OF THE DISSOLVED MONASTERY OF PETERBOROUGH, CIRCA 1539-40.¹

[f. 160] Peterborough in the countye of Northampton.

Hereafter ensuyth the names of the late abbott and monks there, wyth theyr pencions assigned by the kyng's commysioners, to be payd

¹ [P.R.O. Miscellaneous Books, Exchequer Augmentation Office, Vol. 245 ff. 160—161]. The visitors were Philip Paris, Dr. Tregonwell, John Hughes and William Legh, with Robert Burgoyne, the auditor. On 3rd Dec. 1539 they wrote to Cromwell from Thorney Abbey that they had accomplished the king's pleasure at Ely, Ramsey, Peterborough and Thorney and were then going on towards Crowland and the rest of their circuit. They would be at Launde Abbey about the 11th instant and would do their office there according to Cromwell's expectation. They would use haste and dexterity as admonished in his late letters. [L. & P., Hen. VIII, Vol. XIV, ii, p. 230]. That they did not waste their time during the latter part of their circuit is shewn by their itinerary. They were at Ely priory on 18 Nov. [*Ibid.* p. 139] and at Ramsey on 22 Nov. [*Ibid.* p. 197]. From Ramsey Abbey Paris wrote to Cromwell that when they were at Ely and assigned the pensions to the worst monks, whom they thought not meet to tarry, either for learning or some for good conditions, assigning them that tarried to take pains in the choir, they thought it meet to assign them pensions, as they did the other departed. If there was any fault in this they asked him to send word to Peterborough, lest they incurred that fault again. They all were taking as much pain as they could to do the king service, but their time was too short. They were fain to be occupied till ten at night, and every day at it again betimes. Paris added that he had heard he was appointed to be sheriff [of Cambs. and Hunts. *Ibid.* p. 207]. They were at Peterborough on 29 Nov., where they prepared the list of pensions, printed here. [*Ibid.* pp. 213 where three lists of pensions shewing slight variations are summarised. The inventory printed above, p. 20, is also mentioned.] They were at Thorney abbey on 1st Dec. [*Ibid.* p. 226], at Crowland abbey on 4th Dec. [*Ibid.* p. 230], at Spalding priory on 8th Dec. [*Ibid.* p. 239], at Wallingwells nunnery, Notts. on 14th Dec. [*Ibid.* p. 249], at Launde priory on 16 Dec. [*Ibid.* p. 256], at St. Neot's priory on 21st Dec. [*Ibid.* p. 262] and at Dunstable priory where they were joined by John Gostwyk the treasurer of first fruits and tenths on 31st Dec. [*Ibid.* p. 291]. At each of these religious houses they took surrenders, on the dates mentioned and assigned pensions to the monks or canons. At Peterborough the abbot John Chambers was appointed guardian of the abbey, until the king erected the see. His account of his receipts and payments as guardian is printed on pp. 33 to 49, and 114 to 128, below.

unto theym yerly duryng theyr lyves, at ij termes of the yere, that ys to seye at the feasts of th'annuncyacion of our lady and seynt Michell th'arcangell by evyn porcions, the fyrst payment therof to begyn at the feast of th'annuncyacion of our lady next ensuyng the date herof, which late monastery was surrendred to the kyng's use the xxixth daye of November in the xxxjth yere of the raygne of our souereygne lord kyng Henry the viijth, viz :—

APPOYNTEO TO REMAYNE IN THE SEYD LATE MONASTERY.

John Chambers gardyan there over and besydes a hundred loode woode yerly to be taken out of the wood[s] callyd estwoode and westwoode duryng his lyffe	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
	cclxvj	xiiij	iiij

[List A]

John Walpole alias Cheyney, late pryour [Preb. ¹]	..	..	..	..	xiiij	—	—
Wyllyam Castor alias Smyth [Pen.]	..				vij	—	—
Wyllyam Brystowe alias Dere'	..	..			vij	—	—
Robert Burne alias Ryder [Pen.]	..				vj	—	—
Crystoffer Lyncoln alias Hargell [P.C.]	..				vj	—	—
Wyllyam Harford alias Jude, bachelor of diuinite [Preb.]	..	..	..	..	xij	—	—
Robart Nettlond alias Parsons, ² bachelor of diuinite [Preb.]	..	..	..	..	xij	—	—
John Pomfrett alias Colman, late celerer there [Pen.]	..	..	..	..	viiij	—	—
John Browne alias Peterborough [P.C.]					vj	—	—
Robert Coventre alias Marres	..	..			vj	—	—
Humfrey Natturas ³ [Pen.]	..	..			vj	—	—
Harry Sutton alias Chapman [P.C.]	..				vj	—	—
John Ouerton alias Bretton [Pen.]	..				vj	—	—
Wyllyam Exetour alias Fyld [P.C.]	..				vj	—	—
Wyllyam Wysbyche alias Bowl[k]er [P.C.]					vj	—	—
Thomas Ketteryng alias Howlett [Pen.]					vj	—	—
Summa	..	..	..	..	ccclxxxviij <i>li.</i>	xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
by me Phylp Parys. Jo. Tregonwell. Jo. Hughes. ⁴							

[List B]

REMOUYD AND DEPARTYD FROME THE SEYD LATE MONASTERIE

John Alwyn ⁵ alias Vestell	..	..	..	x	—	—
Robert Kyrton alias Marchaunt ⁶	..			vj	xiiij	iiij

¹ Monks who were appointed prebendaries of the cathedral church have been distinguished by the editor by the word [Preb.]. petty canons by the letters [P.C.]. Those whose names appear in the list of pensionaries paid by the guardian are marked [Pen.].

² Later described as Pierson. Richard White, one of the first prebendaries whose name is mentioned in Chambers account as guardian of the abbey, cannot be identified in this list, but he received a separate salary for acting as clerk to John Chambers in his capacity of receiver.

³ Sub-sexton in another list.

⁴ See above Inventory, p. 20.

⁵ Alen in another list.

⁶ Possibly the penultimate abbot, but if so he would be about 90 years of age.

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Wyllyam Thornton alias Wyndle, late sub prior	vij	—	—
Edward Berney alias Wylkynson Warden of Oxney	x	—	—
Robert London alias Westbroke ¹ ..	vj	—	—
John Holbeche alias Carnes	vj	—	—
Roger Byrde [P.C.]	vj	xij	iiij
Wyllyam Ramesey alias Thorpe ..	vj	—	—
John Morton alias Vbanke	vj	—	—
Ambrose Castor alias Mares ²	vj	—	—
Christofer Croyland alias Carleton ..	vj	—	—
Richard Nottyngham alias Riche ..	vj	—	—
Jeffrey Lyn alias Parys	vj	—	—
John Croyland alias Dyglyng	vj	—	—
Richard Depyng alias Maundesley ..	vj	—	—
John Ryall alias Phelype	vj	—	—
Richard Glynton ³ alias Hawe [P.C.] ..	vj	—	—
John Lesyngham alias Sewell	vj	xij	iiij
Gryffyth Gloster alias Jones [P.C.] ..	vj	—	—
Wyllyam Clyffe alias Smyth	vj	—	—
Richard Grantham ⁴ [Preb.]	vij	—	—
Summa	cxxxixli.	—	—
Summe off both partes	ccccxxvjli.	xij s.	iiij d.

by me Phylp Parys. Jo. Tregonwell.⁵ Jo. Hughes.

Master chauncelor the king's pleasure is, as you knowe, that you shall yerely content and pay unto these persones whose names be above writtyn for their yerely pencions all suche somes of money quarterly by evin porcions as be sett uppon their names amounting in the hole yerely for every yeoman⁶ *vjli.* and for every grome yerely *iiijli.* to be accomptyd frome the first day of January last past in the thirtie first yere of the reigne of his most noble reigne unto suche tyme his grace hath otherwyse determyned for them.

from Wyndesour the twentie second day of November the thirtie second yere of his gracys reigne

by youre assured

Antonie Browne.

[COUNTERPART OF A ROLL OF PENSIONS PAID IN THE SECOND AND THIRD YEARS OF PHILIP AND MARY 1555-6]⁷

PETERBOROUGH NUPER MONASTERIUM.

Feodum Frauncisci comitis Bedfordien-
sis pro consilio suo impenso per annum

— c —

¹ or Wellesbone.

² In another list Ambrose Castor, John Ryall, John Alen and William Bristowe are marked 'He is dead' [L. & P., Hen. VIII, XIV, ii, 213].

³ Elyngton in another list.

⁴ It seems probable that he was the Prebendary named Richard White.

⁵ Sir John Tregonwell, Doctor of Laws. There are a number of references to John Tregonwell in L. & P., Hen. VIII, Vols. XIII & XIV.

⁶ The document is obviously incomplete.

⁷ [See Dugdale, *Monasticon Anglicanum*, Vol. I, p. 367, From the original in the possession of Mr. T. Sharpe of Coventry].

		<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Annuitas	Willielmi Domini St. John modo			
	Marchionis Wintoniensis ..	—	lx	—
do.	Nicholai Clarke, per annum, ..	—	xl	—
do.	Thome Brudenell, ¹ per annum,	iiij	—	—
do.	Johannis Wagestaff, per annum,	—	liij	iiij
do.	Thome Clement, per annum, ..	—	cvj	viiij
do.	Emme Wakerley, per annum,	iiij	—	—
do.	Frauncisci Russell, per annum,	iiij	—	—
do.	Roberti Tyrwhite, per annum,	—	xl	—
do.	Johannis Ayleswothe, per annum,		lxvj	viiij
do.	Thome Buttes, per annum, ..		c	—
do.	Eduuardi Montague, per annum,	iiij	—	—
<i>Pencio</i>	Thome Kethering alias Howlett,			
	per annum, ...	vj	—	—
do.	Johannis Pomfret alias Colman,			
	per annum, ...	viiij	—	—
do.	Humfridi Natures, per annum,	vj	—	—
do.	Eduuardi Wilkinson, per annum,	x	—	—
do.	Galfridi Lynne alias Parys, per			
	annum, ...	vj	—	—
do.	Ricardi Glynton alias Hawe,			
	per annum, ...	vj	—	—
do.	Johannis Moreton alias Uvanhoe,			
	per annum, ...	vj	—	—
do.	Willielmi Ramsey alias Thorpe,			
	per annum, ...	vj	—	—
do.	Roberti London alias Welles-			
	bone, per annum, ...	vj	—	—

[QUEEN MARY'S GRANT OF THE COLLATION OF THE SIX PREBENDS
TO JOHN BISHOP OF PETERBOROUGH AND HIS SUCCESSORS. DATED
4 DECEMBER 1 MARIAE [1553]].

[Transcript in Record Room of Dean and Chapter]

Regina etc Omnibus ad quos etc Salutem Cum Henricus octauus precharissimus pater noster nuper rex Anglie per literas suas patentes gerentes datam apud Westmonasterium quarto die Septembris anno regni sui tricesimo tercio infra scitum septum circuitum ambitum et precinctum nuper cenobii siue monasterii dum extitit monasterium de Burgo Sancti Petri quandam ecclesiam cathedralem de vno decano presbitero et sex presbiteris prebendariis ibidem omnipotenti Deo omnino et imperpetuum seruituris creauerit erexerit fundauerit stabiliuerit et incorporauerit et dictos sex presbiteros prebendarios cum nonnullis possessionibus dota- uerit et eisdem prebendis sex idoneas personasin prebendarios siue incum- bentes fecerit locauerit siue imposuerit videlicet in prima prebenda dictarum sex prebendariorum quendam Matheum Whittalls Sacre Theo- logie Professore primum presbiterum prebendarium Ac Willelmum Judde in sacra theologia Baccalarium secundum presbiterum prebendarium Ac Robertum Peirson in sacra theologia Baccalarium tercium presbi- terum prebendarium Ac Johannem Barlowe Artium Magistrum quartum presbiterum prebendarium, Johannem Cheney clericum quintum presbi-

¹ Dugdale erroneously prints this as "Braduell."

terum prebendarium et Ricardum White clericum sextum presbiterum prebendarium Cumque dictus precharissimus pater noster per predictas suas literas patentes reseruabat sibi et heredibus et successoribus suis inter alia plenam et integram potestatem auctoritatem et facultatem decanum et prebendarios predictos de tempore in tempus nominandi assignandi et perficiendi quandocumque qualitercumque et quocienscumque [in] ecclesia Cathedrali predicta de Decano uel Prebendariis predictis uel eorum aliquo per mortem resignacionem uel aliter vacare contigerit Aliquo in predictis literis patentibus in contrarium non obstante prout per predictas literas patentes ipsius nuper domini Regis nostri patris nostri sub sigillo suo sigillatas plenius liquet et apparet Sciatis quod nos de gracia nostra speciali ac ex certa sciencia et mero motu nostris dedimus et concessimus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris damus et concedimus Reuerendo in Christo patri Johanni iam Episcopo de Burgo Sancti Petri aduocaciones donaciones presentaciones iura patronatus nominaciones collaciones et liberas disposiciones dictarum sex prebendarum et earum quarumlibet in dicta ecclesia cathedrali quandocumque quotiescumque et qualitercumque dicte sex prebende seu earum aliqua per mortem cessionem priuacionem resignacionem seu aliquo alio modo quocumque vacare contigerint seu earum aliqua vacare contigerit Habendam et tenendam dictam disposicionem siue liberas disposiciones predictarum sex prebendarum predictarum tocienscumque quocienscumque quandocumque qualitercumque dicte prebende siue earum aliqua vacare contigerint siue uacare contigerit idonee persone litterate conferre donare disponere seu presentare ac omnia et singula que iura eadem necessaria fuerint seu quomodolibet oportune agere et perimplere Adeo plene bene et integre prout predictus nuper Rex pater noster dum vixit aut Eduuardus nuper Rex Anglie precharissimus frater noster fecerunt aut fecit debuerunt uel debuit uel nos facerent seu deberent si hec presens composicio nostra facta non fuisset aliquo statu actu ordinacione prouisione siue restrictione incontrarium edito ordinato siue prouiso in aliquo non obstante Eo quod expressa mencio etc In cuius etc Teste Regina apud Westmonasterium quarto die Decembris Anno Regni Regine Marie primo [1553]

Per breue de priuato Sigillo etc.

[Similar Letters Patent were issued by Philip and Mary to David Pool, Bishop :—Testibus Rege et Regina apud Westmonasterium uicesimo quarto die Nouembris Annis Regnorum Philippi et Marie Regis et Regine Anglie etc quarto et quinto [1557]].

SELECTED RECORDS OF COURTS HELD IN AND FOR THE VILL OF
BURGH AND CASTOR.

[FILE¹ OF THE COURT LEET OF THE LORDSHIP OF PETERBOROUGH, HELD
ON SEPTEMBER 25TH 1538].

[Dean and Chapter of Peterborough No. 63].

PETERBOROUGH VISUS FRAUNCI PLEGII cum Curia ibidem²
tentus vicesimo quinto die Septembris anno Regni
Henrici Octaui dei gracia Anglie et Frauncie Regis,
fidei defensoris domini Hibernie et in Terra sup-
remi capitis Anglicane Ecclesie Tricesimo.

HIGHGATE Venerunt per vnum Constabularium videlicet :—
Walterum Baker et quatuor decennerios videlicet
Johannem Halle, Thomam Pixe, Rogerum dycons
[on] et Johannem (*Frauncis*^d.) Bukmynster. Et

¹ This court file was compiled before the suppression of the abbey, and before the lordship of the Vill had been transferred to the dean and chapter. It is not understood why the names of the abbot and convent as lords of the manor were not inserted.

A draft indicating the normal procedure was written on brief sized paper. This document recorded the names of the officers of each ward in the borough and of other manorial officers, who were obliged to attend the court. On the court day the steward or his deputy, who presided over the court, apparently made notes, in ink of a different colour, over the names of those officers who had been excused attendance. Particulars of the election of new officers who replaced those who retired, were then inserted.

The presentments of the different officers, which were written on a series of scraps of paper of different sizes were then attached to the file, which was completed by the addition of the presentments and ordinances of the "Free Inquest" and the names of the affeerors, who had assessed the amercements imposed at the court.

The papers stitched together were rolled up and an endorsement was written on the back of the last leaf of the roll "Rotulus Curie de Peterburgh de termino Michaelis Anno regni regis Henrici octaui tricesimo." Probably the details were copied afterwards on parchment but only the file has survived.

Additions to the original text of the document, including both insertions above the line or additions to the text in different ink, are printed in round brackets.

Insertions by the editor or spaces left blank in the text are indicated by square brackets.

Deletions are included in italics.

² It will be noticed that the name of the lord has been omitted. In all rolls before the surrender, the abbot and convent are mentioned as lords of the vill. After the foundation of the cathedral the dean and chapter were substituted, save during the puritan interregnum, when the lords were stated successively to be the sequestrators, the trustees for sale and Oliver St. John. See N.R.S. Vol. IX, p. lxxiv.

	duos Tastatores seruicie videlicet Willelmum Tylcock (<i>egrotatium</i> ^d) et Johannem Fraunces (<i>egrotatium</i> ^d).
(Electio Officiariorum)	(Ricardus Baly electus est Constabularius. Juratus. Et Willelmus Tylcock, Juratus, Jacobus Batysson, Juratus, Perceverus Worme, Juratus et Johannes Hall, Juratus, electi sunt decenerii. Et Laurencius Lawson, Juratus, et Johannes Davyson, Juratus, electi sunt tastatores seruicie et [].)
MARKETSTED	Venerunt per vnum Constabularium viz :—Thomam Mariott. Et quatuor decenerios videlicet : Laurencium Leeke, Nicholaum Lakelonde (<i>egrotatium</i> ^d), Hugonem Blakewell et Johannem Bawdewyn.
(Electio Officiariorum)	(Robertus Alyn electus est constabularius. Juratus. Et Willelmus Suzan, Juratus, et Willelmus Elwarde, Juratus, electi sunt decenerii in loco laurencii Leykelonde, et Nicholai lakelonde. Et Thomas Abraham, et Thomas Gamlyn electi sunt tastatores seruicie.)
WESTEGATE	Venerunt per vnum constabularium viz :—Humfridum Lowthe. Et duos decenerios videlicet :—petrum Peycok et Thomam Barnys.
(Electio Officiariorum)	(Humfridus Taylor, Juratus, ^{det} Johannes Joh[<i>nson</i>], electus est decenerius in loco petri pecok.)
PRESTEGATE	Venerunt per vnum constabularium videlicet Thomam Wynwyk. Et duos decenerios videlicet :—Johannem harys, et Henricum Selby.
(Electio Officiariorum)	(Thomas A Cley electus est constabularius, Juratus Et Edwardus Belamy, Juratus, et Thomas Scarlett, Juratus, electi sunt decenerii).
BONDEGATE	Venerunt per vnum constabularium viz :—(^d <i>Ricardum Monaster</i>) Willelmum Horseley. Et duos decenerios viz Robertum Beylde et (^d <i>Thomam</i>) Johannem Clerke.
(Electio Officiariorum)	Ricardus Buckingham (extra villam Juratus) et Johannes Clarke, Juratus, electi sunt decenerii.
SUPERVISORES PISCIUM	Videlicet :—Hugo Blakwell, Alexander Hedley, Karolus Alen, et Ricardus Bayly.
SUPERUISORES MARISCI	Robertus (<i>Toche, Thorpe</i> ^d) Toche, Juratus, Thomas A Cley (<i>iiij</i> ^d), ¹ Thomas Wynwyk (<i>viiij</i> ^d), et Willelmus Horseley (<i>iiij</i> ^d), (Jurati et non presentauerunt ideo quilibet eorum in misericordia.)
(Electio Officiariorum)	(Robertus Thorp electus est Supervisor Marisci, in loco Roberti Toche.)
SCRUTATORES CORII	Videlicet :—Thomas Grenehall, Alexander Hedley, (^d <i>Johannes</i>) Robertus Browne, et Johannes Bukmynster. (Jurati, presentant quod omnia bene).

¹ The amount of each amercement is written above the line.

MAGNA
INQUISICIO

(Dicunt quod Edwardus Grenehall Generosus, qui de domino tenuit ^d*duo* vnum Cotagium cum pertinentiis scituatum et iacens in prestgate per Redditum Annuatim, *xij*^d, et sectam Curie, ac aliud cotagium scituatum in Bongate per sectam Curie tantum, ^d*diem clausit extremum vnde accidit domino pro Releuio ut patet in capite Et quod quis est eius obiit inde seisitus citra vltimam Curiam vnde accidit domino pro Releuio, ut patet in capite* [¹], et ^d*quis est eius heres propinquior*, quod Reginaldus Grenehall est eius consanguineus et heres propinquior, et plene etatis.)

(Pena incursata)

(Item dicunt quod Johannes Molsworth Gent' non ^d*escuravit partem suam cuiusdam communis Suere* fecit partem suam cuiusdam Ripe vocate "le fen banke," in maresco vocato Burgh Fen, prout habuit inde penam ad vltimam Curiam, ideo incursatus est penam pro quinque rodīs, scilicet pro qualibet roda *vj*^d.)

[On a strip of paper attached]

FREEHOLDERS IN HAYEGATT² Jhon Morton, Robert Renard (*ij*^d), Robert browne, Peter edwards (essoniatur), Rychard harwe (comparuit), Thomas Jarwell (essoniatur), Jhon Flete (*iiij*^d), Jhon bucmīster (comparuit), Thomas Greneall (perdonatur.)

HIGHGATE [Suitors]

Robert ednam, lorans gott, Jhon Lodcok, lorans Robynson, Morys thorpe (essoniatur), Adam dovne (essoniatur), Alexander Hedlay, Richard store, Rychard baylle, mycaell tharom (*ij*^d), Rychard Robynson (essoniatur), Jhon Bulloke, Rychard Poynton, Wylliam Tylkoc, William Webster, Jhon browne (perdonatur), lorans lavsson, Jhon daveson, Thomas skynner, Thomas barker, Rychard decons, John Franssys (egrotatius), Percewall Worme, Jhon Hall, James Hall, Thomas lemyng, Thomas oke (essoniatur), Jhon smythe, Robert covllege, Robert Wederlaye (essoniatur), Thomas corear, Raffe Robynson (essoniatur), (*Jhon patryk*), Jhon Wellson, (Thomas Walleys), Robert tayles, Robert pynnyng, Robert Palmer, Rychard burbyg, Jhon hareson (essoniatur), Robert Cowssnell (essoniatur), James baytteson.

[On another scrap of paper]

FREHOLDERS IN THE MARKETSTEDE.

MARKETSTED Wylliam Stevenson (essoniatur), Myster Jhon Stodderd,³ John garman (essoniatur), Robert toche (essoniatur), Mysterys emott Wakerlay, Wylliam Jhocchon (essoniatur), Jhon brymbyll, Jhon everay (*ij*^d), Jhocchon (essoniatur), the chanter prest of Maxay.⁴

[SUITORS]

Noe delarewez, Jeffere masson, Wylliam elward, Wylliam browne, Wylliam halyday, Wylliam langgam (essoniatur), Wylliam harte, Jhon

¹ left blank.² [Highgate].³ See p. 33.

⁴ On 27 June 1549 the lands of Maxey Chantry including a shop in Peterburghe and a messuage in Bungate in tenure of John Ledon were granted to William Cecil and Laurence Eiresbie, a rent of 4½^d. being reserved to the Dean and Chapter. [Cal. Rot. Pat. 3 Edw. VI, Vol. II, pp. 359-61].

Jhocchyson (*ijð*), Robert Alyn (*essoniatur*), Robert panke, hary crosse, Robert Skarlett,¹ Wylllyam leddam, Rychard paydman, Robert Clarke, Rychard Wodward, Thomas fyscher, Mr. Jhon Molsworthe, (Hew byrde), Charles beyle (*ijð*), Thomas Abram, Thomas Wodwall, Thomas Hayerd, edward West, Wylllyam morton, Thomas bowman, Thomas spensser, Thomas leddam.

[On another scrap of paper]

WESTGYAT

Robert Thorpe, Freholder.

Vnffre Tayler, Freholder.

[Suitors]

John benson, Wylllyam Wylkynson, Robart Hakeman, Jhon Schypsehapp, Wylllyam Wrytte, Rychard Hakeman (*ijð*), Jhon gellyet, Wylllyam berrye, Robart harres, Jhon bylbe, Jhon davy, Jhon smyth, Jhon Jhonsson, Peter Jhonsson, Rychard huytt, Jhon curtis, Jhon longwater, Jhon battson, harrey Kent, gorge Wryght, Edward strywe, Jhon mason (*essoniatur*), Robart carter alias Smyth.

PRESGATE

Presens, Rychard horner, a Freholdere ;

Presens, Rychard panton, a Freholdere,
essoniatur ; Jhon gybun, A Freholdere.

[Suitors]

Jhon Froncis, Edward bellame, Peter tymyng, Jhon large, Roger Wallkare, Thomas A clay, hary fewe, Wylllyam Crane alias Smyth, Thomas skarlit, Thomas Hannose, (*Jhon kysbe*), Wylllyam Crofte, Nicolas batsun, (*Jhon batsun*).

[On another scrap of paper]

BOUNDEGATE FREHOLDERS

William Stevynson	}	Freholders
Raynolde Grenehall		
Robert Molton		
Richard Smyth		
Richard Monaster		
Alen Kysby	}	Suters
Thomas Stevynson		
Richard Chekley		
John Gayshiley		

[On another scrap of paper]

HYEGATT AND PRESTGATE.

Mysterys grenall (*xijð*), } brewers and fregerunt assisam ideo ipsi in
Rychard brewer (*xijð*) } misericordia.

Thomas a Clay (*iiijð*), typpelars Jhon large (*ijð*), edward gardener (*ijð*), elyn ge (*ijð*), Rychard Pantton (*ijð*), Jhon browne (*ijð*), Robert turner (*ijð*), Thomas lemyng (*ijð*), Thomas oke (*ijð*), Robert College (*ijð*), Jhon hareson (*ijð*), nycolas bardynay (*ijð*), sunt communes tipulatores seruicie.

lorans Lavsson et Jhon Laveson to be Ale fonders.

[On another scrap of paper]

MARKET PLACE. Constables ther do say that John Mulsworthe (*xld*) and his father's seruaunte dyd make a fraye with

¹ the gravedigger.

William susine and John Peuter, wherof the one had his brow brokine, the other had his fyngers cutt. Item Herry Crosse (xld) made a fray with George spencer, and brake his hedde with his dagger.

(*Item William morton made a fray with William lydam*)

(*Item William lydam made a fray with William Morton*)

Item herry, the King's fakener (vjs. viij^d), made a fraye with John Harryson, smithe, and wounded him in foure places of his hedde with his wood knyfe.

Item (*John*) William langam (iiij^d) made a fray with John Smithe perriter.

Item John smithe perriter (xiij^d) made a fraye with William langam.

(^d*Item Robert Harryson, Richard gamell, Thomas abraham, Thomas spencer do kepe tables in ther houses and suffer men to playe at them accustomedly.*)

[On another scrap of paper]

TASTATORES SERUICIE IN LE MARKETSTED { Thomas Abraham
Thomas Gamlyn
Thomas boman

dicunt quod Robertus toche (xiij^d), Thomas marret (vj^d), ^d*Galfridus Mason*, Georgius Coke (xiij^d), Robertus Sharpe (vj^d), sunt principales brasiatores.

Noe delavioll (viiij^d), Nicolas Larkelond (ij^d), Galfridus Mason (iiij^d), Edwardus West (ij^d), Alice briton (ij^d), [str'] John Curtes (ij^d) sunt primi brasiatores

Robert Held (ij^d), John bateson (ij^d), thomas Karter (ij^d), Peter Johnson (ij^d), Humfrey Taylor (ij^d), Thomas Hunseley (ij^d), Robert harryson (ij^d), Thomas spenser (ij^d) sunt ^d*pandoxatrices* tipulatores seruicie. Dicunt vlterius nullum horum fecisse defectum.

[On another scrap of paper]

PRESTEGATE. Decenerii ibidem presentant ^d*quod Ricardus Baily nocet vie regie cum fimario*, ideo etc.

Et quod vxor Johannis Frauncez (xiij^d) est communis obiurgatrix cum vicinis suis, ideo ipsa in misericordia etc.

[On another scrap of paper]

THE PRESENTMENT OF THE CONSTABLE IN BONGATE.

Rychard Morgan Gent.' (xx^d) hath denyed and refused to kepe the King's wache by the space of too nyghts.

[On another scrap of paper]

SERCHERS OF VITTELLS

They do say yt Robert Panke (ij^d), Robert Alyn (viiij^d), John Baldewyn (ij^d), John brymble (iiij^d), and thomas haunche (viiij^d), ar bochers, whereof John brymbull dyd kepe his mete vnto suche tyme that makots¹ wer in it, and Thomas Haunche kept his till it was sapy and then sold it.

Richard baker (ij^d) and thomas bowman (ij^d) ar sellers of fishe, and Richard baker for the most parte sells it not well sesonid.

¹ [maggots].

[Last scrap of paper]

All the dycennors of the towne wold haue the brewers to sell no ayle aboue fyften pens a dowson, vnto suche tyme as malte be solde for a noble a quarter.

[On the third brief sheet]

INQUISICIO MAGNA Ss Johannes Morton, Juratus; Thomas Tanner (Barker), Juratus; Alexander hedley, Juratus; Robertus Browne, Juratus; Thomas Abram, Juratus; Ricardus Bayly, Juratus; Johannes Halle, Juratus; Carolus Alen, Juratus; Thomas Bowman, Juratus; Ricardus Dyckons, Juratus; Johannes larkyn, Juratus; Robertus Thorpe, Juratus; Thomas Acley, Juratus; Ricardus Gamble, Juratus; Thomas ledeham, Juratus.

Jurati et onerati dicunt super sacramentum suum quod omnes officarii suprascripti bene et fideliter presentauerunt et nullum fecerunt concelamentum.

ET VLTERIUS dicunt quod margareta Grenehall generosa (xxd) est communis brasiatrix seruicie, et noluit mittere neque vocare tasteres seruicie ad gustandam seruiciam suam ante vendicionem, ut de iure debet, ideo ipsa in misericordia.

ET QUOD Thomas Peche (xijd) serviens Johannis Mulseworthe generosi, affraiam fecit super Willelmum Morton cum pugno suo.

ET QUOD Walterus Baker (viijd) nocuit viam regiam in quadam canella vocata Prestgate lane, ad nocumentum vicinorum suorum, ideo ipse in misericordia.

ET QUOD Walterus Baker (viijd), et Robertus Hakeman (viijd) quilibet eorum occupat vnum tenementum in villa ibidem iacentem in Westgate, et non custodit vigiliam domini Regis (*pro domibus suis quibus [sic] habent in tenura sua, secundum consuetudinem ville ibidem*) pro eisdem tenementis, ut de iure debent, ideo ipsi in misericordia.

ET QUOD Robertus Raynard (xijd), et Rogerus Dycons (iiijd), sunt communes candelatores, vocati "Tallowchaundelars," et vendiderunt candelas illicitas videlicet "roope candells," ideo ipsi in misericordia.

ITEM presentant quod Robertus Yernam (xxd), Ricardus Robynson (xld), Percyverus A worne (viijd), Willelmus Morton (vj d), et [] Hownsl [] (ij d) sunt communes pistoris panis humani, et fregerunt assisam, et predictus Ricardus Robynson vendidit panem illicitam, vocatam "feoltye bredde" omnino, ideo ipse in misericordia.

ALSO YT YS ORDEYNED that ther shall no man haue no tymber lyinge in the Hiegh strets, nor in no bak lanys, but yt shalbe caried before the feast of All halowes, vppon payne of euery lode, vjd. AND for euery lode of dunge, likewise to forfeit, iiijd.

Pena posita

AND ALSO it ys ordyned that euery man shall kepe his hoggs owte of the strets, aswell day as nyght from hensforthe, vppon payne of euery hogg, jd, as often as they be fownde, the one halffe to the lorde, and the other halffe to the officer, except it be whan they been dryven unto the felds by the communis swyneherd or whan the cum [back]

IT IS ORDERED by the grett inquest that Walter Baker shall scower and make clene as well his jeyks, as his kechyn chanell adioyninge the streete in Presetgate ende, byfore the feaste of All Seyntz

next comyng, and so from thensforth to kepe them, upon peyn of x[].

ALSO IT IS ORDERED that Robert Hakeman shall well and sufficiently clense and scower the common dreyn from ^{dthe} ¹(Mr.) Pryour's garden vnto Swannespole, that is to wete so farr as the said [] Hakeman hath any grownde, byfore the feaste of all Seynts next, vpon peyn of euery [torn]. AND further that euery man havyng any grownd agenst the comon dreyn, bytwene the watermyll² and the Swan[spool], shall scower and clennez well and sufficiantly the sayd dreyn agenst their owne grownde, [byfore] the sayd feast of All Seynts, vpon payne of euery rode, xij*d*.

ITEM IT IS FURTHER ORDEYNED by the grett Inquest that, forasmyche as all talou chaundlers [in] the countrie be expulsed and excluded for sellyng any candell withyn the Town [Mar³]kat, that Robert Raynar hath promysed to serue the inhabytance of the [vill] [with] candell from tyme to tyme, the sayd Robert shall well and suffi-
ciently serue the inhabytance vntyll Ester next ensuyng for j*d*. ob. the pownde candell and nott aboue, [under a] forfytur for euery pownde sold to the contrary, iiij*d*.

And also that [] that shall fortune to sell any talow candell wythyn the sayd towne s[] j*d*. ob. the pownde of candell before ester, vpon peyn of iiij*d*. for euery pownde candell otherwyse.

AFFURATORES	Alexander Hedley	} [Jurati]
	Thomas Barker	
	Thomas Bowman	
	Robert Browne shomaker	

[Dorse]

IN ELLECCION FOR OFFYCES

[HIGHGATE]

Robert Yoeman	} In eleccion for constables
Rychard Baly	
William Tylcocke	
James Batysse	} In eleccion for d[ys]seners
Lawrens Lauson	
John howson	
Percyvale Worme	

IN ELECCION FOR ALE TASTERS

[MARKETSTEDE]

Thomas Dauyson and Robert Colege [] Bennett for constable.

William Morton Wy[. . . in] the rome of laurens ley-[kelonde]

WESTGATE

Hunffrey Lowth, constable.

Hunfrey Taylor and John Johnson [in officio] deceneriorum, in the rome of Peter Pecok

¹ Note deletion of " the " and insertion of " Mr." Prior indicating the progress of the suppression. This drain was in the lane now known as Wheel Yard.

² at Boroughbury.

³ torn.

PRESTGATE, ELECCIO OFFICIARIORUM IBIDEM.

Thomas a Cley	}	Constables
Thomas Hawnche		
John large		
Henry Selby		
Edward Belamy	}	Decenners
William []		

BONGATE

^d John Pynchebek	}	Constables
Robert Molton		
(Willelmus Horseley)		Juratus
Richard Bukyngham	}	deceners.
John ^d Waren (Clarke)		

[DRAFT ROLL¹ OF THE FIRST COURT HELD IN AND FOR THE MANOR OF CASTOR AFTER THE KING HAD RECEIVED THE SURRENDER OF THE MONASTIC ESTATES. THE COURT WAS HELD ON 14TH JUNE 1541].

[Dean and Chapter Registry].

CASTRE. Prima curia illustrissimi et excellentissimi principis et domini domini Henrici octavi dei gracia Anglie et Francie regis fidei defensoris Domini Hibernie et in terra supremi capitis Anglicane ecclesie ibidem tenta die Martis proxima post festum sancte Trinitatis anno regni eiusdem domini Regis tricesimo secundo.

*Essonia**Homagium ibidem*

Johannes Alsopp, Juratus.	Robertus Bate, Juratus.
Cutbertus Miller, Juratus.	Robertus Wylbore.
Johannes Typlady, Juratus.	Willelmus Wright, Juratus.
Willelmus Holm, Juratus.	Robertus Chamberleyn, Juratus.
Thomas Nicolson, Juratus.	Thurstanus Kirkeby, Juratus.
Johannes Veisy, Juratus.	
Ricardus Pynchebek, Juratus.	
Willelmus Chamberleyn, Juratus.	
Thomas Nicolson.	
Ricardus Redsan', Juratus.	
Thomas Atkynson, Juratus.	

Misericordie
defalta liberorum
Secta curie

{ Qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Willelmus Fitzwilliam miles (iiij^d) Johannes Gayton clericus rector ecclesie de Castre (essoniat) Johannes Russell clericus magister collegii de Fodringey (iiij^d). Willelmus Waren senior (comparuit) Willelmus Waren junior (comparuit) Johannes Pru (ij^d. jd.) et Robertus Wildebore (essoniat) sunt libere tenentes et non comparuerunt Set defaultum fecerunt Ideo ipsi in misericordia domini Regis prout patet in capite etc.

¹ It seems probable that the record was engrossed on parchment, the original being sent to the Court of Augmentation and the draft roll being retained among the cathedral records.

The original court baron of the honour or barony of Peterborough was held at Castor, and was attended by the knights of the honour of Peterborough and other sergeants and free tenants. Eventually the greater portion of the business of the honour court appears to have lapsed and nothing was left but the ordinary business of a domainial court.

Misericordie defalta custumariorum

Et quod (Georgius Grene^d Dionisia Johnson^d et Simon Askewe^d)¹ Thomas Phelippes (comparuit) Hugo Morsse (comparuit) et Johannes Veisy (comparuit) sunt custumarii tenentes Et defaltum fecerunt Ideo etc.

Et similiter dicunt super sacramentum suum quod tenementum Thome Phelip in quo Willelmus Brightred modo manet est valde ruinosum et grauiter decasatum tam in meremio quam in tecturis et muris terrenis Ideo preceptum [est] ei illud sufficienter reparare et de nouo edificare citra proximam curiam sub penam xxs.

Et quod Willelmus Brightred (vj^d) est communis latrunculus (vj^d) et furatus est garbas siliginis extra campum ibidem de frugibus diuersorum tenencium ibidem ad valenciam xd. Ideo ipse in misericordia prout patet in capite Et preceptum [est] ei quod decetero non sic faciat sub penam xls. et imprisonment tam in circibus ibidem quam super collistrigium sicut decet tali delinquenti.

Ordinatum [est] quod Petrus Edwards nec molendunarius eius aut aliquis proueniens ad fruges et grana molanda metet aliquod de herba seu graminibus tenencium in pratis ibidem ad dampnum eorundem tenencium sicut preantea facere consueuerint sub pena cuiuslibet eorum domino Regi forisfaciendi pro quolibet defectu xxd. etc.

Et quod Johannes Thorpe molendinarius (xx^d) de Water Newton obstupat aque et gurgiti riparie ibidem et superinundat prata tenencium domini Regis infra manerium istud ad preiudicium et dampnum non modica tenencium supradictorum Ideo ipse in misericordia etc. Et preceptum est ei quod decetero non sic faciat sub pena xxs.

Et quod Ricardus Clerk alias Wyllly Amson encrochiauit terram domini Regis apud Longcrofts modo in tenura Thome Nicolson cum quadam sepe ibidem continenti in longitudine iiij perticatas Et preceptum [est] ei illud [emendare] citra proximam curiam sub pena xxd.

Et quod Robertus Whittinge ex mandato et precepto Roberti Curtes post vltimam curiam succidit amputauit et abcariauit duos fraxinos vocatos Ashes crescentes super vastum domini inter Eanwyke et le Newe close sine licencia officarii dicti domini Regis Ideo ipse in misericordia etc. (Set vtrum sint de arboribus domini regis aut domini Fitzwilliams adhuc penitus ignoratur etc.) Respectuatur ad proximam curiam.

Dies datus est homagio usque ad proximum aduentum superuisoris domini Regis ad reddendum veredictum suum vtrum quidam bidens vocatus a wetherhogge sit iuste captus et signatus per Johannem Ley extra possessionem dicti domini regis pro eo quod supponitur quod idem dominus Rex ius habet ad bidentem predictum vt de catallis ibidem prouenientibus de extrahura aut sit bidens predicti Johannes Ley nec non etc qui quidem bidens deuenit [hic] infra dominium istud vt extrahura et super oneratus est.

Et similiter dicunt quod Thomas Bate iniuste inclusit vnam parcelam terre domini regis continentem per estimacionem [vnam] rodam terre iacentem in Dodfeld abuttantem super le Shreefs gappe Ideo preceptum ei illud emendare citra proximum festum Natiuitatis Sancti Johannis sub pena etc.

¹ d —deleted.

¹Et vltcrius dicunt quod quidam bidens vocatus 'a wetherhogge' venit de extrahura infra dominium istud et super oneratus est ad valenciam ijs. et remanet in custodia balliui ibidem etc.

Ordinatum [est] quod nullus inhabitans ibidem custodiet infra campos frugum ibidem aliquos pastores separales vocatos biherds set quod huiusmodi animalia depascantur cotidie ante communem bubulcum sub pena cuiuslibet eorum in defaltum pro quolibet tempore *xxd.*

Et similiter dicunt quod diuersi tenentes dicti domini Regis incrochiauerunt regiam viam vocatam Watlingstrete² [sic] in Normangate feld cum quibusdam carucis suis Ideo preceptum [est] eis quod decetero non sic encrochiauerint hunc regalem cheminum set quod permittant eandem viam in proximam culturam esse in latitudine *xx* pedes et amplius sub pena cuiuslibet eorum sic encrochiantis forisfaciendi *xijd.*

[In margin] Memorandum that Robert Curtyse be paynyd att nexte Courte to sett straite a hegge betwene Runwykes yard and the New Close.

Afferatores.

Willelmus Aulsoppe
Cuttbertus Mylnar
Robertus Chamberlyn
Willelmus Wryghte

[ROLL OF THE COURT LEET AND COURT BARON HELD IN THE LORDSHIP
OF PETERBOROUGH ON SEPTEMBER 24TH 1544]

[Original roll, including records of other manors, in possession of Dean and Chapter of Peterborough].

PETERBURGH	TERMINO sancti mighalis Anno regni regis Henrici octau ⁱ <i>xxxjto.</i>
	VISUS FRANCI PLEGII CUM CURIA Decani et Capituli ecclesie Cathedralis de Burgo sancti petri tentus apud Mote halle ³ die mercurii proximo ante festum sancti myghelis archangeli viz:— <i>xxiiijto</i> die septembris anno regni domini Regis Henrici octau ⁱ dei gracia Anglie Francie et hibernie Regis fidei defensoris ac in terra ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernice sup ^{re} mi capitis tricesimo sexto.
HEIGHGATE CONSTABULARIUS ET DECENNARIUS	Thomas Skynner (constabularius), Johannes Francis, Ricardus Michell (in seruicio domini Regis), Thomas Pickes, et Johannes davyson, Qui Jurati dicunt quod Ricardus Harvyne (p') ⁴ , petrus Edwardus (p'), Percivall Woorme (p'), Robertus Rayner (p'), Elina Morton vidua (p'), Johannes Shippe (nihill), sunt libere tenentes et debent sectam curie etc.
Misericordie £ s. d.	Ideo ipsi etc.
ijs.	Et dicunt quod Thomas Grentham (<i>xijd.</i>), Willelmus Sumtar (<i>xijd.</i>), sunt residentes infra precinctum lete et non apparuerunt Ideo ipsi etc.

¹ The following paragraph was inserted after the draft roll had been made up. See above.

² The contemporary naming of the Ermine Street as Watling Street is interesting. Recent encroachments on this ancient Roman Road have been made, and it seems desirable that some authority should renew this by-law.

³ Note the reference to the place of holding the court.

⁴ p' apparently denotes perdonatur. The tenant was not amerced for default of suit.

s. d. Et vltcrius dicunt quod Robertus Ernam (iij^s. iiij^d)
 iij^s. iiij^d. permittit ioca et lusus illicitos infra domum suam
 ad nocumentum vicinorum suorum, Ideo ipse in
 misericordia etc.
 xij^d. Et dicunt quod Willelmus Stevenson (xij^d) per-
 misit quosdam homines ignotos ludere ad lusus et
 joca illicita infra domum suam Ideo ipse in
 misericordia etc.

MARKETSTEDE

Misericordie

Johannes New (Juratus) constabularius, Willelmus
 Harve, Petrus Kysbye, Willelmus Taylor (egrota-
 tiuus) et Willelmus Suzan (decennarii) Qui jurati
 dicunt quod Willelmus Stevenson generosus (p'),
 Willelmus German (ess'), heres Roberti toche
 (Kysbee respectuatur¹) Ricardus Padman (p'),
 xij^d. Johannes Schipe (xij^d), Johannes Mollisworthe
 generosus (p'), sunt libere tenentes et debent
 sectam etc. et non apparuerunt Ideo ipsi in miseri-
 cordia etc.
 iij^s. ij^d. Et dicunt quod Ricardus Storye (ij^d), Thomas
 Wright (xij^d), et Willelmus morton (xij^d), sunt
 residentes infra precinctum huius lete et non
 apparuerunt Ideo ipsi etc.
 vjs. viij^d. Et dicunt quod Robertus Yernam (vjs. viij^d) fecit
 affraiam super Johannem New constabularium
 ibidem, et super alios constabularios etc. cum vna
 pugione, contra pacem domini Regis, Ideo ipse in
 misericordia etc.
 iij^s. Et dicunt quod idem Robertus Yernam (ijs), fecit
 affraiam super Griffithum Jones, et eum [percussit]
 cum baculo vocato "A pickeforke," contra pacem
 domini Regis. Ideo ipse in misericordia etc.
 vs. Et dicunt quod Edwardus Weste (vs) fecit affraiam
 super officarios domini Regis, viz :—Johannem
 New constabularium, Willelmum Reyner, et Pet-
 rum Kysby decennerios ibidem, contra pacem dicti
 domini Regis etc. Ideo ipse.
 xs. Et presentant quod Christoferus Smythe (xs) fecit
 affraiam super Ricardum Robyson cum gladio
 vocato "A wode knyve," et cum eodem gladio
 super dictum Ricardum Robynson sanguinem ex-
 traxit, contra pacem dicti domini Regis, Ideo ipse.

TASTATORES
SERUICIE.
Misericordie

Charolus Alyn, et Nicholaus Bardneye, Qui Jurati
 dicunt quod Robertus Yernam (vj^d), perciuall
 Worme (vj^d), Robertus Smythe (vj^d), Richardus
 Robynson (iiij^d), Willelmus Morton (iiij^d), et
 iij^s. vj^d. Willelmus laiton (iiij^d), sunt pistorum panis et fre-
 gerunt ac quilibet eorum fregit assisam, Ideo
 quilibet eorum in misericordia vt patet.
 Et dicunt quod Willelmus Dawson (xx^d), vxor
 vs. viij^d. Thome Schepparde (xx^d), vxor Petri Kysby (xij^d),

¹ See below in record of Court Baron, p. 68.

s.	d.	vxor Roberti yernam (xijd), et vxor noye de laryner (iiijd), sunt pandoxatores et vendiderunt ac quilibet eorum vendidit contra assisam, Ideo quilibet eorum in misericordia vt patet etc.
PRESTGATE		Stephanus Schepparde constabularius, Ricardus Manysty et lukas Willyamson decennerii Qui jurati dicunt quod Franciscus Quarles generosus (essoniatur), Johannes Gibbon (essoniatur), Ricardus Harvy (p'), sunt libere tenentes et debent sectam etc.
Misericordie		
iijs.	—	Et dicunt quod Willelmus Harrison (xijd), Petrus tymyngs (xijd), Willelmus Wryght (xijd), sunt residentes infra precinctum huius lete, et debent sectam, et fecerunt defaltam, Ideo quilibet eorum in misericordia.
	vjd.	Et presentant quod Robertus Hawberye (vjd), fecit affraiam super [] seruientem Rectoris de Horton etc. contra pacem domini Regis Ideo ipse in misericordia etc.
ijs.	—	Et dicunt quod Robertus yernam (ijs), fecit affraiam super Willelmum tilcocke, contra pacem dicti domini Regis. Ideo ipse in misericordia etc.
	iiijd.	Et dicunt quod W[illelmus] Wryght (iiijd), deficiebat in custodienda vigilia nocturna, secundum formam statuti de Wintonia in huiusmodi casu editi et prouisi, ac etiam pro eo quod ipse fuit inobediens ac resistens constabulario domini Regis ibidem predictum Willelmum ad vigiliam predictam custodiendam iniungenti, contra pacem dicti domini Regis, Ideo ipse in misericordia etc.
BUNDEGATE		Robertus Smythe (constabularius), Johannes Warren (mortuus est), et Johannes Clarke decennerii, Qui jurati dicunt quod Johannes Schep (nichil), Johannes Stodderd generosus (xijd), Thomas Manystie (p'), Ricardus Smythe (p'), Robertus Rayner (p') sunt libere tenentes et debent sectam etc.
WESTGATE		Robertus Alyn (constabularius) Johannes Coltman, et Petrus Jonson decennerii, Qui, jurati, dicunt quod Willelmus Fawset (xijd), Humfridus taylor (p'), Johannes Colteman (p'), Johannes pinchebecke (p'), thomas thorpe (essoniatur), Ricardus brytten (p'), petrus Edwardes (p'), et Petrus Kysby sunt libere tenentes, et debent sectam, et fecerunt defaltam, Ideo.
Misericordia		
	xijd.	
SUPERVISORES VICTUALIUM		Willelmus Haw, laurencius leeke, Johannes paynter, et Willelmus tilcocke, Qui jurati dicunt quod nihil habent ad presentandum, sed omnia bene.
XIJ JURATI PRO DOMINO REGI		Ricardus Harvy, Petrus Edwardes, Ricardus Morgani, Gualterus baker, jurati. thomas bowman, Robertus Rayner, thomas barker thomas Sckynner, jurati.

℥	s.	d.	Willelmus tilcocke, Jacobus batynson, Johannes harrison, Willelmus Levelye, thomas lemyng, jurati. thomas Acleye, thomas ledham, thomas winwicke, jurati. Qui, Jurati, super sacramentum suum dicunt quod officarii omnes superius nominati bene et legaliter fecerunt sacramentum, et quod omnia ac singula superius dicta et presentata per eosdem officarios sunt vera et fideliter presentata.
Misericordie	vjs.	viiij ^d .	Et vltorius super dictum sacramentum suum dicunt [quod] thomas Clarke (vjs. viiiij ^d), est communis Reqrator granorum, qui in forum ad merchandizandum venit, ad retardacionem mercati ibidem, et ad magnum nocumentum legii populi domini Regis in foro et mercato predictis merchandizantis, ac etiam contra ordinacionem inde positam ad vltimum visum apud moote halle predictum tentum, Ideo ipse etc. vt patet.
	xls.	—	Et vltorius dicunt quod Gilbertus Bulle (xls), non prosternauit clausuram, nuper erectam per Johannem Stodderede continentem per estimacionem x acras terre pertinentes ad rectoriam vocatam sexten barnes, ¹ ac predictam clausuram sic prostratam apertam iacere non permittit, prout ab antiquo vsitata est ita quod tenentes domini ac ceteri inhabitantes ibidem pacifice gaudere non possint in communia pro averiis suis quando etc. prout etc. Ideo ipse forisfecit penam inde positam ad vltimum visum prout patet super eius nomen.
iiiij ^{li} .	—	—	Et vltorius dicunt quod Johannes Shepe (iiiij ^{li}) habuit diem ad vltimam letam ei datum ad prosternandam clausuram suam nuper erectam super le vll'm' dammes in campis ibidem iuxta le wyn-demyrne, quo tenentes dictorum decani et capituli ac ceteri inhabitantes in villa de Peterburghe teneri ac pacifice gaudere possent communia pro aueriis suis, prout ab antiquo vsitatum est etc. Et non prosternabat clausuram predictam ad diem ei iniunctum, provt etc., Ideo ipse Incursatus est penam inde positam provt patet in capite. Et preceptum est balliuo leuare etc predictas quatuor libras sic forisfactas ad vsum dominorum dictorum decani et capituli etc.
[ELECTIO] TASTORUM SERUICIE			thomas petche et Willelmus Alwode electi sunt tastatores seruicie loco et vice Jacobi Alyn et Nicholai bardene et jurantur ad exequendum officium suum bene et fideliter.
ELECTIO CONSTABULARII			thomas Wynwicke electus est in officium constabularii pro Westegate loco Roberti Alyn et juratus etc.

¹ Note the description of Sexton Barns as the rectory.

[ELECTIO]
ALIORUM
OFFICIARIORUM

Ss Dominicus Radwaye, et Johannes davison electi sunt supervisores correi vocati "lether serchers" et jurantur ad exequendum officium suum etc. Hactenus de leta etc.

MODO DE CURIA BARONIS

Homagium dicit quod quidem dies datus erat ad vltimam curiam predicto homagio ad melius inquirendum de proximo herede Roberti toche vnus tenentium dominorum qui nuper diem clausit extremum, prout in recordis inde plenius liquet, nunc dicit quod Margareta toche et Katherina toche sunt consanguinei [sic] ipsius Roberti thoche defuncti ac proximi eius heredes videlicet filie et heredes laurencii toche defuncti fratris ipsius Roberti et sunt infra etatem videlicet eadem margareta xiiij annorum nata ac predicta Katherina aetatis sex annorum et sunt in costodia petri Kysby ac pro eo quod terre et tenementa de quibus predictus Robertus toche obiit seisis in dominico suo vt de feodo tenentur de dominis decano et capitulo per tenuram in socagio reddendo inde annuatim eisdem dominis decano et capitulo iijs. iiij*d.* ac sectam curia pro omnibus aliis seruiciis etc. Ideo predictae Margareta et Katherina dant eisdem decano et capitulo pro Releuio suo iijs. iiij*d.* modo hic in curia persolutos ad manus Michaelis¹ morreye clerici ac generalis receptoris decani et capituli predictorum Et sic recesserunt inde exonerate pro concordia vt supra etc.

iijs. iiij*d.*

Ad hanc curiam domini decanus et capitulum per eorum senescallum concesserunt extra manus suas Georgio Northe vnum cotagium situatum in le Marketstede modo in tenura et occupatione Ricardi Storye et reddit per [annum] viij*d.* et ei concessa est inde seisina tenendum eidem Georgio et assignatis suis ad terminum ac durante termino vite sue ad voluntatem domini [sic] secundum consuetudinem etc. per redditum et seruicia inde prius debita etc. Et fecit domino fidelitatem ac admissus est inde tenens etc.

SURSUM
REDDICIO

Finis et comparatio
respectuantur
vsque ad proximam
Curiam

Ad hanc curiam venit Willelmus Stevenson senior in propria persona sua ac in eadem curia sursum reddidit in manus domini [sic] vnum prediolum in bondegate, situatum inter tenementum eiusdem Willelmi ex parte boriali, ac regiam viam vocatam seynt Johne's streate² ex parte Australi, et abuttat super vicariam ibidem ex parte orientali et reddit per annum viij*d.* ad opus et vsum Roberti Rayner. Et super hoc venit idem Robertus ac cepit de

¹ It should be Thurstan Murray.

² Note an early example of the name of this street, and the situation of the first vicarage.

- s. d. domino predictum prediolum tenendum sibi et assignatis suis ad voluntatem domini secundum consuetudinem etc. per redditum et seruicia inde prius debita etc.

Finis iijs.

Ad hanc curiam testatum est per homagium quod Johannes bullocke qui tenuit de domino etc sibi et assignatis suis ad voluntatem domini secundum consuetudinem ville ibidem vnum mesuagium situatum in highgate quondam in tenura Georgii Becke ac nuper Johannes Atkinson et reddit per annum Xs post vltimam curiam diem clausit extremum.

Et quod idem Johannes iacens in extremis in vita sua ac extra curiam secundum consuetudinem ville ibidem per Johannem davison decennerium de highgate sursum reddidit in manus domini predictum mesuagium ad opus et vsum Ricardi bullocke filii eiusdem Johannis defuncti et super hoc venit idem Ricardus bullocke et ad hanc curiam ac sedente eadem curia cepit de domino [sic] decano et capitulo predictum mesuagium tenendum sibi et assignatis suis ad voluntatem domini secundum consuetudinem etc. per redditum et seruicia inde prius debita etc. Fecit domino fidelitatem ac admissus est inde tenens pro fine prout patet in capite concordantur pro fine etc.

Jurati

Thomam Skynner

Willelmum []

AFFERATORES per Willelmum Levelyus
thomam wynwicke

Jurati

Summa huius visus et Curie *ixli. iijs. xd.*

[COURT ROLLS OF THE DEAN AND CHAPTER OF PETERBOROUGH.¹ 23RD MARCH, 1548]

PETERBURGH [E]

[VISUS FRANCI PLEGII CUM MAGNA CURIA] decani et capituli ecclesie Cathedralis de Burgo Sancti Petri tent[us] ibidem xxiiij^o die mensis Martii anno domini nostri regis Edwardi Sexti secundo.

HYGHEGATE

Uenerunt per Willelmum Berye, constabularium ibidem et quatuor decennarios viz :—Ricardum Mekes, (comparuit), Griffinum Wryght, (comparuit), Radulphum Key, (comparuit), et Willelmum Tylcocke *decennarios ibidem*.^d

Jurati² presentant quod Ricardus Harby, (comparuit), Petrus Edwardes (essoniat), Perceverus Worme, (comparuit), Robertus Rayner, (iiij*d.*), Elena Morton, [vidua] (comparuit), Johannes Shepe, (iiij*d.*), sunt libere tenentes ibidem, et debent sectam ad hanc curiam, et non venerunt : ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Johannes Browne, (ij*d.*), Thomas Smyth^d, (comparuit), Johannes Cawton, (ij*d.*), Johannes Kyrby, (ij*d.*), Johannes Halle, (ij*d.*), Willelmus Bery, (ij*d.*), *Perceuerus Worme*^d, (comparuit), Willelmus Chester, (ij*d.*), debent sectam ad hanc curiam et non uenerunt : ideo in misericordia.

Et *ulterius dicunt*^d quod Laurencius Robinson, (iiij*d.*), insultum fecit super *Johannem Cryspe*^d, Thomam Tawbut, *in domo Johannis Cryspe*, et *extraxit sanguinem super eundem*^d contra pacem domini nostri regis^d : ideo in misericordia. *Misericordia iiij*s.* ij*d.**^d.

Et quod Griffinus Wryght, (iiij*d.*), [extraxit sanguinem³] super Henricum Wallys, (ij*d.*), *et extraxit sanguinem super eundem*^d contra pacem ideo ipsi in misericordia.

Et quod Robertus Rayner, (xx*d.*), insultum fecit super Perceuerum Worme in domo [ipsius Perceueri⁴] contra pacem : [ideo in misericordia⁵]. [*Misericordia iiij*s.* ij*d.* in margin*].

Et *ulterius dicunt omnia bene*.

MARKETSTEDD

Uenerunt per Georgium Howze constabularium ibidem Thomam [Robinson]⁶ Willelmum Westorne, [Johannem Bawdwyn] et Edwardum Weste, decennarios ibidem.

¹ [Original and draft in possession of Dean and Chapter of Peterborough, Nos. 70 and 72]. In this case both the draft court roll and the copy engrossment on parchment have survived. The text has been taken from the draft, and any alterations in the engrossment have been added within square brackets. The words in italics with the letter "d" above them were either deleted from the draft or omitted when the engrossment was made. The words in round brackets are actually written above the line of the text. They indicate whether a tenant did suit at the court or what was the amount of the amercement imposed upon him for default or for a breach of the town bye laws. The draft begins as follows :—"Curia cum visu franci plegii."

² The text appears to be "Uenerunt per . . . decennarios juratos [sic] presentant. If the presentment is by the tithing men and the constable one would expect" qui jurati presentant. Mr. Hector has suggested the reading "decennarios, Juratores presentant."

³ In the draft—"similiter fecit insultum."

⁴ In the draft "suo proprio [sic]."

⁵ In the draft :—"etc."

⁶ In the draft "Baker." This correction identifies the grantor of land to the Feoffees in 1572 who is described in the original deed of feoffment as Thomas Robinson alias Baker. See N.R.S. Vol. X, p. 196.

Jurati presentant quod Robertus Rayner, (supra), Thomas Sheperde, (iiij^d), Petrus Kysbye, (comparuit), Alicia Padman, (comparuit), Johannes Shepe, (supra), *Johannes Mollysworthe sunt libere*^d Waimondus Carewe¹ miles, (essoniatur), sunt libere tenentes ibidem, et [debent sectam ad hanc curiam et non uenerunt²], ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Gilbertus Bull, (ij^d), Robertus Hylton, (ij^d), *Robertus Britton*^d (essoniatur), Thomas Golding, (ij^d), Thomas Fysshe, (ij^d), Willelmus Spenser, (ij^d), [debent sectam ad hanc curiam et *non uenerunt*³]; ideo in misericordia.

Et vlterius dicunt quod Robertus Awbry, (iij^d), *rescussum fecit super Johannem Smyth officiarium ibidem facientem officium suum, et extraxit sanguinem super eundem ibidem, ideo in misericordia*^d.

Et quod idem Johannes Smyth, (iiij^d), *similiter fecit assultum super predictum Robertum Aubry et extraxit sanguinem super eundem, ideo ipse in misericordia*^d. [Misericordia xiij^d] [omnia bene].

Thomas Adams electus est constabularius in loco Georgii Howse, *admissus et iuratus*^d.

BUNGATE

Uenerunt per Robertum^d, Ricardum Smythe constabularium ibidem et [duo decennarios viz :—] Johannem, Cooke^d, Dawson et Robertum Harrys decennarios ibidem.

Jurati presentant quod Johannes Shepe, (supra), Thomas Manasty, (comparuit), Johannes Dawson, (comparuit), Robertus Rayner, (supra), ac Reginaldus Grenehall, (comparuit) sunt libere tenentes ibidem, [et debent sectam ad hanc curiam et non uenerunt⁴]: ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Ricardus Morgan, (ij^d), *Hugo Menill*^d, (j^d), Robertus Locke (ij^d), [debent sectam et non uenerunt⁵]: ideo ipsi in misericordia. [Et vlterius dicunt omnia bene].

PRESTEGATE

Uenerunt per Ricardum Story, constabularium ibidem, Robertum Pynnyng, et Lucam Wylliams decennarios ibidem.

Jurati presentant quod Magister Willelmus Benson⁵ clericus [decanus de Westmyster], (essoniatur), Waimondus Carewe⁶ miles, (supra), Johannes Gybbon clericus, (essoniatur), Ricardus Harby, (comparuit), et Johannes Stele, (essoniatur), sunt libere tenentes [ibidem [*dorse*] et debent sectam ad hanc curiam et non uenerunt ideo in misericordia. Et vlterius dicunt omnia bene].

Ad hanc curiam uenit Robertus Yernham, qui de domino [sic] tenuit per copiam duo tenementa insimul situata et iacentia ibidem in Marketstede, unde vnum nuncupatum est "le Swanne,"⁷ et alterum quondam

¹ Wymond Carewe, treasurer of first fruits, was one of the first two M.P's for Peterborough. It is interesting to note that, he, a West countryman, had apparently acquired property in Peterborough as an electoral qualification. See note below p. 82.

² The draft states "fecerunt defaltam."

³ The draft states: "sunt tenentes ibidem et fecerunt defaltam."

⁴ In draft :—"et fecerunt defaltam."

⁵ It is said that William Benson or Boston abbot and first dean of Westminster, was a native of Boston. *D.N.B.* II, 259. It has not been discovered how he obtained property in Priestgate Peterborough which made him liable for suit of court. Sir Edward North, in a letter to Sir Anthony Denny, said that William Boston was born in Peterborough. *L. & P.* xviii, 1, p. 379. See below p. 88 as to his rent payable for the Pittancer's office and the Hcstry.

⁶ See below p. 82.

⁷ Note the situation of the two inns. The Black Swan and Saracen's Head at the corner of Bridge Street and Market Place, where the Midland Bank now stands

vocatum fuit "le Saryzenheade," et vnum clausum iacens in campo de Peterburghe predicto abbuttans uersus finem uille de Eystefelde, ac vnum gardinum dicto tenemento pertinens^d . . . [cetera desunt¹].

Ad hanc curiam uenit Thomas Robynson² et cepit de domino vnum horreum iacens in Hyghgate iuxta tenementum modo in tenura Johanne Rafe uidue uersus austrum et tenementum nuper in tenura Johannis Cooper uersus boream cui dominus per^d . . . [cetera desunt] [Finis, viij^d. in margin].

Ad hanc curiam uenit Walterus Baker et peciit licenciam se admitti tenentem ad vnum tenementum uocatum le Aungell³ iacens in Hyghgate ibidem iuxta tenementum nuper in tenura Caroli Alen uersus austrum et super uenellam uocatam Prestgate lane uersus boream et abbuttans super regiam uiam uersus orientem et super vnum uacuum ortum pertinentem ecclesie parochiali⁴ de Peterburgh uersus occidentem Cui dominus [sic] per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam etc. per redditus [sic] liijs. iij^d. per annum etc.^d [Finis ijs. iij^d. in margin].

Ad eandem curiam uenit idem Walterus Baker et peciit licenciam domini se admitti tenentem ad vnum hortum iacentem in Hyghegate iuxta tenementum nuper in tenura Willelmi Spenser uersus boream et tenementum modo in tenura Johannis Browne uersus austrum et abuttantem super murum domini episcopi de Burgo Sancti Petri ibidem uersus orientem et super regiam uiam uersus occidentem cui dominus per senescallum suum per redditum vjs. per annum^d . . . [cetera desunt] [Finis . . . in margin].

[End of notes on dorse].

[WES]TEGATE.

Uenerunt per Willelmus Farsett constabularium, (ibidem), Petrum Johnson decennarium.

Jurati presentant quod Johannes Stodderd generosus, (comparuit), Robertus Alen, (comparuit), Willelmus Colteman, (comparuit), Thomas Thorpe, (comparuit), Petrus Edwardes, (supra), Petrus Kysbye, (comparuit), Edwardus Reste, (essoniat), Walterus Baker, (comparuit), Willelmus Stephinson, (comparuit), sunt libere tenentes ibidem et debent sectam ad hanc curiam, et non uenerunt, ideo in misericordia.

Et vlterius dicunt omnia bene.

OFFICIARI^d

Johannes Battson electus est in officium constabularii in loco Willelmi Farset admissus et iuratus^d.

SUPERUISORES MARISCE IBIDEM

Robertus Rayner, Willelmus Lyueley,⁵ Willelmus Stephinson,⁵ et Laurencius Leyke [superuisores marisce ibidem].

Jurati presentant quod Johannes Shepe de Burhberye (xs.) non escurauit partem suam in marisca ibidem viz :—octoginta rodas : ideo in misericordia, [provt in capite].

¹ The scribe then began to write in reverse on the same page as follows.

² The grantor of the feoffees' estates. See note above, p. 70.

³ Note the situation of another well known local hostelry occupied by Walter Baker a prominent citizen. See N.R.S. IX, xxi, cvij.

⁴ This property adjoining the Angel subsequently belonged to the Peterborough Feoffees. See N.R.S. X, p. 168.

⁵ As to William Lively and William Stephenson. See N.R.S. IX, p. 163, and *ibid.* introduction, p. 1.

Et quod Johannes Curryar¹ [de Looe] (ijs.) est [in simili defectu²] pro quinque rodīs, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Willelmus Dawson (xijd.) est in simili defectu, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Johannes Smythe, [corryar], (ijđ.), est similiter in defectu pro una roda, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Ricardus Morgan, (xijd.), est [in simili defectu³] pro quinque rodīs, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Emma Wakerley vidua, (iiijđ) *est in simili defectu^d* pro duabus rodīs.

Et quod Elena Morton vidua (iiijđ), Radulphus Key (iiijđ) sunt in simili defectu quilibet pro duabus rodīs, ideo [ipsi] in misericordia.

Et quod Alicia Turner, vidua, (ijđ), Alicia Padman, vidua, (ijđ), Lucas Wylliamson, (ijđ), sunt similiter in defectu quilibet [pro] vna roda, ideo [ipsi] in misericordia.

Et quod Willelmus Farsett,⁴ (xijd), non uenit super^d communes dies ad opus publicum faciendum, ideo in misericordia. [Misericordia xviijs. in margin].

Et quod Willelmus Dawson, (xijd), Johannes Newe, (ijđ), Ricardus Gyfferson, (ijđ), sunt similiter in defectu, ideo in misericordia^d.

[Et quod Willelmus Farset, (xijd), Willelmus Dawson, (xijd), Johannes Newe, (ijđ), Ricardus Gyfferson, (ijđ), non venerunt ad rationabilem summonicionem officarii ad opus publicum ibidem faciendum ideo quilibet eorum in misericordia^d]. [Misericordia xvjd. in margin].

Et vlterius dicunt omnia bene.

TASTATORES SERUICIE

Willelmus Suzyn et Johannes Davyson, tastatores seruicie ibidem.

Jurati presentant quod vxor⁵ Petri Kysbye, (iiijđ), vxor Willelmi Dawson, (iiijđ), vxor Willelmi Westernne, (ijđ), vxor Noe Delaryuers, (ijđ), vxor Thome Wynwycke, (iiijđ), sunt brasiatrices seruicie et faciunt seruiciam suam [nimis⁶] tenuem et uendunt contra assisam: ideo in misericordia.

Et vlterius dicunt omnia bene.

Thomas Barker et Willelmus Layton, superuisores uictualium ibidem iurati presentant quod omnia bene.

Walterus Baker, Rogerus Dyconson, Thomas Bowman, jurati.

Thomas Whyte, Christoferus Smythe, Thomas Wynwycke, jurati.

Nicholaus Bardney, Ricardus Mychell, Thomas Lemyng, jurati.

Ricardus Anderson, Ricardus Bayliff, Robertus Smythe, jurati.

Qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod omnia et singula superius presentata sunt uera et quod nullum concelamentum ad eorum noticiam fecerunt.

Et vlterius dicunt quod Stephanus Sheperde, (ijđ), [prösternebat⁷] fimarium [in uia⁸] publica ad nocumentum legiorum domini nostri regis [ibidem]: ideo in misericordia.

¹ Tenant of Low Farm, the former grange of the abbey Chamberlain. See above, p. 33.

² In draft:—similiter in defectu.

³ Draft:—"similiter in defectu."

⁴ William Farset and William Dawson were churchwardens in 1546. See N.R.S. IX, p. 247, and introd. p. lxviii.

⁵ Three of the alewives were wives of well known townsmen—*ibid.* 252-3.

⁶ Draft:—nimium.

⁷ In draft:—deferebat.

⁸ In draft:—"super communiam."

Et quod Johannes Baldewyn, (ij*d*), Johannes Brymble, (ij*d*), fecerunt similiter : ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Robertus Awbrye, (iiij*d*), rescussum fecit super Johannem Smythe facientem officium suum *ideo in misericordia*^d et extraxit sanguinem super eunden, *contra pacem domini nostri Regis*^d, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod [predictus¹] Johannes Smythe, (iiij*d*), similiter extraxit sanguinem super [prefatum²] Robertum contra pacem *etc.*^d, ideo *ipse*^d in misericordia. [Misericordia xiiij*d*. in margin].

Et ulterius dicunt omnia bene.

[Affurantur per duodecim]

Ad hanc curiam compertum est per homagium domini ibidem quod Robertus Yernham,³ qui de domino tenuit per copiam curie ibidem duo tenementa insimul scituata et iacentia in Peterburgh, vnde vnum nuncupatum est le Swanne, et alterum quondam fuit Le Sarryzenhed, et vnum clausum iacens in campo de Peterburgh predicto abbuttans uersus finem uille de Estfeld, ac vnum gardinum dicto tenemento pertinens *diem suum clausit*^d obiit citra *proximam curiam*^d vltimam curiam Et quod *premissa habuit*^d [omnia et singula tenuit] de domino per copiam curie ad terminum xxj annorum. Et quod eadem premissa [per Willelmum Hawe unum tenentium domini ibidem] sursumreddidit in manus domini pro residuo annorum [*sic*] ad opus et vsum Alicie vxoris sue et assignatorum suorum. [Et super hoc venit eadem Alicia et peciit licentiam domini ad premissa se tenentem admitti, cui dominus per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam, habendum et occupandum predicta tenementa et cetera premissa cum suis pertinenciis prefate Alicie pro residuo annorum suorum reddendo inde annuatim . . .quinque [] bone et legalis monete Anglie ad duos anni terminos, videlicet ad festa Annunciacionis Beate Marie Virginis et sancti Michaelis Archangeli pro et alia sericia inde prius debita et de jure consueta Et dat domino pro fine prout patet in capite etc. Et admissa est tenens.]

Ad hanc curiam uenit Reginaldus Grenehall, et sursumreddidit in manus domini vnum messuagium cum pertinenciis iacens in Bungate cum vno orto pomerio eidem messuagio annexo, nuper pertinens officio capelle beate Marie Virginis infra nuper monasterium ibidem, nuper in tenura Ricardi Smyth ad opus et opus [*sic*] et vsum Roberti Smythe et assignatorum suorum per redditum iijs. per annum etc. [Finis viij*d*. in margin].

Ad hanc curiam venit Ricardus Avsten et peciit licentiam domini se admitti tenentem ad vnum messuagium iacens in Highegate cum pertinenciis nuper in tenura Caroli Alen iacens iuxta tenementum uocatum Le Crowne⁴ versus austrum et tenementum vocatum Le Aungell versus boream, cui dominus per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam etc. [Finis ijs. viij*d*. in margin].

Ad hanc curiam uenit Johannes Mollisworthe et sursumreddidit in manus domini vnam clausuram in Bungate uocatam Bounstyle, cum vna acra et dimidia terre in Bounfelde, cum vna acra prati in Padholme, ad opus et vsum Waimondi Carewe militis et assignatorum suorum, cui dominus etc. [Finis xij*d*. in margin].

¹ draft "—" idem."

² draft "predictum."

³ The order of the admissions in the engrossment differs from that in the draft.

⁴ Note that the ancient Crown Inn was near The Angel in Highgate.

Ad hanc curiam uenit Robertus Culledge et peciit licentiam domini se admitti tenentem ad vnum cotagium in Cowgate iacens iuxta "Nevell's place"¹ uersus occidentem, et tenementum modo in tenura eiusdem Roberti uersus orientem, et abuttat caput super regiam uiam uersus boream, et super gardinum modo in tenure Thome Arleye uersus austrum, cui dominus per senescallum suum concessit etc. [Finis viij*d.* *in margin*].

Ad hanc curiam uenit Georgius Northe et peciit licenciam domini se admitti tenentem ad vnum cotagium iacens in Highgate, iuxta tenementum, modo in tenura Stephani Wyllson uersus boream, et tenementum modo in tenura predicti Georgii Northe uersus austrum, nuper in tenura Willelmi Chester, cui dominus etc. per redditum ijs. iiij*d.* per annum etc. [Finis perdonatur *in margin*].

Ad hanc curiam uenit Carolus Alen et peciit licentiam domini se tenentem admitti ad vnum tenementum cum pertinenciis iacens in Highegate, iuxta tenementum modo in tenura Rogeri Dyconson uersus austrum, et tenementum nuper in tenura Johannis Kyrbye uersus boream, nuper in tenura Galfridi Lynsey, cui dominus per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam tenendum sibi et assignatis etc. per redditum xs. per annum etc. [Finis iiij*d.* perdonatur *in margin*].

Ad hanc curiam uenit Thomas Robinson² et peciit licenciam domini se admitti tenentem ad vnum tenementum cum pertinenciis iacens in Hyghgate, iuxta tenementum modo in tenura Willelmi Tylcocke uersus boream, et tenementum nuper in tenura Galfridi Lynsey uersus Austrum, et abuttans super regiam uiam uersus oruentem, et terram Waimondi Carewe militis uersus occidentem, nuper in tenura Caroli Alen, cui dominus per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam, tenendum sibi et assignatis suis per redditum xs. per annum etc. [Finis xs. [perdonatur] *in margin*].

Ad hanc curiam Thomas Woodall per Johannem Neue vnum tenencium domini ibidem sursumreddidit in manus domini duo tenementa iacentia in Cowgate, quorum vnum nuper in tenura Ricardi Hackman, et alterum nuper in tenura Margarete Foster et modo in tenura Thome Goldyng, ad opus et vsum eiusdem Thome Goldyng et assignatorum suorum, cui dominus etc. [Finis ijs. viij*d.* *in margin*].

Ad hanc curiam uenit Robertus Harrys et peciit licentiam domini se admitti tenentem ad vnum tenementum iacens in Bungate, cum duabus selionibus terre arrabilis eidem adiacentibus, iacens inter tenementum modo in tenura Georgii Coste uersus boream, et tenementum modo in tenura Johanne Clerke *widue*^d uersus austrum, nuper in tenura Johannis Semar, cui dominus etc. [Finis viij*d.* *in margin*].

Ad hanc curiam venit Ricardus Anderson et peciit licentiam domini se admitti tenentem ad duo tenementa simul iacentia in Marketstede, inter tenementum modo in tenura Thome Bowman uersus austrum, et tenementum modo in tenura Johannis Paynter uersus boream, quorum vnum modo in tenura Jane Browne, et alterum nuper in tenura Thome Adams, cui dominus etc.

Ad hanc curiam venit [cetera desunt].

¹ It is interesting to note that Nevill's Place was so named in the time of Edward VI. As it was said to be "next Cowgate" this seems an obvious name for the widened and diverted "Sweet Briar Walk" which joins Priestgate to Cowgate.

² See above, p. 70.

THE PRESENTMENT OF THE JURYE¹
the xxiiijth day of Marche anno secundo Edwardi Sexti

FAVLTS IN THE FENNE

In primis we present that John Shype of Borowbery hath maid defavt in twenty roode :—xs.

Item John Coryar hath maid a favt of v roode :—ijs.

Item Willelmus Dawson a lyke favte bothe for Newark and Peterburgh :—xijd.

Item John Smyth, coryar, 1 roode :—ij*d*.

Item Ellyn Mortyn, ij roode :—iii*d*.

Item Ralfe Kay, ij roode :—iii*d*.

[^d Item John Bynggam] :—[blank].

Item Ales Turner, j roode :—ij*d*.

[^d Item John Carton] :—[blank].

^d Item Richard yong, i roode :—[blank].

Item Luke Wylliamson, i roode :—ij*d*.

^d Item Hylton, i rood :—[blank].

Item mastrys Wakarlay, iij roode :—iii*d*.

Item rych and ^dEaton, Anderton, iij roode :—ij*d*.

Item Alles Padman, j rood :—[blank].

^d Item Hew Worrall, on roode :—[blank].

Item rychard Smyth, on rood^d :—[blank].

Item rychard morgon, v rood :—xij*d*.

Exhibetyd by Robert Rayner, William Lyuelay, Wylliam Stevynson, Lavrence Leake.

THE NAMES OFF THEM WHYCHE NETHER WERE PRESENT NOR PAYD TO
THE MAKYNG OFF THE GRAUELL AT THE COMMON DAY.

In primis Wylliam Farcett, (xij*d*), John New (ij*d*), Rychard Geffer-son, nichill^d, (j*d*), John Francis, (j*d*), Luke Wylliamson^d, j*d*. Thomas Marytt^d, William Spenser^d, William Dawson, (xij*d*).

EXHYBYTYD BY THE MENNE AFORSEID.

FAVTS OFF THE BREWERS.

Item we do fynd that the wyff of Peter Kysby dothe breake ye assyse and brewe within hoosee :—ii*d*.

Item the wyff of Wylliam Davson wyff, [*sic*] do not fleet hyr alle, although she haue had warnyng to the contrary :—iii*d*.

Item the wyff of Wylliam Wester maketh not lawfull aele, not yet she wyll not sell ytt for a penne a gallon :—iii*d*.

Item the wyff off Noy Delareue maketh small alle :—iii*d*.

Item the wyff of Thomas Wynwyk in lyke manner :—iii*d*.

THE PRESENTMENT OF THE CONSTABLES AND DYSSENERS OFF YE
MARKYTSTEDE.

Fyrst for a donghyll at Neveles Place² annoyng to the King's hye way, the favteres yrof Robert College, Noy Delareus, Robert Yrenn's

¹ Note. The following presentments do not appear in the engrossment of the record of the court, but they are written on a piece of paper attached to the draft court roll.

² See note above p. 75.

wyff, Bryttyn's wyff, wedow, provydyd for ther defavts eueryman to cary away his part as foloweth :—

fyrst yt Robert College shall carry a way for hys parte betwen thys xxijth day of Marche and the ascencion day ij loode, payn of euery lood, *xiid*.

Item Noy De lareue to carre vj lood, in lyk payn aforesaid.

Item Bryttyn's wyff to carre away ij lood, vppon lyke payne aforsaid.

Item Thomas Skynner, a lyke favter,¹ to carre a way for hys part, *x* lood.

Item Brewere's wyff to carre away iiij lood, in lyke payn.

Harre Anger to carre a way for hys parte ij lood, in lyke payn.

A DONGHYLL AT COMBERGAT END.

The Favlters theroff :—

James Batteson to carre away vj loode, vppon payne off euery lood, *xijd*.

Item John Chryspe to carre away ij lood, in lyke payn.

Item Brewer's wyff to carre a way viij loode, in lyke payn.

Item Robert Ray, Wylliam Susanne, Wylliam Alward, Thomas Fysche, Robert Autte, eueryon off theis to carre away ij lood, in lyk payne.

Item that Stevyn Shepperd, (*iiijd*), John Bavldyng, (*iiijd*), John Brymble, (*ijd*), George Meke, (*ijd*), these be those that a noye the kyng's strets wyth the offalles off ther beests.

Item that Lawrence Robynson, (*xxd*), made a fray in the howse off John Chryspe vppon Thomas Tavlbot and drew blud off hym.

PRESENTMENT OF HYGATE.

Item yt Gryffyth Wryght, (*iiijd*), made a fray vppon Harre Wales, (*ijd*), and drew blud of hym.

Item yt Robert Rayner, (*xijd*), dyd com and make a fray on Percevell Worme in his owne howse.

Item that Robert Awbre, (*iiijd*), dyd reskew [*sic*] ye offecer for supplyng hys offyce, and drew blood.

Item yt John Smyth, (*iiijd*), dyd make a fray on Awbray, and drewe blood on hym.

Item that Robert Duffeld shall repay unto Robert Awbre *xvjd*. the whych he tooke on the forseid Awbre by extorcion, and for the extorcion doying we mercy hym *xijd*.

Item that John Shyppe,² (*iiijd*), off Borowbery dyd enterpryse to sell the thornes yt belong to the comans growyng in Cony Lane in damage to ye towne *xs^d*.

We fynd yt the tree yt cam down the water ys a weafe, and was takyn on the water of the deane and chapter's at the charg of ye towne.

We present yt Thomas Smyth, coryar, dyd mysuse a stranger recayuyng hym in to hys howse, and had neuer a bed to logge hym in, *iiijd*.

¹ defaulter.

² John Ship was the tenant of Boroughbury manor house. The following presentments were more probably by the homage or grand jury.

COURT ROLL, FOR PETERBOROUGH, GLINTON, PEAKIRK, CASTOR AND SUTTON [1548-9]¹.

Peterburghe, Glynton, Peikyrke, Castor, Sutton.

VISUS FRAUNCI PLEGII magistrorum decani et capituli ecclesie cathedralis de burgo sancti Petri ibidem tentus [xxvii] die mensis Martii anno regni Edwardi sexti Dei gracia Anglie Frauncie et Hibernie regis fidei defensoris ac in terra ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernice supremi capitis tercio termino Pasce.

HIGHGATE

Uenerunt per Perceuerum Worme constabularium ibidem, Willelmum Chester, Robertum Waren, Ricardum Awsten, et Ricardum Bullocke, decennarios ibidem juratos presentant quod Ricardus Harbye, (iiij*d*), Petrus Edwardes, (essoniatur), Perceuerus Worme, (comparuit), Robertus Rayner, (comparuit), [Misericordia iiij*d*. in margin].

Elena Morton, vidua, (comparuit), Johannes Shepe, (iiij*d*), sunt libere tenentes ibidem et debent sectam ad hanc curiam, et non uenerunt, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Ricardus Story, (comparuit), et Robertus Browne, (essoniatur), sunt similiter libere tenentes et fecerunt defaultum, ideo in misericordia. [Misericordia iiij*d*. in margin].

Et quod Ricardus Bullocke, (iiij*d*), Walterus Baker (iiij*d*), debent sectam, et fecerunt defaultum, ideo ipsi in misericordia. [Misericordia viij*d*. in margin].

Et vlterius dicunt quod Ricardus Gyfferson, (vj*d*), tenuit illicita conuenticula in domo sua ad nocumentum et disturbacionem uicinorum suorum, ideo in misericordia. [Misericordia vj*d*. in margin].

Et quod Johannes Smyth, (viij*d*), est in simili defectu, ideo in misericordia. [Misericordia viij*d*. in margin].

Et vlterius dicunt omnia bene.

MARKETSTEDE

Uenerunt per Ricardum Baylif constabularius ibidem, Willelmum Morton, Georgium Meekes, Johannem Brymble, William Leddam decennarios ibidem juratos, presentant quod Robertus Rayner, (supra), Thomas Sheparde, (essoniatur), Petrus Kysbie, (comparuit), Johannes Brymble, (comparuit), Johannes Shepe, (supra), Waimondus Carewe, miles, (essoniatur), sunt libere tenentes ibidem et debent sectam ad hanc curiam et non uenerunt, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Gilbertus Bull, (iiij*d*), Willelmus Rooke, (ij*d*), Robertus Culledge, (iiij*d*), Willelmus Browne, (iiij*d*), Henricus Chawner, (ij*d*), debent sectam ad hanc curiam et non uenerunt ideo in misericordia.

Et vlterius dicunt quod Robertus Stutte, (ij*d*), tenuit illicita conuenticula in domo sua in nocte ad disturbacionem uicinorum suorum ibidem, ideo in misericordia. [Misericordia ibidem xvij*d*. in margin].

Et vlterius dicunt omnia bene.

BUNGATE.

Uenerunt per Robertum Locke constabularium ibidem, Robertum Toche, et Robertum Harrys, decennarios ibidem juratos, presentant quod Johannes Shepe, (supra), Thomas Manastye, (essoniatur), Johannes Dawson, (comparuit), Robertus Rayner, (supra), Reginaldus Grenehall,

¹ [Original with D. and Ch. of Peterb. No. 73].

(ad finem), Johannes Curryeor, (iiij*d*), sunt libere tenentes ibidem et debent sectam ad hanc curiam, et non uenerunt, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Georgius Gosse, (ij*d*), debet sectam et non uenit, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Elizabetha Taylor tenet illicita conuenticula in domo sua ad disturbacionem uicinatorum suorum ideo in misericordia, iiij*d*. [Misericordia *xd. in margin*].

Et vlterius dicunt omnia bene.

PRESTEGATE.

Uenerunt per Stephanum Sheparde constabularium ibidem Robertum Pynnyng et Lucam Wylliams decennarios ibidem juratos presentant quod Willelmus Benson clericus, (essoniat), Waimondus Carewe, miles, Johannes Gybbon, clericus, (iiiij*d*), Ricardus Harbye, (supra), Johannes Steele, (essoniat), sunt libere tenentes ibidem, et debent sectam ad hanc curiam, et non uenerunt, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Thomas Clyfton, (ij*d*), debet sectam curie et non uenit, ideo in misericordia. [Misericordia *vjd. in margin*].

Et quod Walterus Baker non abcarauit fimarium iacens in Prestgate lane ex opposito domus sue, prout ordinacio fuit ad vltimam curiam posita, ideo in misericordia, iijs. iiiij*d*. [Misericordia iijs. iiiij*d. in margin*].

Et vlterius dicunt omnia bene.

WESTEGATE.

Uenerunt per Johannes Batson constabularium ibidem Ricardum Tonge et Johannem Murden decennarios ibidem. Jurati presentant quod Johannes Stoderde generosus, (comparuit), Robertus Alen, (ij*d*), Willelmus Colteman, (iiiij*d*), Thomas Thorpe, (comparuit), Petrus Edwardes, Petrus Kisbye, Edwardus Resste, (iiiij*d*), Walterus Baker, (iiiij*d*), Willelmus Stephynson, (comparuit), sunt libere tenentes ibidem, et debent sectam ad hanc curiam, et non uenerunt, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Henricus Henson, (ij*d*), Johannes Aslyn, (ij*d*), Petrus Langham, (ij*d*), debent similiter sectam et fecerunt defaultum, ideo in misericordia. [Misericordia ibidem *xvjd. in margin*].

Et vlterius dicunt omnia bene.

SUPERUISTORES MARISCE IBIDEM

Robertus Rayner, Willelmus Lyueley, Willelmus Stephinson, et Laurencus Leyke, superuiores marisce ibidem jurati presentant quod Emma Wakerley vidua, (viiij*d*), non fecit partem suam super "le Fen bankes" ibidem, uiz :—duas rodas, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Johannes Curryar de Looe, (xx*d*), est in simili defectu, uiz :—pro quinque rodis, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Johannes Smythe, (iiiij*d*), Gilbertus Bulle, (viiij*d*), sunt in simili defectu, ideo quilibet eorum in misericordia.

Et vlterius dicunt quod Emma Wakerley, vidua, (xij*d*), Johannes Curryar, generosus, (xij*d*), Griffinus Wryght, (ij*d*), Johannes Smythe, (ij*d*), Johannes Fraunces, (ij*d*), non uenerunt super communes dies ad opus publicum faciendum in "le Burghe Fen," ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Johannes Brymble, (ij*d*), posuit oues extraneorum in marisca ibidem, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Jacobus Battyson, (ij*d*), fecit similiter, ideo ipse in misericordia.

Et quod Ricardus Myrffyn, (iiiij*d*), tenuit oues ibidem in communi marisca de Peterburgh ubi nullum habet jus communie, ideo in misericordia.

Et vltcrius dicunt omnia bene.

SUPERUISTORES VICTUALIUM.

Thomas Barker et Willelmus Layton, superuiores uictualium ibidem iurati, presentant quod omnia bene.

SUPERUISTORES CORREI.

Johannes Davyson et Nicholaus Bardney superuiores correi iurati presentant quod omnia bene.

TASTATORES SERVICIE IBIDEM.

Willelmus Suzyn et Nicholaus Bardney, tastatores seruicie ibidem, presentant quod omnia bene.

[*On the dorse of the roll are records of courts held for the chapter manors of (2) Glinton and Peakirk, (3) Castor and (4) Sutton*].

COURT ROLLS OF THE DEAN AND CHAPTER, PETERBOROUGH. 24TH MARCH, 1551.¹

PETERBURGH.

Ss. VISUS FRANCI PLEGII cum magna curia dominorum decani et capituli ecclesie cathedralis de Burgo Sancti Petri ibidem tentus uicesimo quarto die mensis Martii anno regni Edwardi sexti dei gratia Anglie Francie et Hibernie regis fidei defensoris et in terra ecclesie anglicane et hibernice supremi capitis quinto.

ESSONIA

Ss [*None recorded*]

UEREDICTUM DECENERIORUM

Uenerunt per Ricardum a manistie constabularium Willelmum Chester, Robertum Warren, Ricardum Austen, (essoniat), Ricardum Bullock, decenarios iuratos presentant quod Perceruerus Woorme, (comparuit²), Willelmus Rayner, (comparuit), Elena Morton, uidua, (comparuit), Willelmus Tilcock, (comparuit), Johannes Shepe, (iiij*d*), et Thomas Browne, (essoniat), Ricardus Storie, (comparuit), sunt libere tenentes ibidem et debent sectam et non uenerunt : ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Petrus Edwardes liber tenens ibidem diem obiit citra proximam curiam [*sic*] qui de domino tenuit diuersas terras et tenementa ibidem sed per quod seruicium ignoscitur.

Et³ quod habent diem ad vltcrius inquirendum vsque in proximam curiam.

Et quod Willelmus Shepe, (ij*d*), fecit defaultam et non uenit, ideo in misericordia.

Et quod quidam [] Semarke, (xiij*d*), insultum fecit super quendam extraneum ibidem contra pacem domini regis : ideo in misericordia.

Et quod quidam Robertus Felde, (iiij*d*), posuit fimarium ante hostium suum ad nocumentum uie publice : ideo in misericordia.

¹ Printed from a draft with the Dean and Chapter of Peterborough No. 74.

² The names of the tenants and other persons who owed suit at the court were written in the draft roll before the court day. A note was inserted afterwards in different ink above the name of each person whether he attended the court, (*comparuit*) was essoined, (*essoniat*), or what was the amount of his amercement for default of suit. Other amercements were also recorded in ink of different colour. These additions have been inserted in the text in round brackets.

³ Added in ink of a different colour.

Et quod Henricus Henson, (iiij*d*), fecit similiter : ideo ipse in misericordia.

VEREDICTUM DECENARIORUM IN MARKETSTED.

Uenerunt per Lawrencium Leeke Constabularium ibidem et Willelmum Morton, Georgium Mekes, Johannem Brimble, Willelmum Ledam decenerios iuratos presentant quod :—Thomas Sheparde, (comparuit), Johannes Turner, (comparuit), ut in iure vxoris sue, (comparuit), Johannes Brimble, (comparuit), Thomas Carwe¹ armiger, (essoniatur), sunt libere tenentes ibidem et debent sectam et non uenerunt ideo in misericordia.

[²Et quod Willelmus Westerne, (ij*d*), Johannes Colyn, (ij*d*), Willelmum Hilton, (ij*d*), Willelmus Pickes, (ij*d*), Thomas Kendall, (ij*d*), Nicholas Dawson, (ij*d*), Johannes Lambarde, (ij*d*), Edmundus Hogge, (ij*d*), Jacobus Tayler, (ij*d*), non uenerunt : ideo quilibet eorum in misericordia pro secta curie.]

UEREDICTUM DECENARIORUM IN BONDGATE.

Uenerunt per Robertum Locke, constabularium, Johannem Holtum, Ricardum Burbage, decenerios iuratos presentant quod Thomas A Manistie, (comparuit), Nicholaus Dawson, (essoniatur), et Reginaldus Grenhall, (ad finem, iiij*d*), sunt libere tenentes ibidem, et debent sectam, et non uenerunt, ideo in misericordia.

[Et quod Johannes Odestun, Johannes Iu[torn] non uenerunt, ideo in misericordia³].

UEREDICTUM DECENARIORUM IN PRESTEGATE.

Uenerunt per Rogerum Bolton constabularium Thomam Lowell, Thomam Drage, decennarios iuratos presentant quod, Rogerus Bolton, (comparuit), Johannes Turrner, (comparuit), Johannes Monstaving,⁴ (essoniatur), Alicia Haruie uidua, (comparuit), sunt libere tenentes, et debent sectam ad hanc curiam, et non uenerunt, ideo in misericordia.

[Et quod Robertus le Sheparde, (ij*d*), non uenit ideo in misericordia.

Et quod Thomas Carwe armiger,⁵ (iij*s*. iiij*d*.), habet quendam fimarium ante portas suas ibidem ad nocumentum uie puplice ibidem, ideo in misericordia.⁶]

Ad hanc curiam uenit Henricus Henson et peciit licenciam domini⁷ se admitti tenentem ad tenementum cum pertinenciis iacens in le Marketsted inter tenementum domini modo in tenura Thome K[] ex parte boreali et tenementum domini modo in tenura Alicie [] ex parte australi Cui dominus per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam Tenendum sibi et assignatis suis ad uoluntatem domini etc.

Et dat domino de fine prout patet in capite et admissus inde tenens. [Finis vjs. viij*d*. in margin].

Ad hanc curiam uenerunt Rogerus Morrey et Francisca vxor eius et pecierunt licenciam domini se admitti tenentes ad vnum cotagium

¹ The heir of Sir Wymond Carewe.

² Added in ink of a different colour.

³ Added in ink of a different colour.

⁴ An early reference to John Mountsteven, who subsequently occupied many offices under the bishop and dean and chapter.

⁵ See note 1.

⁶ Added in ink of a different colour.

⁷ The scribe apparently has not accustomed himself to the suppression of the abbot and the change in the lord of the manor, as he still refers to the new lords the Dean and Chapter in the singular.

cum duabus peciis terre uastate eidem annexis iacens in Bondgate inter tenementum Ricardi Morton ex parte occidentali et tenementum Pernelle Gealyngue uidue ex parte orientali Quibus dominus per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam Tenendum sibi et assignatis suis ad uoluntatem domini etc. Et dant domino de fine prout in capite Et admissis inde tenentes. [Finis iiijd. *in margin*].

Ad hanc curiam uenit Ricardus Britten et sursum reddidit in manus domini vnum tenementum iacens in Highgate inter tenementum domini modo in tenura Johanne Robinson, uidue, uersus boream et tenementum modo in tenura Thome Smyth, corryar, uersus austrum ad opus et vsum Johannis Waburne et assignatorum suorum. Et super hoc uenit dictus Johannes et peciit licenciam domini se admitti tenentem Cui dominus per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam Tenendum sibi et assignatis suis ad uoluntatem domini secundum consuetudinem manerii etc. Et dat domino de fine pro ingressu inde habendo prout in capite Et admissus est inde tenens. [Finis xijd. *in margin*].

Ad hanc curiam uenit Thomas Carwe¹ armiger per Willelmum Stephenson attornatum suum et peciit licenciam domini se admitti tenentem ad vnum toftum cum columbariis et vno gardino dicto tofto annexo nuper in tenura Wimundi Carwe militis patris dicti Thome iacens in Westgate lane ibidem Cui dominus per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam Tenendum sibi et assignatis suis ad uoluntatem domini etc. Et fecit finem cum domino pro ingressu inde habendo prout in capite. Et admissus est inde Tenens. [Finis xijd. *in margin*].

Ad hanc curiam uenit Thomas Carwe armiger per Willelmum Stephenson attornatum suum et peciit licenciam domini se tenentem admitti ad duo cotagia simul iacentia in Prestgate lane ibidem quorum vnum uastatum iacet in tenementum liberum [sic] eiusdem Thome Cui dominus per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam Tenendum sibi et assignatis suis ad uoluntatem domini etc. Et dat domino de fine pro ingressu inde habendo prout in capite Et admissus est inde tenens. [Finis xijd. *in margin*].

Ad hanc curiam uenit Griffinus Jones et peciit licenciam domini se admitti tenentem ad vnum toftum uacuum iacens in le Marketsted ibidem super cornerum vnus strate publice vocate Cumbersgate adiacens super tenementum domini modo in tenura Johanne Raye uidue Cui dominus per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam Tenendum sibi et assignatis suis ad uoluntatem domini etc. per redditum iiijd. per annum Et dat domino de fine pro ingressu inde habendo prout in capite. Et admissus inde tenens. [Finis iiijd. *in margin*].

Ad hanc curiam Johannes Mee per Willelmum Ledam extra curiam sursumreddidit in manus domini vnum cotagium iacens in Combersgate nuper in tenura Caroli Beale et unum alium cotagium ibidem nuper in

¹ When Peterborough was created a city by letters patent of Henry VIII on Sept. 4, 1541, the citizens thereupon automatically acquired the right of electing two of their number to represent them as citizens in Parliament. One of their first recorded representatives was Sir Wymond Carewe of Antony, Cornwall, treasurer of the first fruits and tenths [see *D.N.B.* III, pp. 959 and 964, sub nominibus Sir Mathew Carew, Wymond's son, and Sir George Carew, Wymond's grandson]. The fact that he took the trouble to acquire property in the city, which afterwards passed to his son Thomas, leads one to investigate whether it was customary for a Parliamentary candidate for Peterborough to be a householder or owner of property in the city, and whether this was deemed a necessary qualification of a candidate.

tenura Ricardi Winter iacens in eodem uico ad opus et vsum Willelmi Lyuelie¹ Et super hunc uenit idem Willelmus et peciit licenciam domini ad premissa se tenentem admitti Cui dominus per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam Tenendum sibi et assignatis suis ad voluntatem domini etc. Et dat domino de fine pro ingressu inde habendo prout in capite Et admissus est inde tenens. [Finis iiij*d.* in margin].

Redditus ut affuratur [viijs. viij*d.*]

Ad hanc curiam uenit Caterina Rayner uidua et peciit licenciam domini se tenentem admitti ad vnum horreum cum gardino adiacenti iacens in Highgate in le Ratten Rowe² ibidem inter terras nuper in tenuta Ricardi Panton uersus boream et tenementum nuper in tenuta Roberti Cressie ex parte australi quod quidem horreum fuit nuper in tenuta Roberti Rayner mariti sui Cui dominus per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam Tenendum sibi et assignatis suis ad uoluntatem domini etc Et dat domino de fine pro ingressu habendo prout in capite Et admissas est inde Tenens.³ [Finis xij*d.* in margin].

[THE FOLLOWING IS A SUMMARY³ OF THE OTHER ADMISSIONS AT THIS COURT.]

1. [Two other admissions of Catherine Rayner to :—]

(a) duas Shopas iacentes in le Marketsted ibidem subtus aulam uocatam le Motehall⁴ ibidem nuper in tenuta Roberti Reyner mariti sui [and]

(b) duo tenementa iacentia in vico ibidem uocato Highgate nuper in tenuta Roberti Reyner mariti sui et abuttantia super tenementum domini modo in tenuta Perceueri Worme uersus boream et vnum messuagium nuper in tenuta dicti Roberti Reyner uersus Austrum cum duobus curtilagiis eisdem messuagiis adiacentibus.

2. [Admission of Alice Golding to :—]

duo tenementa simul iacentia inter tenementa domini modo in tenuta Ricardi Anderson⁵ uersus occidentem et tenementum modo in tenuta Christoferi Hawarde uersus orientem que quidem tenementa Thomas Golding nuper maritus suus tenuit etc.

3. [Surrenders of Peter Edwardes⁶ by John Davison, one of the lord's tenants of]

(a) vnum messuagium situatum in le Highgate inter liberum tenementum dicti Petri Edwardes uersus Austrum et tenementum domini modo in tenuta Willelmi Burye uersus boream.

(b) duo messuagia simul annexa iacentia in Highgate inter liberum tenementum dicti Petri Edwardes uersus boream et tenementum domini modo in tenuta walteri Baker⁷ uersus austrum.

[To use of Susan his wife and her assigns. Admission etc.]

4. [Admission of Richard Hare, clerk, to]

duo cotagia et vnum tenementum simul iacentia in quodam vico ibidem vocato Cumbersgate cum eorum pertinenciis et abuttantia super tenementum domini nuper in tenuta Thome [*sic*] uersus occidentem et stratam publicam uocatam le Marketstede uersus orientem.

¹ As to William Lyvely. See N.R.S. IX, p. 1.

² Rotten row on the East side of the former "Narrow Street" built on the site of the moat which has been filled in on the East side of Highgate or Bridge Street.

³ Lack of space limits the number of court rolls which can be printed in this volume. Nor can we print all the admissions of copyhold tenants at this court. Some have been set out in full and a summary of others is given to shew the type of information which may be obtained by a careful examination of these court rolls, of which there remain many of the reign of Elizabeth.

⁴ Note the indication of the type of building of the Moothall and its situation. The building was probably a chamber with an open portico beneath it, containing stalls for the sale of butter, poultry, etc. It was used for courts by the magistrates and the steward of the manor, until a new chamber was built over the cross, and the moot hall was demolished. See N.R.S. IX, xcvi, 251.

⁵ For Richard Anderson. See N.R.S. IX, 164, 167, 174.

⁶ For Peter Edwards. *Ibid.* 67, 93, 94-5, etc.

⁷ For Walter Baker. *Ibid.* 94, 121-3, etc.

5. [Surrender by Jacobus *[defaced]* of]
vnum messuagium iacens in le Marketstede et *[defaced]* prati domini iacentem
in campis de Peterburgh *[defaced]*

To use of John Thornton. Admission etc.

6. [Surrender by Robert Weatherlee of :]
vnum tenementum iacens in Highgate inter tenementum Petri Edwardes¹
uersus boream et tenementum domini modo in tenura Johannis *[defaced]* uersus
austrum.

[To use of Thomas Morris. Admission etc.]

7. [Surrender of Richard Tonge by Thomas Winwicke of :]
vnum tenementum iacens in Westgate inter Tenementa domini modo in
tenura Humfridi Lowthe uersus occidentem et tenementum modo in tenura Thome
Stoderd uersus orientem.

[To use of John Alin. Admission etc.]

8. Finis *iiij*d. Ad hanc curiam uenit Ricardus Anderson et peciit licenciam
domini se tenentem admitti ad tres opellas² iacentes subtus le Mote hall in le Market-
stede modo in tenura eiusdem Ricardi Cui dominus per senescallum suum concessit
inde seisinam Tenendum sibi et assignatis suis ad uoluntatem domini secundum
consuetudinem etc.

Et dat domino de fine prout in capite et admissus est inde tenens. Redditus
ut afferatur. vjs.

9. Admission of Thomas Winwicke to a tenement in Boongate therein described.

10. Finis *xxd*. Ad hanc curiam Robertus Britten uenit et peciit licenciam
domini se tenentem admitti ad *[deleted]* quatuor tenementa simul iacentia in Dede-
man's Lane] vnum tenementum iacens in Marketstede cum gardino adiacenti
et quatuor cotagia eidem tenemento annexa iacentia in Dedeman's lane.³ Cui
dominus per senescallum suum concessit inde seisinam Tenendum sibi et assignatis
suis ad uoluntatem etc. Et dat domino de fine prout in capite et admissus est inde
tenens.

11. [Admission of Lawrence Robinson⁴ to a waste place called le Milnyarde
and a cottage built thereon in Priestgate lane between the lords' land viz. a garden
in the tenure of Richard Mekes on the west and the lords' tenement in the occupation
of the said Lawrence Robinson on the East].

[ACCOUNT OF WILLIAM JUDDE,⁵ CLERK, ONE OF THE PREBENDARIES
IN THE CATHEDRAL CHURCH OF PETERBOROUGH OCCUPYING THE OFFICE
OF RECEIVER OF ALL REVENUES OF THE CATHEDRAL DURING THE YEAR
FROM MICHAELMAS 1545 TO MICHAELMAS 1546.]

[Original in Dean and Chapter's Registry].

TERRE ET POSSESSIONES ECCLESIE CATHEDRALIS DE BURGO SANCTI
PETRI PERTINENTES OFFICIO RECEPTORIS.

Compotus Willielmi Judde clerici vnus prebendariorum in dicta
Ecclesia occupantis officium Receptoris Omnium et singulorum domi-

¹ Surrenders by a tenant to his wife require special consideration, for at this period certain tenants were in trouble for disposing of the plate of the parish church, and may have feared committal to prison and forfeiture of their goods. See N.R.S. IX, xxi, as to Walter Baker and Peter Edwards.

² As to the stalls under the moot hall, see above p. 83, n4.

³ This assists in identifying the situation of Deadman's lane, which was probably Cross Street.

⁴ Laurence Robinson. See N.R.S. IX, pp. xxvii, l.

⁵ William Judde was a monk in the monastery, who was elected one of the first prebendaries of the cathedral. See Vol. II. He occupied in his turn the separate offices of receiver of the revenues of the cathedral and treasurer, who disbursed the income. The two offices were not amalgamated until the beginning of the following century. Judde's two accounts, and the fragment of Robert Peerson's account, printed in this volume, are the earliest cathedral accounts which have survived. Judde died in 1549, his vacant stall being filled by the presentation by the king of Edwin Sandes, doctor of theology. Not long afterwards the right of presentation to vacant prebends was granted to the bishop. [Cal. Rot. Pat., Edw. VI, Vol. III, p. 114; Above p. 53.]

niorum, maneriorum, Terrarum, et Tenementorum et aliarum possessionum tam spiritualium quam Temporalium dicte Ecclesie Cathedrali pertinentium siue spectantium.

viz tam de Omnibus et singulis denariorum Summis per ipsum receptis Racione huiusmodi Officii ad usum ecclesie Cathedralis predicte quam de omnibus et omnimodis Solucionibus misis Custibus et expensis per ipsum Willelmum in eodem officio factis et solutis a festo Sancti Michaelis Archangeli Anno Regni Domini nostri nunc Henrici Octavi dei gracia Anglie Francie et Hibernie Regis Fidei Defensoris et in Terra Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernice Supremi Capitis Tricesimo Septimo usque idem Festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli extunc proxime sequentem Anno regni eiusdem Domini Regis tricesimo octauo scilicet per unum Annum integrum [1545—6] viz :—

ARRERAGIA

Nulla prout patet in pede computi Receptoris anni proxime precedentis

Summa Nulla

RECEPTA DENARIORUM IN COMITATIBUS NORTHANTONESCIRA

Set reddit Computum de xxs. per ipsum receptis de Johanne Curriar Firmario cuiusdam clausi vocati *Hamondsmedowe* parcelle Terre dominicalis dicte Ecclesie de Exitu Firme sue huius Anni ut patet per Computum ipsius Firmarii de eodem Anno super hunc Computum examinatum et probatum. De aliquo proficuo prouenienti de quodam clauso ibidem vocato *Coldeham Close*¹ nuper ad xvjs. viij*d.* per annum non respondet Eo quod Idem Clausum occupatur ad usum Prebendariorum dicte Ecclesie prout satis constat super hunc computum. Nec respondet de aliquo proficuo prouenienti de alio Clauso ibidem vocato *Le Holte*¹ nuper in tenuta Jacobi Batyson ad vjs. viij*d.* per annum Eo quod dictum clausum occupatur ad usum predictorum prebendariorum hoc anno. Siue de aliquo proficuo prouenienti de precio alicujus Bosci siue Subbosci hoc anno venditi extra Boscum vocatum *le Parke* vel in quodam Bosco ibidem vocato *Grymeshawe* Eo quod receptum est inde postea in Titulo per se sicut continetur ibidem. Set respondet de cij*li.* j*d.* per ipsum receptis de Thoma Horseman² Balliuo *Ciuitatis Burgi* per manus Walteri Baker deputati sui tam de arreragiis quam de exitu officii sui huius anni ut patet per computum eiusdem Balliui super hunc computum ostensum examinatum et probatum. Et de xxxv*li.* xviijs. x*d.* per ipsum receptis tam per manus Johannis Vyllers³ Firmarii *Veteris Manerii de Longthorp* quam per manus Antonii Bartilmewe Balliui ibidem de

¹ These two enclosures of pasture on the Northern bank of the river near the town bridge were held for many years by the canons as pasture for their cows. That the dean did not participate was a source of grievance.

² Thomas Horseman was at one time in the service of Henry VIII. He received various grants of estates in Lincolnshire and elsewhere during the reign of Ed. VI. See *Cal. Rot. Pat.*, Ed. VI, *passim*, and particularly :—Vol. IV, p. 55, which records that on 23 Feby. 1551, in consideration of his services in suppressing the Kett rebellion, he received a grant of the manor and lands of Burton Petwarden, which belonged to Lord Hussee of Sleaford, the former high bailiff of Peterborough monastery, see above p. 17, whose lands were forfeited on his attainder for his share in the Pilgrimage of Grace. For his appointment as bailiff of Peterborough see above p. 49.

³ A former servant of abbot Chambers, who wished to enter the service of Thomas Cromwell, and was rebuked by the abbot. See introd.

Exitibus et proficuis Officii sui huius anni ut patet per computum eiusdem Balliui super hunc computum ostensum examinatum et probatum. Et de xxxvjli. vijs. per ipsum receptis de Roberto Wyngefeld¹ Armigero Balliui Dominii siue manerii de *Caster et Upton* de exitu officii sui huius Anni ut per computum eiusdem Balliui super hunc computum ostensum examinatum et probatum plenius apparet. Et de xli. per ipsum receptis de Rectore de Caster predicto de parte Arreragii sui pro quadam Porcione exeunti de *Ecclesia de Castre* predicta ex Recognitione eiusdem Receptoris super hunc computum sine Billa. Et de viijli. xs. per ipsum receptis de Willelmo Turnor Firmario Manerii de *Belseys* tam de arreragio quam de exitu firme sue huius anni ut per computum eiusdem Firmarii super hunc Computum ostensum examinatum et probatum plenius continetur. Et de iiijli. per ipsum receptis de Johanne More Firmario Manerii de *Sutton* de exitu firme sue huius anni ut patet per computum suum de eodem Anno. Et de xjli. xd. per ipsum receptis de predicto Roberto Wyngefeld Armigero Balliui Dominii de *Sutton* predicta de Exitu officii sui huius Anni ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno super hunc Computum ostensum examinatum et probatum. Et de lxiiijli. vijs. iiijd. ob. per ipsum receptis de prefato Roberto Wyngefeld Balliui dominii de *Glynton cum Peykyrk* per manus Johannis Wyldebore deputati sui de exitu Officii sui huius Anni cum xjli. pro firma manerii ibidem. Et de cxiijs. iiijd. de Exitu Firme de *Glynton Hawe* per manus Willelmi German Firmarii ibidem et xxxvijs. iiijd. per manus Rectoris de *Peykyrk* pro quadam porcione exeunti de Ecclesia de *Peykyrk* predicta ut per computum eiusdem Balliui super hunc Computum ostensum examinatum et probatum plenius continetur. Et de xviiijli. xxd. per ipsum receptis tam de Johanne Browne Firmario Rectorie de *Maxey* quam de Roberto Cartermayle Balliui dominii siue Manerii de *Maxey* predicta ut per computu eorundem Firmarii ac Balliui super hunc computum ostensum examinatum et probatum plenius continetur. Et de cxviijs. iiijd. per ipsum receptis de Johanne Jonys alias Davy Firmario Manerii de *Northburgh* de Exitu firme sue huius anni cum vs. de parte arreragii sui pro quodam Tenemento² infra dominium ibidem ad xxd. per annum ut per Computum eiusdem Firmarii super hunc compotum ostensum examinatum et probatum plenius apparet. Et de xjli. iijs. ijd. per ipsum receptis de Ricardo Cecill Armigero Balliui Dominii siue Manerii de *Stanford Baron citra pontem*³ in parochia Sancti Martini in Comitatu Northamptonie ac *Stanford ultra pontem* in Comitatu Lincolnie de Exitu officii sui huius Anni cum iiijli. ixs. xjd. de parte Redditus Thome Croke Manerii de *le George*⁴ ut per computum eiusdem Balliui super hunc computum ostensum examinatum et probatum plenius continetur. Et de xxxiijs. iiijd. per ipsum receptis de Willelmo Frauncesse Firmario Piscarie Aque de *Weland* de exitu Firme sue huius Anni ut patet per Computum eiusdem Firmarii de eodem Anno. Et de xxxiiijli. xijs. iiijd. ob. per ipsum receptis de Johanne Lane Balliui Dominii siue manerii de *Irtelyngeburgh* de Exitu officii sui huius anni cum xiiijli. vjs. viijd. ob. per ipsum receptis de Domina Anna Cheyny vidua Fir-

¹ Auditor to the commissioners for the valuation of monastic and church estates. See N.R.S. XIII, p. 1.

² Waldram Hall.

³ On this side of the bridge i.e. on the Peterborough side in the soke.

⁴ The inn known as The George still survives on the West side of the Great North Road in Stamford.

maria Manerii ibidem ut per Computum eiusdem Balliui super hunc Computum ostensum examinatum et probatum plenius continetur. Et de cxs. per ipsum receptis de Thoma Foster Firmario Rectorie de *Barnak* de Arreragio cuiusdam porcionis ibidem ex recognicione eiusdem Receptoris super hunc computum sine Billa. Et de iijs. per ipsum receptis de Rectore de *Thornehawe* de exitu cuiusdem Porcionis exeuntis de Rectoria ibidem ex Recognitione eiusdem Receptoris super hunc Computum. Et de xxxvjs. viijd. per ipsum receptis de Rectore de *Wodeford* de exitu cuiusdam porcionis ibidem ex Recognitione eiusdem Receptoris super hunc compotum. De aliquo proficuo prouenienti de Exitibus porcionum siue pencionum de *Barnack* ad cxs. per annum *Ufford* ad xvjs. viijd. per annum, *Stokedoyle* ad xijs. per annum, *Caster* ad cxs. per annum, et *Northburghe* ad xs. per annum non respondet Eo quod [¹] inde prouenientes adhuc remanent in manibus Rectorum predictorum dominiorum siue in manibus eorundem Firmariorum per [sacramentum] dicti computantis super hunc computum.

Summa cccli. ijs. vjd.

LINCOLNIESCIRA.

Et de lijli. per ipsum receptis de Roberto Tanfeld Balliuo Dominii siue Manerii de *Fiskerton cum inembris* ex recognicione eiusdem Receptoris super hunc computum quod Idem Balliuus adhuc non computat Et de xlixli. vijs. viijd. ob. per ipsum receptis de Roberto Brokylsby Balliuo Dominii siue manerii de *Scotter* de exitu officii sui huius Anni ut per computum eiusdem Balliui super hunc compotum ostensum examinatum et probatum plenius continetur. Et de vijli. xvjs. ijd. ob. per ipsum receptis de Roberto Sawyer Balliuo Dominii siue Manerii de *Walcott* de exitu officii sui huius anni ut per computum eiusdem Balliui super hunc compotum ostensum examinatum et probatum plenius apparet De aliquo proficuo prouenienti de Exitu cuiusdam porcionis exeuntis de Ecclesia de *Careby* adhuc vijs. per annum non respondet Eo quod remanet in manu Rectoris ibidem per Sacramentum Computantis. Nec respondet de aliquo proficuo prouenienti de pencione exeunte de ecclesia de *Fyskerton* ad xvs. per annum eo quod remanet in manu Rectoris eiusdem ecclesie ex sacramento predicti computantis super hunc computum. Necque respondet de aliquo proficuo proueniente de exitu siue proficuo Terrarum et Tenementorum in *Graunteham*² hoc anno ad xiijs. per annum Eo quod nulla districtio pro eodem Redditu capi poterat per Tempus huius compoti per Sacramentum computantis Nec respondet de aliquo proficuo prouenienti de Exitu terrarum et tenementorum in *Boston*³ ad xs. per annum Eo quod nulla districtio pro eodem reddito capi poterat per tempus predictum per Sacramentum dicti computantis super hunc computum. Nec respondet de aliquo proficuo prouenienti de exitu Terrarum et Tenementorum in *Staunford* in Comitatu Lincolnie predicto onerato ad vijs. per annum Eo quod dicta Summa de vijs. onerata in Compoto Ricardi Cecill Armigeri Balliui de *Stamford Baron* in parochia Sancti Martini citra pontem in Comitatu Northampton ut in eodem compoto plenius continetur.

Summa clxli. iijs. xjd.

NOTINGHAMSCIRA

Et de xjli. iijs. per ipsum receptis de Frauncisco Meryng Firmario Manerii de *Southcolingham* de exitu Firme sue huius anni ut patet per

¹ torn.

² See Vol. XIII, p. 61.

³ See Vol. II, p. 60.

compotum suum de eodem Anno. Et de xxli. per ipsum receptis de Exitu Firme Rectorie ibidem ex recognitione eiusdem Receptoris super hunc compotum. Et de liijli. xvijs. viij*d.* per ipsum receptis de Johanne Pereson Balliuo dominii siue manerii de *Colingham* predicta de exitu officii sui huius anni ut per computum eiusdem Balliui super hunc compotum ostensum examinatum et probatum plenius continetur.

Summa lxxxvjli. iijs. *vd. q.*

LEICESTRESCIRA

Et de xxvjli. xiijs. iiij*d.* per ipsum receptis de Thoma Waldram firmario Rectorie de *Estona* de exitu firme sue huius anni ut per computum eiusdem firmarii super hunc compotum ostensum et probatum plenius continetur. Et de lixli. xs. *id. q.* per ipsum similiter receptis de Willelmo Goodeman Balliuo dominii siue manerii de *Estona* predicta de exitu officii sui huius anni ut per computum eiusdem Balliui super hunc computum ostensum examinatum et probatum plenius continetur.

Summa lxxxvjli. iijs. *vd. q.*

HUNTENDONSCIRA ET NORFFOLCIASCIRA

Et de xvijli. vjs. viij*d.* per ipsum receptis de Petro Edwards Firmario manerii et molendini de *Alwalton* de Exitu firme sue huius Anni ut patet per computum suum de eodem Anno. Et de xvijli. vs. vij*d.* per ipsum receptis de Milone Forest Armigero Balliuo de *Alwalton* predicto per Robertum Forest deputatum suum de Exitibus officii sui huius anni, ut per compotum eiusdem Balliui super hunc compotum ostensum examinatum et probatum plenius continetur. Et de lxxs. per ipsum receptis de Willielmo Cony Firmario cuiusdam partis Piscarie Aque de *Wyttelsmere* ex recognitione dicti receptoris super hunc Computum viz tam de Arreragio quam de Exitu eiusdem Firme prout satis constat super hunc computum. Et de xxvjs. viij*d.* per ipsum receptis de Willelmo Gylham Firmario alterius partis Piscarie aque supradicte de exitu Firme sue huius anni ut patet per computum suum de eodem Anno. Et de ijs. de Johanne Frost Firmario piscarie Aque de *Upwell* in Comitatu Norffolciae oneratis in valore domini¹ regis ad ijs. iiij*d.* per annum de exitu et proficuo firme sue huius Anni ex Recognitione dicti receptoris super hunc compotum. De aliquo proficuo prouenienti de exitu et proficuo Terrarum et Tenementorum in *Bottilbridge* hic non respondet Eo quod omnia exitus et proficua earundem Terrarum et Tenementorum onerantur in Computo Balliui Civitatis Burgi sicut continetur ibidem. Summa xlii. xs. xj*d.*

RECEPTA FORINSECA

Et de vjli. xiijs. iiij*d.* per ipsum receptis de Relicta Hugonis Halvester nuper Balliui de Colingeham ut pro tot denariis in manu dicti Balliui remanentibus super determinacionem Computi sui finiti ad Festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli Anno xxxvto Regis nunc Henrici Octavi ultra lxxvjs. viij*d.* eidem Balliuo et predictae Relicte perdonatos ex assensu totius capituli Ecclesie Cathedralis de Burgo Sancti Petri predicti ex Recognitione eiusdem Receptoris super hunc compotum. Et de vjs. viij*d.* per ipsum receptis de Willelmo Benson¹ Clerico Decano Cathedralis Ecclesie Westmonasterii in partem solucionis Redditus sui pro quadam domo infra Ambitum Cathedralis Ecclesie de Burgo Sancti Petri vocata "*the hostrye et le Pyetensis office*" per manum Edwardi Gascoyne decimo

¹ See p. 71.

die Novembris hoc anno xxxviiijmo ut in libro¹ dicti Receptoris plenius continetur. Et de xvli. viiij*d.* per ipsum receptis de Exitu et proficuo diuersarum finium Terrarum in omnibus et singulis dominiis pertinentibus Ecclesie Cathedrali de Burgo Sancti Petri ut particulariter patet in Computis Balliuorum ac in rotulis Curie huius anni super hunc compotum ostensis examinatis et probatis. Et de xxxli. xs. per ipsum receptis de Roberto Benett pro Bosco uendito extra Boscos de *Fyskerton* infra tempus huius computi ex recognitione eiusdem Receptoris super hunc computum. Et de xxli. per ipsum receptis de Roberto Ap Rice Milone Forest Roberto Browne Armigeris ac Humfrido Ormys Generoso pro bosco eisdem vendito extra Boscos dictorum Decani et Capituli tam infra Dominia de *Sutton* quam *Caster* infra tempus huius Computi ex recognitione eiusdem Receptoris super hunc compotum. Et de vjli. per ipsum receptis de Roberto Wyngefild Armigero pro Bosco sibi uendito extra Boscum predictorum Decani et Capituli uocatum *Grymeshawe* infra tempus huius Compoti ex Recognitione eiusdem Receptoris super hunc compotum. Et de cs. per ipsum receptis de Willelmo Goodeman Balliuo de *Eston* in Comitatu Leycestrie pro bosco ibidem uendito diuersis personis infra tempus predictum per balliuatum eiusdem Willelmi super hunc Compotum.

Summa lxxxiiijli. xs. viiij*d.*

Summa Totalis Receptionis	} Dccliiijli. xiijs. jd. q.
supradicte cum arreragiis	

DIUERSE SOLUCIONES AD USUM ECCLESIE CATHEDRALIS DE BURGO SANCTI PETRI PREDICTE

Idem Computans in denariis per dictum computantem solutis ad Manus Edwardi Northe militis Cancellarii domini Regis Curie Augmentationum corone sue pro *le Almys Monay* cum xs. pro custu Nicholai Bardnay pro portagio dicte denariorum summe ex Relacione dicti Receptoris super hunc compotum ac per testimonium tocus Capituli, vijli. Et in denariis per manum eiusdem Receptoris solutis pro Reparacionibus factis super Regiam Viam hoc Anno ubi magis necesse videbatur ut particulariter patet per librum de parcellis inde factum ad manus predicti cancellarii deliberatum et remanentem, xixli. xixs. xd. ob. Et in denariis solutis Archidiacono Northamptonie pro procuracionibus et Sinodalibus eidem Archidiacono debitis exeuntibus de Ecclesia Cathedrali predicta per Annum, xxxs. vij*d.* Et in denariis per dictum computantem solutis diuersis personis in Regardis datis hoc anno, ix*s.* iiij*d.* Et in denariis per eundem Receptorem solutis pro necessariis ad usum Ecclesie Cathedralis predictae, iiijli. vs. iiij*d.* Et in consimilibus denariis per eundem computantem solutis tam pro Reparacionibus factis super diuersis Tenementis ubi magis necesse videbatur quam pro consimilibus denariis per ipsum solutis pro Sumptibus extraordinariis predictos Decanum et Capitulum concernentibus infra tempus huius compoti ut particulariter in libro dicti Receptoris plenius apparet, xxxijli. iiij*s.* iiij*d.* ob.

Summa lxxvli. ix*s.* v*d.*

LIBERACIO DENARIORUM THESAURARIO

Et in denariis per dictum computantem liberatis ad manus Ricardi Whyte² Clerici unius Prebendariorum dicte Ecclesie Cathedralis de

¹ A part of a receiver's book is printed below, p. 93.

² A former monk, appointed a prebendary when the cathedral was established, acting as treasurer this year.

Burgo Sancti Petri Ac Thesaurarii eiusdem Ecclesie ad diuersas uices infra tempus hujus Compoti ut particulariter patet per librum dicti Thesaurarii super hunc Compotum ostensum examinatum et probatum ac penes eundem Thesaurarium remanentem, clxxxvj*li.* vijs. ().
Summa Dlxv*li.* vijs. jd. ob. q.

Summa Omnium Allocationum et liberacionum predictarum, Dcl*li.* xvjs. vjd. ob. q. Et debet, cij*li.* xvjd. vjd. ob.

Quos liberauit ad manum Georgii Gyffard Receptoris Domini Regis Comitatus Northamptonie ut pro tot denariis annuatim per decanum et Capitulum Ecclesie Cathedralis predicte soluendis eidem Domino Regi in Festo Sancti Michaelis Archangeli tam exeuntibus Terris et Possessionibus predictis ut per Acquietanciam eiusdem Georgii Gyffard penes prefatum Decanum et Capitulum remanentem plenis liquet Et sic Idem Computans a compoto suo predicto Recessit quietus.

Et quietus est.

[LIST OF ARREARS OF RENT DUE TO THE DEAN AND CHAPTER. THE ACCOUNT IS UNDATED BUT IT IS APPARENTLY 1547-8].

[Original with Dean and Chapter].

TERRE ET POSSESSIONES ECCLESIE CATHEDRALIS DE BURGO SANCTI PETRI
IN COMITATU NORTHANTONIE.¹

Arreragia pendentia in compoto ministri ibidem tam pro hoc anno quam pro anno proxime precedente ut in eisdem compotis plenius continetur, viz :—

CIUITAS BURGI. De Karolo Alen	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
deputato Thome Horseman armigeri			
balliui ibidem	xix <i>li.</i>	—	—
De Ricardo Cox (xxs.) et []			
Astrey (vjs. viij <i>d.</i>) pro amerciamentis			
super ipsos impositis in rotulo curie			
huius anni :—		xxvjs.	—
Summa xx <i>li.</i> vjs. [<i>sic</i>]			
LONGETHORPE De Johanne Vyl-			
lers (xj <i>li.</i> iijs. iiij <i>d.</i>) et Antonio Bartil-			
mew (xx <i>li.</i>) pro quibusdam obliga-			
tionibus de arreragiis suis anni prox-			
ime precedentis :—	xxxj <i>li.</i>	iijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
De domina Fitzwilliams pro red-			
ditu suo hoc anno :—		xxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Summa xxxij <i>li.</i> vjs. viij <i>d.</i>			
CASTER De Roberto Wyngefeld			
armigero de arreragiis suis huius			
anni :—		xxs.	—
De eodem pro officio Balliui hoc			
anno sexto :—		viijs.	vij <i>d.</i> ob.

¹ This account written on a narrow strip of paper and endorsed "Computus quidam incertus" is the first of a long series of special lists of arrears prepared by the receiver. The arrears increased from year to year, as will be seen from the account of the general receiver and treasurer which it is hoped to print in a subsequent volume.

De rectore ibidem tam pro por- cione quam pencione suis hoc anno : [In margin] Proficua curie ibidem non onerantur Summa <i>ixli. viijs. vijd. ob.</i>	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i> cx <i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i> —
SUTTON De Johanne More fir- mario manerii ibidem :—		x <i>ls.</i>	—
De firmario molendini vocati Bryg- gemilne :—		xx <i>s.</i>	—
De Willelmo Waren deputato Roberti Wyngfeld armigeri balliui ibidem hoc anno de arreragiis :— .. Summa <i>lxs. vd.</i>		—	<i>vd.</i>
GLYNTON De Ricardo Roos fir- mario rectorie ibidem hoc anno :—		xxxviijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
De Willelmo German firmario pas- ture vocate Glynton Hawe hoc anno :		xxxviijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
De Thoma Foo deputato Antonii Byrde Balliui ibidem ultra proximam curiam hoc anno [<i>In margin</i> :—non computat] :—	<i>vjli.</i>	xviijs.	<i>vd.</i>
Summa <i>xiiiijli. xs. jd. ob.</i>			
MAXEY CUM NORTHBURGH De Nicholao Phillip balliuo pro hoc anno quam pro anno proxime precedenti ad <i>xs.</i> per annum :—		xx <i>s.</i>	
De rectore de Northburgh pro pencione sua huius anni :—		xs.	
Summa <i>xxxs.</i>			
STAUNFORD IN COMITATU NORTH- AMPTONIE De Ricardo Flower pro redditu suo aretro tam pro hoc anno quam pro anno proxime precedenti :		xxix <i>s.</i>	iiij <i>d.</i>
De occupantibus terre Gardiani Capitalis ibidem hoc anno in manibus domini regis remanentis :—			<i>xd. ob.</i>
Summa <i>xxxs. jd. ob.</i>			
De Willelmo Cecill milite et de Johanne [<i>defaced</i>] de arreragiis suis pro hoc anno et pro anno proxime precedenti :—		lx <i>s.</i>	viiij <i>d.</i>
PORCIONES ET PENCIONES IN COMITATU NORTHAMPTONIE			
De rectore de Barnak tam pro hoc anno (cx <i>s.</i>) quam pro anno proxime precedenti (xs) :—	<i>vjli.</i>	—	—
De rectorie de Vfford de arreragio suo huius anni pro porcione :—		xv <i>js.</i>	viiij <i>d.</i>
De rectore de Thornhawe de arre- ragio suo huius anni :—		iijs.	—

De Roberto Tyrwhitt milite pro pensione sua in Irtelynburgh hoc anno de arreragiis :—	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Summa [..]		xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
AQUA DE WELAND De [..] Burton firmario piscarie ibidem hoc anno de arreragiis suis :—		xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Summa xxxiijs. iiij <i>d.</i>			
VENDICIO BOSCI De Radulfo Smyth de Ouerton pro bosco sibi uendito per Johannem Greson :— ..		xjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Summa xjs. viiij <i>d.</i>			
SCOTTER De Roberto Brokylsbye Seniore alias Cowper seniore de arre- ragiis suis anni proxime precedentis :	iiij <i>li.</i>	xs.	vj <i>d.</i>
De Roberto Brokylsby Juniore fir- mario Rectorie ibidem pro pensione eiusdem rectorie :—		xls.	—
De eodem de redditu suo aretro existenti hoc anno cum xijs. pro bosco per ipsum capto in boscis dominorum ibidem sine licencia :—		xviijs.	—
Summa vij <i>li.</i> viijs. vj <i>d.</i>			
FYSKERTON De [..] Brox- ham de arreragiis suis per diuersos annos elapsos :—	lvij <i>li.</i>	iiijs.	xj <i>d.</i> ob.
Summa patet.			
COLINGHAM De Hamondo Sutton pro pensione sua aretro in Dorne- thorp tam pro hoc anno (ijs.) quam pro anno proxime precedenti (xijs) :		xiiijs.	—
De Roberto Cowper occupatore terre nuper pertinentis Prioratui de Thurgarton in Dornethorpe predicta parcelle domini ibidem tam pro hoc anno (xs) quam pro tribus annis proxime precedentibus :— ..		xls.	—
Summa liiijjs.			
GLYNTON De Antonio byrde bal- liuo ibidem de arreragiis suis pro qui- bus obligatur :—	vj <i>li.</i>	—	—
Summa patet.			
VPWELL De Johanne Frost fir- mario ibidem hoc anno de arreragio :		ijs.	—
WITTELSMERE De Willelmo Gyl- ham firmario ibidem hoc anno de arreragio pro anno :—		xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Summa xvs. iiij <i>d.</i>			

[THE BOOK OF PREBENDARY ROBERT PEERSON, GENERAL RECEIVER FOR THE DEAN AND CHAPTER FOR THE YEAR FROM 1ST NOVEMBER 1548 TILL 31ST OCTOBER 1549].

[Dean and Chapter's Registry].

[Fo. 1]

THE BOKE OF ME ROBERT PEERSON GENERALL RECEYVOUR FOR THE DEAN AND CHAPITRE OF THE CATHEDRALL CHURCH OF PETERBURGH BEGYNNYNG ANNO SECUNDO ET TERCIO EDWARDI SEXTI VLTIMO OCTOBRIS PRO VNO INTEGRO ANNO. [1548—9¹].

Arreragia Fyrst receyved the pen- tion and portion of Barnike vltimo octobris per manus Nicholei Barney :	li.	s.	d.
Item Receyved of Carby eodem Die per manus eiusdem :— ..	vli.	xs.	—
Item for the fysshinge of Wylland of Thomas Huyton secundo Die Nouembris :—		vij s.	—
Item for the portion of Wodforde of Wyllyam Burton gent sexto Nou- embris :—		xv s.	viiij d.
Item the portion of Stokedole xiiij ^o Decembris		xxxv s.	viiij d.
Item for Glynton Howe xv ^o Dec- embris :—		xi s.	—
Item of the farmer of the olde manner of Thopye xxiiij ^o Januarii :	vli.	v s.	viiij d.
Item eodem die :—		xliij s.	iiij d.
Summa :—	xix li.	ix s.	—
The fyrst halfe yere anno secundo et tercio Edwardi sexti [the lower half of the book is missing]	xxx li.	—	—
[Fo. 1d] Sutton of the balyf there sexto Aprilis :—	iiij li.	xv s.	—
of the farmor there xviiij ^o Aprilis :—		xl s.	—
of Stacy ther xiiij ^o June for his mylne :—		xx s.	—
Item for his coppye :—		—	xiiij d.
<i>Peykirke and Glynton</i>			
of the farmor ther quarto Aprilis :—	vli.	xs.	—
of the balyff eodem die :— ..	xx li.	vj s.	ij d.
<i>Alwalton</i>			
of the balyff ther the xvij ^o Aprilis :—	viiij li.	—	—
of the farmer xviiij ^o Aprilis :— ..	viiij li.	xiiij s.	iiij d.

¹ This account of the receipts and payments of Prebendary Robert Peerson for one whole year from 1st November 1548 to 31st October 1549 is written in a book containing six paper leaves. Unfortunately the lower half of the book has been destroyed, and the remaining part is much soiled. It is however possible to estimate the income from most of the estates, as certain receipts during the first half of the year are written on the surviving parts of folios 1d and 2 and other receipts for the second half of the year appear on the surviving parts of fos. 2d and 3. Records of the greater number of the payments to the treasurer are preserved, but unfortunately half of the extraordinary charges of the receiver are lost.

<i>Overton</i> [left blank]	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
<i>Maxey</i>			
of the balyff ther secundo Aprilis :—		<i>xls.</i>	—
of the parsonage on ester eve :—	<i>vjli.</i>	<i>xiijs.</i>	<i>iiijd.</i>
[<i>Torn</i>]			
[<i>Fo. ii</i>]			
<i>Walcotte</i>			
of the balyff and farmor ther ix°			
Aprilis :—	<i>iiijli.</i>	—	<i>xiiijd.</i>
<i>Long Collyingham</i>			
of the farmor ther xj° Aprilis :—	<i>vli.</i>	<i>xijs.</i>	—
of the parsonage ther :— ..	<i>xli.</i>	—	—
<i>Glynton Howe</i>			
In the rerages :—			
<i>Whitelsmere</i>			
of Thomas Gyllam xxx° Marcii :—		<i>xiijs.</i>	<i>iiijd.</i>
of Wyllm Conney gent xxij°			
Aprilis :—		<i>xxiijs.</i>	<i>iiijd.</i>
of Thomas Burton xxij° Aprilis :—		<i>xvjs.</i>	<i>viijd.</i>
<i>Well</i>			
[<i>Torn</i>]			
[<i>Fo. 11d</i>]			
<i>The ij half yere</i>			
<i>Demayns</i> ¹			
Hammon mydowe the hole yere's			
rent xvj° Octobris :—		<i>xxvjs.</i>	<i>viijd.</i>
of the farmer ther eodem die :—		<i>xliijs.</i>	<i>iiijd.</i>
<i>Peterbrugh</i>			
of the balyf the xvij° Octobris :—	<i>xxxli.</i>	—	—
Item xxij° Octobris :—	<i>xiiijli.</i>		
<i>Vicarage</i>			
of the farmor thereof Wylliam			
Dawson xxiiij ^{cio} Octobris :— ..		<i>cs.</i>	—
<i>Belseys</i>			
Nichil quia totum reparatur.			
<i>Longthorpe</i>			
Of Mr. Vylard [<i>sic</i>] xxvjto die			
Octobris anno tercio :—		<i>cxljs.</i>	<i>viijd.</i>
of the balyff ther xix° October :—	<i>xiiijli.</i>	—	—
<i>Caster</i>			
of the farmor ther xxij ^{do} Octobris :		<i>lxxs.</i>	—
of the balyff viij° Octobris :— ..	<i>xiiijli.</i>	<i>iijs.</i>	<i>viijd.</i>
Super compotum :—	<i>iiijli.</i>	—	—
<i>Sutton</i>			
[<i>Torn</i>]			

¹ i.e. the demesne or home farm of the Dean and Chapter within the city.

[Fo. 3d.]	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
<i>Irtlyngburgh</i>			
xxij ^o Octobris of the balyff ther :—	xj <i>li.</i>	ixs.	ijd.
of Lady Heney eodem die :— ..	vij <i>li.</i>	iijs.	iiijd.
De eadem super compotum :— ..		xjs.	— ob.
<i>Eston</i>			
of Mr. Edward Watson xiiij ^o Octobris :—	xlvi <i>li.</i>	iijs.	vjd.
<i>Fyskyrton</i>			
of the farmer and tenants ther vij ^o Octobris :—	xxxix <i>li.</i>	xxs.	xjd.
Item of John Studiwant ¹ for mercyments :—		vijs.	iiijd.
<i>Scotter</i>			
of the balyf ther for the farme and all rents viij ^o Octobris :—	xx <i>li.</i>	xijs.	—
Item eodem die :—	vj <i>li.</i>	—	jd. ob.
<i>Walcott</i>			
of the farmor and balyffe ther ix ^o Octobris :—	iiij <i>li.</i>	xiiijs.	ixd.
Super compotum :—	—	—	iijd. ob.
<i>Long Collyingham</i>			
of Mr. Mertnge xj ^o Oct :— ..	v <i>li.</i>	xijs.	—
of the balyff ther x ^o Oct :— ..	xxviiij <i>li.</i>	—	—
of the same super computum :—	iiij <i>li.</i>	iijs.	xd.
of the parsonage there xj ^{mo} Octobris :—	x <i>li.</i>	—	—
<i>Grantham</i>			
[<i>Torn</i>]			
<i>Woodsayll</i>			
of Thomas Greson the fyfte day of August :—	vij <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item de eodem vj ^o eiusdem mensis :—	ix <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item eodem die :—	v <i>li.</i>	—	—
	xxj <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item De eodem Greson xvij ^o Augusti :—	vij <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item De eodem xix ^o Septembris :—	v <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item quinto Septembris :— ..	v <i>li.</i>	—	—
De eodem super debitum huius compoti :—	vij <i>li.</i>	ijs.	iijd.
off Robert Benett at Sent Peter-tydd :—	xxviiij <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item vij ^o Octobris :—	xiiij <i>li.</i>	—	—
Summa :—	xlj <i>li.</i>		

¹ John Sturdyante for amercements.

*Pencions cum**li.**s.**d.**[torn]*

Delyvered of the Rerages and thes
yere rentes to Mr. Judd thresurare
as followeth¹

Fyrst vj° Novembris :—	..	..	vjli.	xiijs.	viijd.
Item eodem die :—	..	..		xxxvjs.	viijd.
Item xxx° Marcii :—	..	..	xiiijli.	xvjs.	viijd.
Item secundo Aprilis :—	..	..	iiijli.	xvjs.	viijd.
Item quarto Aprilis :—	..	..	xxvli.	xvjs.	ijd.
Item sexto Aprilis :—	..	..	xviiijli.	xvjs.	ijd.
Item septimo Aprilis :—	..	..	xlviijli.	iijs.	vjd.
Item xiiij Aprilis :—	..	..	cvli.	ixs.	—
Item xv Aprilis :—	..	..	ixli.	—	—
Item xvj° Aprilis :—	..	..	viiijli.	—	—
Item xx° Aprilis :—	..	..	xiiijli.	vjs.	viijd.
Item xij° Maii :—	..	..	xxxli.	—	—
Item xxiiij° Junii :—	..	..	xjli.	vs.	—
Item vj° Julii :—	..	..	xxviiijli.	—	—
Agayn xxj° Septembris :—	..	..	vijli.	xvjs.	viijd.
Item viij° Octobris :—	..	..	xxvji.	xvs.	ijd.
Item xiiij° Octobris :—	..	..	ccviijli.	vjs.	xd. ob.
Item xviiij° Octobris :—	..	..		lvjs.	viijd.
Item xix° Octobris ² :—	..	..	xiiijli.		

*[Torn]**[Fo. 4d] Blank**[Fo. 5]*

Extraordinary Charges layd owt
by me Robert Peerson anno secundo
et tercio Edwardi sexti a primo die
Novembris vsque ad vltimum Octo-
bris.

Fyrst to Michalis Barneye for fech-
ynge of pentions and portions of
Rerages :—

ijs. ijd.

Item on Christenmasse even to my
Lady Suffolkes players :— ..

vs. —

Item to Mr. Nansykels for goying
to Mr. Hunt³ for cowncell of the
towns churche lands :—

— xijd.

Item to John Balay for hegyng ij
days in the Parke :—

— viijd.

Item for sendyng of the para-
phrasis of Erasmus to Longcollyng-
ham⁴ :—

— xijd.

¹ See below p. 98.² The remaining instalments paid by the receiver to the treasurer are shewn in the first item and last four items of Mr. Judde's account below, p. 99.³ Mr. Hunt was the lawyer who advised the Dean and Chapter. He was probably asked to advise as to the sequestration of the lands of the parish church and gilds. See N.R.S., Vol. IX, p. xxxix. Subsequent entries shew that the dean and chapter feared the loss of the land adjoining the rectory of Sexton Barns which had been assigned to them.⁴ South Colingham in Notts.

Item for sendyng agayn to Mr. Hunt for cowncell of the loppynge of xv acres ¹ :—	li.	s.	d.
Item to his sarvant :—	—	—	xijd.
Item to Rogar Morray ² for carying of the lease of Sexton barnes ¹ to London :—	—	—	iiijd.
Item to Jhon Greason for earnest of a bargan that is to sell Dame [Agnes] wodd and vj acres in Grymshawe :—	—	—	—
[Torn]	—	—	—
Item to Hackman in a reward when Mr. Dean and he went to see the new mannor of Thorppe :—	—	—	iiijd.
Item to the same Hackman for ridyng with me to se the barne of Maxey :—	—	—	viijd.
Item for Drynge ³ ther :—	—	—	iiijd.
Item for earnest of a bargan ther :—	—	—	iiijd.
Item to the burned howses :—	xxs.	—	—
Item to the workemen ther :—	—	—	iiijd.
Item for slatt bowght of the Dean executors :—	xxs.	—	—
Item to a pore woman that helped to layd the Cart with lyme to Maxe[y] :—	—	—	ijd.
Item for half a fowder of lyme bowght of Thomas Shepard :—	—	—	xiiijd.
Item at Petermasse ⁴ for nayles as ye byll sheweth :—	viijs.	—	viijd.
Item for making of a common dore in ye holts and mending of a nother dore ye carpenters worke and locke hengell and staples :—	iiijs.	—	ijd.
Item for ij lode of earthe ther :—	—	—	xd.
Item to Bryttyn for work ye ij dais and di' :—	—	—	xvd.
Item to his servyter	—	—	xd.
Item for an vpholster and great spikyngs of yern to Med' :—	—	—	xviijd.
Item payd to Hackman for his bargayne of Longthorpe and Maxey :—	lviijs.	—	viijd.
Item at Fyskerton to one that went to call ye tennant of Lyncolne :—	—	—	ijd.
Item to on that went to warne the courts at Lyncolne :—	—	—	xijd.
Item to a nother yt warned them from	—	—	—
Item for a mylne pole at myl	—	—	—
Item a loke	—	—	—
[Torn]	—	—	—

¹ See footnote 3 on p. 157.² Probably the son of T. Murrey petty canon, afterwards a prebendary, see p. 100.³ drink.⁴ St. Peter's or Cherry Fair.

[Fo. 6]	li.	s.	d.
Item to Balay for heggyng of the parke betwysse ¹ my lord and vs and every syde parfytylly :—		vjs.	—
Item delyvered to the queste at Grantham :—		—	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Mr. Wynfyld's ² servant for a reward :—		—	xij <i>d.</i>
Item to Wyllyam Parker for a reward :—		—	iiij <i>d.</i>
<i>Expensys done at the common Lawe</i>			
Payd to Mr. Stoderd for Tanfylds matter [xxvjs. j <i>d.</i>] and Chales Alen [xjs. iiij <i>d.</i>] :—		xxxvijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item for iiij gallones of wyne to the towne churche :—		vs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item allowed to Alwestes wyff for Thruggorton ³ and suttes of lawe layd out therefor :—		xvs.	
Item to Master Bartholomewe ⁴ for his payns in the regestershypp :— ..		xvjs.	vj <i>d.</i>
Item to Master Turner for repare of his farme of Belsys ⁵ :—		xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Vltra lxxiijs. iiij <i>d.</i> per ipsum [^d solutos] allo[catos] dicto Willelmo pro rep[aracionibus] ibidem factis anno secundo :—			
Item for my dyett in rydyng to the courts :—	iiij <i>li.</i>	viijs.	—
Item for the reparacions made by Mr. Receyvour within the city of Peterburgh with dyverse necessaryes bought to the vse of the sayd reparacyons :—	xviiij <i>li.</i>	xixs.	vj <i>d.</i>
[Torn]			

[ACCOUNT OF WILLIAM JUDD, TREASURER OF THE CATHEDRAL CHURCH OF PETERBOROUGH FOR THE YEAR FROM 1ST NOVEMBER 1548 TO 31ST OCTOBER 1549].

[Original in possession of the Dean and Chapter].

Liber Willelmi Judd, thesaurarii ecclesie cathedralis de Burgo Sancti Petri anno regni regis Edwardi Sexti secundo incipiens ad festum omnium sanctorum vsque ad idem festum anno tercio eiusdem regis. [1 November 1548—31 October 1549.]

RECEYPTS.

Inprimis on the third day of Nouember by the hands of Mr. Roberd Peerson,⁶ generale recouour for the dean and Chapter ther :— .. lxxxiiij*li.* xijs. iiij*d.*

¹ betwixt my lord [Bishop] and us [the Dean and Chapter].

² Robert Wingfield of Upton.

³ Thurgarton.

⁴ Chapter Clerk.

⁵ See above p. 86.

⁶ A former monk elected a prebendary on the foundation of the cathedral, acting as receiver in his turn this year. See above, p. 93.

Item on the same day of the said Mr. Robert Peerson :—	<i>li.</i> vj <i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i> xiijs.	<i>d.</i> viijd.
Item on the syxte day of Nouem- ber of him :—	—	xxxvs.	viijd.
Item on the xxxtith day of March receyued of hyme	xii <i>li.</i>	xvjs.	viijd.
Item on the ijd day of Aprele re- ceyued of hyme	iii <i>li.</i>	xvjs.	viijd.
Item on the iiijth day of Aprele receyued of hym	xxv <i>li.</i>	xvjs.	ijd.
Item on the vjth day of Aprele receyued of hym	xvii <i>li.</i>	xixs.	—
Item on the vijth day of Aprele receyued of hym :—	xlvi <i>li.</i>	iijs.	vjd.
Item on the xiiijth day of Aprele receyued of hym :—	cv <i>li.</i>	ixs.	—
Item on the xvth day of Aprele receyued of hym :—	ix <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item on the xvjth day of Aprele receyued of hym :—	xii <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item on the xxth day of Aprele receyued of hym :—	xiii <i>li.</i>	vjs.	viijd.
Item on the xijth day of Maii re- ceyued of hym :—	xxx <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item on mydsomer day receyued of hym :—	xj <i>li.</i>	vs.	—
Item on the vjth day of Julii re- ceyued of hym :—	xxvii <i>li.</i>	—	—
[ccccvij <i>li.</i> xvs. iijd. ob. in margin]			
Item on the xxjth day of Septem- ber of hym receyued :—	vij <i>li.</i>	xvjs.	vd.
Item on the viijth of October of Mr. Peerson receyued :—	xxvj <i>li.</i>	xvs.	ijd.
Item on the xiiijth day of October of hym :—	ccvij <i>li.</i>	vjs.	xd. ob.
Item on the xviiijth of October of hym :—	xxx <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item on the xixth day of October of Mr. Peerson :—	—	lvjs.	viijd.
Item on the xixth day of October of hym :—	xiii <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item on the xxtith day of October of hym :—	—	cxs.	—
Item on the xxtith day of October of hym :—	vii <i>li.</i>	xiijs.	iiijd.
Item on the xxvj of October of hym :—	lxxv <i>li.</i>	xs.	—
[ccclxxvij <i>li.</i> viijs. viijd. ob. in margin]			
Summa totalis recepte supradicte :—	Dccclxxxvj <i>li.</i>	iijs.	—

[Fo. 2]

STYPENTS OR WAGES PAIDE AT CHRISTMAS.

THE PETYCANNONS.

First to Syr John brown :— ..	ls.	—
-------------------------------	-----	---

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Item to Syr Herry Chapman :—		ls.	—
Item to Syr William Bulker :— ..		ls.	—
Item to Syr Richerd Hawe :— ..		ls.	—
Item to Syr Griffyne Joens :— ..		ls.	—
Item to Syr William Feld :— ..		ls.	—
Item to Syr edward eyere :— ..		ls.	—
Item to Syr Thurstance Morreye :		ls.	—
THE GOSPELER AND EPISTOLER			
Item to Syr John brettyn :— ..		xxxxs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Syr Thomas Hoolat :— ..		xxxxs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
THE MASTER OF THE GRAMMAR SCOLE THE VSHER AND MASTER OF THE QUERISTERS.			
Fyrst to Thomas hare, scolmaster :	iiij <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item to Rayffe Smythe, the vssher :		lxs.	—
Item to Richerd Store, master of the queristers :—		ls.	—
THE CLARKS.			
Fyrst to Antony Choyne :— ..		xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Thomas talbot :— ..		xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Thomas Adams :— ..		xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to John Kyrkbe :— ..		xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to george northe :— ..		xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to John Crispe :—		xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Roberd Cartmelle :— ..		xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
THE BUTLER, COKE AND VNDER COKE.			
Item to John Wade, butler :— ..		xxxxs.	—
Item to William Western, Coke :—		xxxxs.	—
Item to John Stephenson, vnder Coke :—		xvs.	—
THE RINGERS			
Item to Thomas Fysshe :— .. —		xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Philype Bayerde :— .. —		xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
THE BEDSMEN.			
Item to Thomas a Turte, bedman : —		xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
[Fo. 2d]			
STIPENDS WAGES AND FEES PAID AT THE ANNUNCIASION OF OUR LADY			
THE DEAN AND PREBENDS			
First to gerard Carleton, dean :—	li.	—	—
Item to Thomas Hovghton, pre- bendary ¹ :—	xli.	—	—
Item to Roberd Peerson, preben- dary :—	xli.	—	—
Item to John Cheney, prebendary :	xli.	—	—
Item to William Judd, preben- dary :—	xli.	—	—

¹ After his death succeeded in his stall by Richard Petre 14 Jan. 1550, on presenta-
tion by the King. *Cal. Rot. Pat.*, 3 Edw. VI, Vol. III, p. 110.

Item to Nicholas morrey, preben-			
dary :—	xli.	—	—
Item to Richard White, preben-			
dary :—	xli.	—	—
Summa [¹]			

THE PETYCANNONS.

First to Syr John Brown :— ..	ls.	—
Item to Syr Herry Chapman ..	ls.	—
Item to Syr William Bulker ..	ls.	—
Item to Syr Richard Hawe ..	ls.	—
Item to Syr Griffine Joenes ..	ls.	—
Item to Syr William Feld ..	ls.	—
Item Syr edward eyer	ls.	—
Item to Syr Thurstance Morrey ..	ls.	—

THE GOSPELER AND EPISTOLER

First to Syr John Brettyn, gospeler,	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Syr Thomas Hoolat, epis-		
toler, ...	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Mr. Kay Vycar of the		
parishe church	ixli.	xs. —

THE SCOLEMASTER THE VSSHER AND

THE MASTER OF THE QUERISTERS.

Fyrst to Thomas Hare scolemaster	iiijli.	vjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Rayffe Smith Vssher ..		xls.	—
Item to Richerd Store Master of			
the queristers		ls.	—

THE CLARKS

Fyrst to Antony Choyne :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Thomas Talbot :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Thomas Adams :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to John Kyrkbe :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to George Northe	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to John Crispe	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Robert Cartmele ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>

THE QUERISTERS

First to Roberd Store :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Thomas Penyale :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Thomas Wells :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to John delareuers :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to William Stagas :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Roberd Brown :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Summa :—	[¹	]

THE BEDMEN.

First to Nicholas Clarke :— ..	lxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Richerd Stwekley :— ..	lxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Thomas a Curte :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Roberd driffeld :— ..	lxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to John Warren :— ..	lxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Richerd Allyn :— ..	lxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Summa :—	[¹	]

¹ left blank.

[Fo. 3]

THE KINGS SCOLERS AT GRAMMER

SCOLE

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
First to William Webster :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to John barrette :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to William sevelle :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to Richerd Tomson :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to William Alger :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to Thomas dowe :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to Hew allyne :—	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to William lowth :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to Humfrey Walcotte :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to edwarde otbey :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to John baker :—	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to William bayerd :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to Roberd Wetherley :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to Richerd Kytson :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to William archer :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to Charles belfeld :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to Thomas Cosine :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to Antony Morrey :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to John Hinsley :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to Persewalle granghe :— ..	xxvjs.	viijs.	
Summa :—	[¹		]
Item to Christofer Smithe, the verger :—	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Item to Thomas Fysshe, the Ringer :—	xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Item to Philipe bayerd, Ringer :—	xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Summa :—	[¹		]
Item to John Wade, butler :— ..	xxxs.		
Item to William Westerne, Coke :—	xxxs.		
Item to John Stephinson, vnder Coke :—	xvs.	—	
Summa :—	[¹		]
Item to Antony bartilmew, porter :	lxs.	—	
Item to Antony andrew, porter :—	lxs.	—	
Item to William Richerdson, plumbar :—	xxvs.	—	
Summa :—	[¹		]
Item to John Stoderd, stuerd of the Curts for his halff yeres fees :— ..	lxvjs.	viijs.	
Item to Christofer Smith, for mak- ing of wax for the Churche :— ..	vjs.	viijs.	
Item to William parkar, Ceper of Grimshaw Wodd :—	—	xx <i>d.</i>	

[Fo. 3d.]

STIPENDS OR WAGES PAIDE AT MYDSOMER.

First to Mr. gerard Carleton, dean : xxv*li.*

—

—

¹ blank.

THE PETICANNONS.

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
First to Syr John brown :— ..		ls.	—
Item to Syr Herry Chapman :—		ls.	—
Item to Syr William bulker :— ..		ls.	—
Item to Syr Richerd hawe :— ..		ls.	—
Item to Syr griffine Joenes :— ..		ls.	—
Item to Syr William Feld :— ..		ls.	—
Item to Syr edward eyer :— ..		ls.	—
Item to Syr Thrustance Morrey :—		ls.	—
Summa :—		[¹	]

THE GOSPELER AND EPISTOLER.

First to Syr John brettyn :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Item to Syr Thomas hoolat :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Summa :—	[¹		]

THE MASTER OF THE GRAMMER SCOLE,
THE VSSHER AND THE MASTER OF
THE QUERISTERS.

First to Thomas hare, scolemaster : <i>iiijli.</i>	—	—	
Item to Rayffe Smith, Vsshare :—	xls.	—	
Item to Richerd store, master of the queristers :—	ls.	—	
Summa :—	[¹		]

THE CLARKS

First to Antony Choyne :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Item to Thomas talbot :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Item to Thomas Adams :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Item to John Kyrkbe :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Item to george northe :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Item to John Crispe :—	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Item to Roberd Bartelmew :— ..	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	

THE BUTLER, COKE AND VNDER COKE.

First to John Wode, butler :— ..	xxxs.	—	
Item to William Western, Coke :—	xxxs.	—	
Item to John Stephenson, vnder coke :—	xvs.	—	
Summa :—	[¹		]

THE RINGERS.

First to Thomas Fysshe :— ..	xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Item to Philipe Bayerd :— ..	xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	
Item to Thomas a Curte, bedman :	xxxiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>	

[Fo. 4]

STIPENDS OR WAGES PAIDE AT
MICHAELMAS.

Fyrst for the deane :—	xxv <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item to Thomas Hovghton, pre- bendary, ...	x <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item to Roberd Peerson, preben- dary :—	x <i>li.</i>	—	—
Item to John Cheyney, preben- dary :—	x <i>li.</i>	—	—

¹ blank.

Item to William Judd, prebendary :—	..	..	..	li.	s.	d.
Item to Nicholas Morrey, prebendary :—	..	..	..	xli.	—	—
Item to Richerd White, prebendary :—	..	..	..	xli.	—	—
Item to Richerd White, prebendary :—	..	..	..	xli.	—	—

THE PETYCANONS.

First to John Brown :—	..	..	—	ls.	—
Item to Herry Chapman :—	..	—	—	ls.	—
Item to William bulker :—	..	—	—	ls.	—
Item to Richerd Hawe :—	..	—	—	ls.	—
Item to Griffyne Joenes :—	..	—	—	ls.	—
Item to William Feld :—	..	—	—	ls.	—
Item to edward eyere :—	..	—	—	ls.	—
Item to Thrustance Morrey :—	..	—	—	ls.	—

THE GOSPELER AND EPISTOLER.

First to John Brettine :—	..	—	xxxiijs.	iiijd.
Item to Thomas Hoolat :—	..	—	xxxiijs.	iiijd.

THE MASTER OF GRAMMER SCOLE, THE
VSSHER AND THE MASTER OF THE
QUERISTERS.

First to Thomas hare, scolemaster :	iiijli.	vjs.	viijd.
Item to Raffe Smith, Vssher :—	—	xls.	—
Item to Richerd Store, Master of the Queristers :—	..	ls.	—
Item to Richerd Kay, the vycar :—	ixli.	—	—

THE CLARKS.

First to antony Choyne :—	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.
Item to Thomas talbott :—	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.
Item to Thomas Adams :—	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.
Item to John Kyrkbe :—	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.
Item to george northe :—	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.
Item to John Crispe :—	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.
Item to Roberd Cartmelle :—	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.

THE QUERISTERS.

First to Roberd store :—	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.
Item to William stagas :—	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.
Item to Thomas Wells :—	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.
Item to John delareuers ..	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.
Item to Thomas penyale :—	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.
Item to Roberd brown :—	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.

THE KING'S BEDMEN.

First to Nicholas Clarke :—	..	lxvjs.	viijd.
Item to Richerd Stwekley :—	..	lxvjs.	viijd.
Item to Thomas A Curte :—	..	xxxiijs.	iiijd.
Item to Roberd duffeld :—	..	lxvjs.	viijd.
Item to John Warren :—	..	lxvjs.	viijd.
Item to Richerd Allyn :—	..	lxvjs.	viijd.

THE VERGER THE RINGERS THE
BUTLER AND THE COKE.

First to John Wascott, verger :—	xvjs.	viijd.
----------------------------------	-------	--------

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Item to Thomas Fysshe, Ringer :—		xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Phyllype bayerd, Ringer :—		xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to John Wade, butler :— ..		xxxs.	—
Item to William Western, Coke :—		xxxs.	
Item to John Stephenson, vnder Coke :—		xvs.	
Item to Christofer Smith, verger, for a quarter paide at mydsomer :—		xvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Summa :—	clxxiiij <i>li.</i>	viijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>

[Fo. 4d]

THE KING'S SCOLERS.

First to William Webster :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to John barret :—	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to William bevell :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Richerd tomson :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to William Algar :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Henry Alyn :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to William Lowth :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Humfrye Walcott :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to edward atbey :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Mighell Armstronge :— ..	xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to John Baker :—	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to William Bayerd :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Richerd Kytson :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Robert Wetherley :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Charles belfeld :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Thomas Cosine :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to antony morrey :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to John Hensley :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to persewall granghe :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to John Bartelmewe :— ..	xxvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>

THE PORTERS

First to antony bartylmewe :—	lxs.	—
Item to Antony Andrew :— ..	lxs.	—
Item to William Rycherdson, plumbar :—	xxvs.	—
Item to Christofer Smith and Phyllype bayerde, for makyng wax :—	vjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Mr. Chambers, auditor, for his fees :—	—	—
Item to Mr. Peerson, for his fee for the Receuer's offyce :—	cs.	—
Item to the said Mr. Roberd Peer- son, for keping of the audyt :— ..	xlii.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item to Mr. John Cheyney, vice dean, for his fee :—	xls.	—
Item to Wylliam Judd, Thresoror, for his fee :—	xls.	—
Item to Syr Thomas, for the sex- tin's office :—	xxs.	—
Item to Syr edward eyer, for the hanter's office :—	xls.	—

Item to Mr. John Stoderd, for keping the Corts :—	lxvjs.	viijd.
Item to Mr. John Hunt, lawer, for his fee :—	xls.	—
Item to the archdecone, for synodalls and proxis :—	xxxs.	vijd.
Item to the Kyng's Recever, for the first fruts and tenthis :— .. cijli.	xvjs.	vjd. ob.
Item for Caryagh of the King's money :—	vjs.	viijd.
Item for the aquittance for the same money :—	—	iiijd.
Item to William Parker, Keper of Grimsawe wodd :—	—	xxd.
Item to John bayle for keping of the parke :—	iijs.	iiijd.
Summa pagine clxxijli.	xs.	xd. ob.

EXTRAORDINARY PAYMENTS WITH
OTHERS FOR THE CHURCH.

First paide to Thomas grene of Rokingham[,] ¹ by the assent of the Dean and Chapter, for certine chargis as by a byll doth apere :— ..	xjs.	—
Item to William Glasyer, for ix pownds of soder :—	ijs.	—
Item to Mr. nycholas morrey, the sixth day of Nouember, going to the conuocacion, as by a byll dothe apere : iiijli.	—	—
Item to Roberd Hawkman, for iiij stols for the quere :—	—	xvjd.
R. Item to Thomas arrowsmith, glasier, for iij days worke :— ..	—	xviijd.
R. Item to Roberd Hawkman, for taking down ij Roffs ² by the newe hawll, and setting vp the gret yaites next the town with the dore of the scole house :—	ijs.	xd.
R. Item to Thomas ledam, smith, for a loke a kay ij hinggylls and ij strikes for the said scole house dore :		xvjd.
R. Item to edward Smithe, for mending a loke on the store house, and for making yerns for the Church :		viijd.
Item to Christofer Smith, for the bell claper at the crosse alter :— ..		jd.
Item to the said Christofer, for gyrdles bowght for the Reuestre :—		jd.

¹ There is no punctuation in the original account.

² For taking down two roofs by the new hall and setting up the great gates next the town, with the door of the school house [i.e. the Becket chapel.] The paragraph indicates the progress of substantial alterations to the group of buildings surrounding the Minster Foregate.

Item to the said Christofer, for a pownd of weke :—	li.	s.	d.
Item for xij pownds of wax for the church :—			vijd.
Item to hym, for a Torch bowght for the church :—		vjs.	
Item paid to a tayler, working in the Reuestrye x dais :—			xd.
Item paid for Rybbyne and thred for the same worke :—		vs.	
Item paid for dring and bred and Ringers at my lady Caterns ¹ dirige :—		iijs.	
R. Item paid for mending the loke of the dedmans ² dore :—		ijs.	iiijd.
Item paid for bred and dryng and Ringers at King henry's ³ our fonders dyerge :—			ijd.
R. Item to Thomas arrowsmith, glasyer, for xij dais woorke abowght the Church and the Cloyster :—		ijs.	iiijd.
Item paid for iiij bell Ropps shotting :—		viijs.	—
Item for making the yerne of on of my lady Catterns ⁴ banners :—		—	iiijd.
Item for a Runlet of mamsey for the Church :—		—	vjd.
R. Item to the glasyer, for iiij dais worke :—		xxijs.	vjd.
R. Item for a pownd of soder for his worke :—		ijs.	viijd.
R. Item for a Kay mad in the Reuestrye where the Copes hang :—		—	iiijd.
Item for the Caryaghe of the iiij paraphases erasmi :—		—	iiijd.
Item for a nwe Ropp for the Cloke :		—	xxd.
Item to William Clark of maxe, ⁵ for our parte of the paraphrases there bowght before :—		—	xiiijd.
Summa :—		vjs.	vjd.
R. xvijs. xd.		[⁶	]

[Fo. 5d]

R. Item paide for v hundred vj penne naylle [ijs.], v hundred iiij penne naylle [xxd.] mille iiij penne naylle

¹ Q. Katherine of Arragon.² The north door of the nave through which the bodies of deceased parishioners were carried for burial in the town cemetery on the North of the cathedral.³ Henry VIII.⁴ The banners hung over the Queen's grave.⁵ Maxey.⁶ blank.

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
R. [ijs. iiij <i>d.</i>] Mille ij penne naille [xviij <i>d.</i>] and a mille lath naille [xi <i>d.</i>] in toto :—		viijs.	v <i>d.</i>
Item paid for iiij belle Roppes :—		vjs.	vii <i>d.</i>
R. Item paid for x foder of lyme :—		xxs.	
R. Item paid to the Caryars vp of the same lyme :—		—	xd.
Item payd to Thomas arrowsmithe glasier, for iiij dais :—		ijs.	vii <i>d.</i>
R. Item to Thomas ledam, smith, for a loke in the Reuestre :—		—	ii <i>d.</i>
Item for wyar bowght for the Clope :—		—	ii <i>d.</i>
Item for iij dosine Candle of taw- low for the Churche :—		vjs.	—
R. Item to the glasyer, for iij dais work on the Church :—		ijs.	—
Item to Christofer Smith, for xij pownd of wax :—		vij <i>s.</i>	—
Item to the said Christofer, for a pownd of weke :—		—	v <i>d.</i>
R. Item to the plumbar, for his seruant working apone the Chapter house by the space of xxti dais :—		vjs.	vii <i>d.</i>
Item for bred and dring and xiiij Chyldren at the mande in Cena domini, ¹		ijs.	j <i>d.</i>
Item to Mr. dean, for iiij bokes of the paraphrases Erasmi :—		xls.	—
Item to the said Mr. dean, ² for xv dais whan he whent to make answer to my lord protectors letters :—		lxs.	—
Item to the forsaid Mr. dean, for ij bokes of the nwe seruis ³ with ij salters :—		xijs.	—
R. Item paide to the plumbar, for his seruant working apone the Chapter house by the space of ten dais :—		iijs.	iii <i>d.</i>
R. Item to the plumbar, for xlti pounds of soder spent abowght the Chapter house, pryce a pownd fyue pence :—		xvjs.	vii <i>d.</i>
R. Item to the said plumber, for vj pounds of soder spent a bowght the Church :—		ijs.	v <i>d.</i>
R. lxiijs. v <i>d.</i>			

¹ Maundy Thursday.

² The new dean James Courthropp, M.A., received his grant of the deanery on 24 October 1549 after the death of Gerard Carleton. *Cal. Rot. Pat.*, 3 Edw. VI, Vo. III, p. 164. This was probably a payment to the latter, of expenses incurred in connexion with the negotiations concerning parish church lands. See above, p. 96, n3.

³ Note the purchase of new service books as a result of the Reformation.

[Fo. 6.]

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Item paid to Mr. Hunt, ¹ for his counsellor geyn to the dean and Chapter :—		vjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item paid for naylls spent, bowght in the town :—		—	viiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item to scarlet, ² for carying lede to the Chapter house :—		—	iiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item to ij sawers, for j day and a halffe :—		—	xviiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item to William ledam, for iiij doggs, ij staples, ij lokes and ij payer of hinglylls for Syr Thomas Chamber: ³	iiijs.		iiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item to Robert brettyn, Row mason, and his iiij seruants for vij dais worke :—	ixs.		iiij <i>d.</i>
Item paide to Mr. Dean, for xij salters and j seruys boke ⁴ :—	xxviijs.		—
R. Item to Richerd Phyllyp, slater, for a leuyn dais worke, a bowght a barn, Syr Thomas' Chamber, Syr William bulkers, and Sir Thurstance: ⁵	vs.		v <i>d.</i>
R. Item to Roberd orms, slater, for vij dais there :—	iijs.		v <i>d.</i>
R. Item to Richerd yong, seruytor of the slaters there, for xij dais :—	iiijs.		—
R. Item to Roberd hawkman and iiij seruants, for vj dais working there :—	xiiis.		—
R. Item paid for a thousand iiij penne naille [ijs. xd.] v hundred iiij penne naille [xiiij <i>d.</i>] and v hundred ij penne naille [ix <i>d.</i>] in toto :—	iiijs.		viiij <i>d.</i>
Item a Reward geuyn to a seruant of the duchis of suffolk ⁶ by the consent of the dean and chapter :—	—		xij <i>d.</i>
R. Item to Roberd brettyn and his fellow Row masons with a seruar, for ij dais abowght Mr. Houghtons walle :	iiijs.		—
Item to a dawber, for iiij days and a halffe :—	—		xiiij <i>d.</i>
Item for iiij pownds of wax and an halffe bowght of Coks :—	ijs.		iiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item paid to Richerd orms, for v foder of lyme :—	xs.		—

¹ Solicitor to the dean and chapter. See Note 3, p. 96, and Note 2, p. 108.² Robert Scarlet the gravedigger.³ Probably the lodging of Sir Thomas Hoolat the epistler.⁴ Further new service books.⁵ The lodgings of the minor canons.⁶ Katharine fourth wife of Charles Brandon duke of Suffolk, Baroness Willoughby de Eresby, see *Complete Peerage*, G.E.C., Vol. VII, p. 309.

	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
R. Item paid for carying vp of the same :—		—	viiij <i>d.</i>
Item paid to Christofer Smith, for xxviij <i>tine</i> pownds of wax :— ..		xiiijs.	—
R. lxs. vjd.			
[fo. 6d]			
Item to Stephine, Mr. Morres ¹ seruant, for the exchange of xx <i>li.</i> and xvijs. in testerns ² hauyng for euery tester an halfpenny, in toto :— ..		xvijs.	iiiij <i>d.</i>
Item to the said Stephine, for his Costs to London with them :— ..		iijs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item for naills made for the plumber, what tyme he mendydyd [sic] the Roffe before our lady chaple ³ :		—	iiiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item to the plumber, for a pownd of soder occipied there :— ..		—	iiiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item to Roberd Hawkman, for mending of the bells :—			xij <i>d.</i>
Item to John Penyale, for xiiij pownds of wax bowght for the Churche :—		vijs.j	—
R. Item to Roberd Hawkman, for a ladder made for the Church :— ..		ijs.	iiiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item for viij bords occupyed abowght the Churche :—		—	xvj <i>d.</i>
[^d Item to William Spencer, glasyer, for ix dais worke] :—		[^d vijs.]	—
Item to Coks of Oxney, for iiij pownds an halfe of wax :— ..		—	xxj <i>d.</i>
R. Item for v hundred vj penne naille bowght on the naille man :—		ijs.	—
R. Item to Richerd Store, for viij lodds of erthe carying :—		iijs.	iiiij <i>d.</i>
Item for ij pownds of weke bowght for the Churche :—		—	xx <i>d.</i>
R. Item to iiiij men, for Carying of the Roffe of Saint Benyet Cheple from Mr. Deans onto the dorter ⁴ :—		—	xvj <i>d.</i>
R. Item to the plumber, for xviiij <i>tine</i> pownds of soder and a hallfe spent abowght the Churche and the Reuestre :—		vijs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item to William Glacyer, for xxv days worke abought the Church and the lantern :—		xvjs.	viiij <i>d.</i>

¹ Thurston Murray a prebendary, formerly a monk. See p. 97, n².

² A teston of Henry VIII. This coin was often much clipped and debased. It was worth half a shilling. See *N.E.D.*

³ The lady chapel on the North of the nave was demolished during the Commonwealth.

⁴ The monastic dormitory was evidently not demolished immediately after the foundation of the Cathedral.

R. Item to Harry Coper, for v dais holding of the leders onto the said glacyer abought the lantern :— ..	li.	s.	d.
R. Item for xij pownds of soder for the glacyers worke :—		ijs.	vjd.
R. Item for Rosine for the said worke :—		vjs.	
R. Item to edward smith, for mending the yern bars in the lantern :—		—	ijd.
Item for a bowe ¹ bught for the Church and strings :—		—	viijd.
Item for xij arrows and vj bowlts for dryuyng owt of dowis owt of the Chyrche :—		—	viijd.
R. xls. viij <i>d.</i>		—	xviijd.
[Fo. 7].			
Item for mending the loke and the dore besyde the Reuestre :— ..		—	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item for a payr of mowlds in yern bought for our glasyer :—		iijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Item geuyn to Thomas Fyche and Phylp bayerd, by the consent of the Chapter, for dressing up the Reuestre :—		—	viijd.
Item for singing bred bowght for the Church ij thousand and dimidia :		ijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item for iiij foder and an halfe and iiij strikes of lyme :— ..		vijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item for Caryaghe of the same lyme :—		—	vjd.
R. Item to Richerd Phyllype, slater, for his worke apon the Nwe halle :—		iiijs.	viijd.
Item for wasshing lx albis for the Reuestre :—		ijs.	—
Item for iiij spalters bowght at saint Mathews fayer ² :—		vjs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item for bords occupied abowght the wyndows and dors of the Churche :—		iiijs.	—
R. Item to William Ledam, smith, for ij loks and kays on for the library ³ and the other for the wykyt of the bake yaete :—		—	xvj <i>d.</i>
R. Item to the saide smyth, for ij payer of hingylls with stoks occupied abought the churche :—			
R. Item to Roberd brettyn, mason, and his seruar, for ij days worke in the libare :—		—	xx <i>d.</i>

¹ A bow and arrows bought for driving jackdaws out of the church.

² Psalters bought at Bridge Fair.

³ A building on the East side of the cloister, since demolished.

Item to ij women that made clen the libarye	li.	s.	d.
R. Item to the plumber, for xvijijte pownds of soder occupied about the Church:—		—	iiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item to the glasyer, for x pownds of soder:—		vjs.	vjd.
R. Item to the plumber, in Rewarde to hum yeuen by thassente of the officers for his worke done vppon the Chapterhouse ¹ :—		vs.	—
R. Item paid for ij Shovylls bought to the vse of the Church:—		xiijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
R. Item yeuen to the Glasier, in reward by thassent of the sayd officers:—		—	iiij <i>d.</i>
Summa:—		vs.	—
R. ls. iiij <i>d.</i>		lxvjs.	—
Item paid to John Benson, for keypyng of the deanys house ² from the xxixth day of July vnto the xxj day of October viz pro xijcem Septimanis :			
Item to Syr Herry and Syr John brown, for ij moneths of borde for the petycanons ³ :—		xiiijs.	—
Item for x pownds of wax Remaynyng to the howse:—		cxvijs.	iiij <i>d.</i>
Memorandum that ther doth remayne ower and besydes this iiij pownds of wax on made the iiij pownds mayde in 9 candles for the hye alter. ⁴		vs.	—
R. Paid to a seruant of Robert Hakemans, for one day work abowte wyndowes and dorys in the church:			
R. Item to Story, for iiij Rofe Tyles spente vppon the Roffe of the Newe Hall ⁵ :—		—	vjd.
Summa:—	vjli.	—	ix <i>d.</i>
Sic allocatur predicto dicto anno tertio Regis nunc Edwardi Sexti:—		xvijs.	vij <i>d.</i>
Et debet:—	Dccxlvli.	xjs.	jd. ob.
Postea oneratur de xliiiijli. xiijs.	xlii.	xijs.	xd. ob.
xjd. per eundem Thesaurarium receptis de arreragiis Roberti Peerson Clerici Receptoris Generalis Terrarum et possessionum Ecclesie Cathedralis predicte super determinacio-			

¹ On the East side of the cloister demolished by the Parliamentary sequestrators.

² During the vacancy after the death of Dean Carleton.

³ At the common table of the college, see N.R.S. XIII, p. 115.

⁴ There is a picture of this altar in Gunton's *History of the church of Peterborough*.

⁵ This building has not been identified.

nem huius Compoti ex Recognicione eiusdem Thesaurarii super hunc Compotum Et sic debet summis oneratis

<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
<i>lxxxvli.</i>	<i>vijs.</i>	<i>ixd. ob.</i>

De quibus Allocatur ei xxvjs. viijd. ut in Regardo dato Galfrido Chamber armigero auditori ibidem ex diuersis consideracionibus decanum et capitulum hoc anno moventibus et sic allocatur ut superius Et debet :—

<i>lxxxiiijli.</i>	—	<i>xiijd. ob. q.</i>
--------------------	---	----------------------

De quibus allocatur ei xxxs. pro totis denariis per Willelmum Symcotts firmarium hospicii de le George in Staunford Baron solutis diuersis personis pro reparacionibus per eundem firmarium factis super idem hospicium in diuersis locis vbi magis necesse videbatur ultra *vjli. xs.* sibi allocatos pro vltima medietate firme sue huius anni ut per billam inde factam super hunc compotum ostensam et remanet in plenam Solucionem et Satisfaccionem illius Bille in toto ut superius Et debet :—

<i>lxxxijli.</i>	<i>xjs.</i>	<i>j d. ob.</i>
------------------	-------------	-----------------

Quos liberauit ad manum Nicholai Morrey Clerici vnus Prebendariorum Ecclesie Cathedralis predicte ac Thesaurarii eiusdem Ecclesie hoc anno de nouo electi ut patet per billam inde factam manu eiusdem Thesaurarii signatam et remanentem.

Et sic Idem Willelmus Judde clericus nuper Thesaurarius Ecclesie Cathedralis predicte a compoto suo predicto Recessit Quietus.

Et quietus est.

APPENDIX.

THE ACCOUNT¹ OF JOHN CHAMBERS, WARDEN OF THE DISSOLVED ABBEY OF PETERBOROUGH FROM THE DATE OF ITS SURRENDER ON 30TH NOVEMBER, 1539 UNTIL MICHAELMAS 1540.

[Original amongst the records of the bishopric of Peterborough.]

[fo. 1] COMPUTUS Anno 32 Hen. 8. per Johannem Chambers guardianum nuper monasterii.

[fo. 1d] EYA. Et de lxvli. xixs. iiij*d.* ob. per ipsum receptis de Johanne Curryour balliuo ibidem de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum de eodem anno. Summa lxvli. xixs. iiij*d.* ob; minus hic² quam in ualore xxiijs. viij*d.* uidelicet perquisitis curiarum xvii*d.*; precio bosci viijs. [] decasu redditus, ijs. vd; expensis Senescalli, ijs. viij*d.*; ijs. pro scri [benti compoti] et vjs. viij*d.* de decasu redditus pasture ibidem uocate Cattyswode.

LONGTHORP. Et de xxxvj*li.* ix*s.* ii*j**d.* q. per ipsum receptis de Thoma Phillip, balliuo ibidem de exitu officii sui huius anni ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno Summa xxxvj*li.* ix*s.* ii*j**d.* q.; minus hic quam in valore cvijs. viij*d.* viz:—de precio bosci, xxvijs. iiij*d.*; perquisitis curiarum, iijs. iiij*d.*; decasu redditus, ijs; scribenti computi, ijs; reparacionibus, lxxjs.

CASTER, UPTON ET AYLSWORTH. Et de xxxix*li.* xiijs. iiid*.* ob. per ipsum receptis de Roberto Wyngfeld balliuo ibidem de exitu officii sui huius anni ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno. Summa: xxxix*li.* xiijs. iiij*d.* ob.; minus hic quam in valore xj*li.* xvijs. iiij*d.*; uidelicet:—de precio bosci, xj*li.* perquisitis curie, vs. xd. ob.; allocacione redditus exeuntis de possessionibus monasterii de Thornay vjs. viij*d.*; xls. xd. pro reparacionibus ibidem faciendis; scribenti

¹ This document was discovered by the Rev. J. A. Humphreys, former precentor of Peterborough Cathedral, amongst the uncatalogued records of the bishopric in the Knight's Chamber, after the other documents in this volume had been set up in print. It should be inserted on pages 33 *et seq.*, before the other account of John Chambers.

The account is on paper on 12 pages written on the front and dorse of each page, which measures six inches by sixteen inches. On the first folio is written the title in a later hand, apparently by Humphrey Austin, who has written his signature at the end. It will be noted that John Chambers does not account for any income from the vill of Burgh and Boroughbury for which two lordships Thomas Horseman the king's servant was appointed bailiff. Presumably Horseman accounted direct to the Court of Augmentations for the income of these two lordships. It is possible, of course, that Chambers' account of these is lost, but the MS. does not shew that any part has been torn from the beginning. The MS. is continued on the dorse of the first folio as follows:—

² "Minus hic quam in ualore." Chambers is careful, in the case of each manor, to compare his actual receipts with the income shewn in the Valor, the original valuation made by the Cathedral Commissioners [see *N.R.S. Vol. XIII.*, pp. 43 *et seq.*], and to explain why his own receipts as warden are less than the amounts stated in the Valor. It will be noticed that Chambers accounts not only for the income which he received from the abbot's endowments, but also for those from the manors and estates belonging to the obedientiaries which he was managing temporarily as warden, with the two exceptions of the Vill and Boroughbury and the officers lands therein. See *N.R.S.*, Vol. XII, pp. 4 to 20 for the details of the estates of the officers shewn in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*.

computi, ijs. ; redditu et firma, xixs. vjd. ob., ; et plus¹, de redditu terre Halley durante minore etate, vijs. viijd.

SUTTONA. Et de xiiijli. xvij js. xd. per ipsum receptis de prefato Roberto balliuo ibidem, ut de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno [] xljs. vjd. Summa xiiijli. xvijjs. xd. ; minus hic quam in ualore, xxxviijs. vjd. [uiz :-] se precio bosci []² et xijd. redditu Johannis Ley onerato in Longthorpe ; scribenti computi, ijs.

WETHERINGETONA. Et de xxixli. xs. jd. per ipsum receptis de Johanna Rawlyn, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno. Summa xxixli. xs. jd. minus hic quam in ualore, cxjs. viijd. ob. ; uidelicet :— xxviijs. vjd., de precio bosci. []s. de perquisitis curie ; lxxvijs. jd., allocatis in reparacionibus ; et iiij[]d. sibi allocatis hoc anno in decasu, scribenti computi, ijs. plus quam in ualore, [sic].

WALTON. Et de xijvli. iijs. xd. per ipsum receptis de eodem Johanne, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa xvjli. iijs. ; minus hic quam in ualore, xvijd. xjd. uiz :— xiijs. iiijd., de uendicione bosci, iijs. vd., de perquisitis curie, et plus in [dis] allocacione [sic] ; ijs. de decasu redditus ; [et minus] scribenti computi, ijs.

PASTON. Et de viijli. xvijs. ob. per ipsum receptis de Nicholao Bardeney, balliuo ibidem hoc anno, de exitu, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno. Summa :—viijli. xvijs. ; minus hic quam in ualore xvijs. iiijd. uiz :—de uendicione bosci, xxxvs. iiijd. ; plus ut in disallocacione feodi Humfridi Taylor et Roberti Hakeman, et sic minus in toto vs. iiijd. ; scribenti computi, ijs. ; et pro reparacionibus, xxs.

GUNTHORPE. Et de xxli. ix. s. xd. per ipsum receptis de Johanne Rawlyns, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno. Summa xxli. ix. s. xd. ; minus hic quam in ualore per vjd. ob. unde dec [etero] pro scribenti computi, ijs. ; cum plure in ualore de decasu redditus disallocato, xvjd. ob.

GLYNTON CUM PEYKYRK. Et de lxijli. vs. vjd. ob. per ipsum receptis de Johanne Byrde, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.³

Summa lxijli. vs. vjd. ob. ; minus hic quam in ualore, xxixs. vd. ob. ; uiz :—scribenti computi, ijs. ; de perquisitis curie, ix. s. ijd. ; in allocacione reparacionum, xxjs. iiijd. ; et plus in onere de redditu et firma, iijs. ob.

MAXEY. Et de xixli. ijs. per ipsum receptis de Nicholao Bardeney, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno. Summa xixli. ijs.,⁴ minus pro scribenti computi, ijs.

[fo. ijd.] NORTHEBURGH. Et de vijli. viijs. jd. per ipsum receptis de eodem Nicholao, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa, vijli. viijs. jd.⁵

¹ In this case he mentions a "plus" receipt, i.e., not in the Valor.

² left blank.

³ [In margin :—super Johannem Colman de medietate firme Johannis German uocate Glynton Hawe ad cxiijs. iiijd. per annum, lvjs. viijd.]

⁴ [In margin :—quia oneratur de ix. s. vd. plus quam recepit.]

⁵ [In margin :—nota quia oneratur de xjs. jd. plus quam recepit.]

SOUTHORPE ET WALCOTE. Et de vij*li.* xvijs. vjd. per ipsum receptis de predicto Nicholao Balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa vij*li.* xvijs. vjd. ; magis xjs. iiij*d.* de redditu et firma.

PYLLYSGATE. Et de xix*li.* remanentibus in manu Daudis Vyncent, ut de redditu et firma ibidem hoc anno, per ipsum calumpnatis sibi et heredibus suis per literas patentes domini Regis, ut asseruit.

Super Daudem Vyncent xix*li.*

Summa xix*li.*, magis totum.

STAMFORD. Et de xvij*li.* xs. ij*d.* per ipsum receptis de Ricardo Cecill, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa xvij*li.* xs. ij*d.*, ¹ minus hic quam in ualore, xxjs. jd. ob. uiz :— pro expensis Senescalli, xjs. viij*d.* ; decasu redditus, vs. ij*d.* ; pro scribenti computi [ijs.] et minus in onere de redditu et firma, ijs. vd.

HELPSTONA. Et de xxxiijs. ij*d.* per ipsum receptis de prefato Nicholao Bardeney, collectore redditus ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa xxxiijs. ij*d.*

BADYNGTONA. Et de iijs. viij*d.* per ipsum receptis de eodem collectore redditus ibidem, de exitu etc. Summa, iijs. viij*d.*

[fo. 3] ETTONA. Et de vjs. xd. per ipsum receptis de eodem collectore, de exitu officii sui, etc.

Summa, vjs. xd.

MYLTONA. Et de vjd. per ipsum receptis de eodem collectore, de exitu officii sui huius anni, etc.

Summa, vjd.²

THORNEHAWA. Et de iijs. per ipsum receptis de eodem collectore, de exitu cuiusdam porcionis ibidem, etc.

Summa, iijs.

UFFORD. Et de xvjs. viij*d.* per ipsum receptis de prefato collectore, pro porcione ibidem hoc anno.

Summa xvjs. viij*d.*

BARNAK. Et de cxs. per ipsum receptis de prefato collectore, cs. pro porcione, et xs. pencione, ibidem, etc.

Summa, cxs.

WYTTERYNG. Et de vjs. viij*d.* per ipsum receptis de prefato collectore, de exitu eiusdem pencionis ibidem hoc anno, etc.

Summa, vjs. viij*d.*

PISCARIA AQVE DE WELLAND. Et de xxxiijs. iiij*d.* per ipsum receptis de Johanne Jonys, firmario piscarie ibidem, de exitu firme sue huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa, xxxiijs. iiij*d.*

HUNDREDUM DE NASSO BURGI :—Et de xj*li.* ix*s.* iiij*d.* per ipsum receptis de Robert Henley, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.³

Summa :—xj*li.* ix*s.* iiij*d.*, minus hic quam in ualore per vij*li.* xiijs. vjd. uidelicet :—xvs. ij*d.* de exitu finium et amerciamentorum iusticiariorum

¹ [In margin :—Johannem Bydyall xlvjs. ij*d.*]

² [In margin :—Super W. Fytzwylliams militem, vjd.]

³ [In margin. xvjs. super Willelmum, comitem Southamptonie, xs. [super] Daudem Vyncent, et [super] ipsum computantem, cxvijs. viij*d.*]

domini regis ad pacem ; *vjli. xvjs. iiijd.*, de perquisitis curie ; scribenti computi, *ijs.*

[*fo. 3d.*] KETERINGE. Et de quater uiginti sedecim *li. vs. ijd. ob.q.di.*, per ipsum receptis de Johanne Lane, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa, quater uiginti *xvjli. vs. ijd.ob.q.di.*, minus hic quam in ualore, *xli. ix. vd. ob.*, unde :—in allocacione reparacionum, *viiijli. vijs. vijd.* minus in perquisitis curie, *xxxvijs. ijd.* ; plus allocatis in compoto balliui quam in ualore *ijs. viijd. ob.*, et *ijs. viijd.* in allocacione communis furni, *ijs.* pro scribenti computi.

IRTELINGEBURGH. Et de *xxxijli. xiijs. ix. ob.* per ipsum receptis de eodem Johanne, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa *xxxijli. xiijs. ix.ob.*, minus hic quam in ualore *xijs. ijd.* uiz :—de perquisitis curie, *vijs.xd.*, plus in allocacione, *ijs. iiijd.* ; scribenti computi, *ijs.*

STANWYGGE. Et de *xxiiijli. xvs. ix. ob.* per ipsum receptis de eodem Johanne, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, prout patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa *xxiiijli. xvs. ix.ob.* ; minus hic quam in ualore per *xijs. iiijd.*, uiz :—in perquisitis curie, *ijs. ijd.* ; allocacione redditus resoluti domino regi ad ducatum suum Lancastrie, *xviij. ob.* ; et *xvjs. viij. ob.* allocatis reparacionibus, unde plus in redditu et firma per *xs.* ; scribenti computi, *ijs.*

COTTYNGHAM CUM DESBURGH. Et de *xlviijli. xij. ob.* per ipsum receptis de Willelmo Palmer, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa *xlviijli. xij. ob.*, minus hic quam in ualore, *xixli. ijs. iiij. ob.* uidelicet :—de precio bosci, *xvjli. xix. ob.* ; perquisitis curie, *ix. ob.* ; in reparacionibus, *xxiijs. ix. ob.* ; regardis datis tenentibus ad curiam, *viiij. ob.* et in decasu firme molendini, *vjs. viij. ob.* scribenti computi, *ijs.*

OUNDELL. De *cxlixli. xijs. iiij. ob.* clare annui ualoris dominii de Oundell predicti hoc anno non respondet, eo quod conceditur domine Katherine, regine Anglie, per dominum regem nunc, etc. Set respondet de [¹].

[*fo. 4*] AYSHETON. Et de *xxviijli. xiijs. iiij. ob.* per ipsum receptis de Raginaldo Grenehall, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa, *xxviijli. xiijs. iiij. ob.*

WARMYNGTON CUM REDDITU IN EGYLTHORPE. Et de *lxxviijli. iijs. iiij. ob.* per ipsum receptis de Milone Forest, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa, *lxxviijli. iijs. iiij. ob.*² plus totum [*sic*] ; minus hic quam in ualore, *vjli. vijs. xjd. ob.*, viz :—in reparacione allocata, *vjli. vs. xjd. ob.*, scribenti computi, *ijs.*

POKEBROKE. Et de *ixli. xiijs. vd. ob.q.* per ipsum receptis de Roberto Ball, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

¹ left blank.

² [In margin :—] Super Doctorem Breten,* *lxs.*

* See below.

Summa ixli. xiijs. vd. ob.q.,¹ minus hic quam in ualore, xiijs. viijd. uidelicet :—in redditu domini regis per manus Balliui sui hundredi de Pokebroke, viijs. viijd. ; ijs. viijd., allocatis pro expensis senescalli tenentis curiam ibidem ; et iiijd. minus in onere de redditu et firma ; et xijd. de perquisitis curie ; scribenti computi, ijs.

CLOPTON. Et de lxxvs. iiijd. per ipsum receptis de Thoma Barne, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno. Summa lxxvs. iiijd., plus hic quam in ualore, xvjd.

LULLINGTON. Et de vijli. xiijs. vd. per ipsum receptis de dicto Thoma Barne, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno. Summa vijli. xiijs. vd.

HUNDREDA DE POKEBROKE ET NAVESFORD. Et de xjli. iijs. iiijd. per ipsum receptis de Eusebio Worsop, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa xjli. iijs. plus totum, ultra lijs. jd.ob. de redditu diuersarum uillatarum onerato in ualore et non soluto per diuersos annos elapsos, et xvs.ijd. q. minus in perquisitis curie, et ijs. pro scribenti computi.

HUNDREDUM DE HOWKLESLOWE. Et de xjli. vjs. ob. per ipsum receptis de Roberto Hunt, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem.

Summa xjli. vjs. ob.² ultra lxs. iijd. ob. de redditu diuersarum uillatarum et diuersarum domuum religiosorum, onerato in ualore, et non soluto, et ijs. pro scribenti computi.

WODEFORD ET STOKEDOYLE. Et de xlviijs. viijd. per ipsum receptis de exitu duarum porcionum ibidem exeuntium de rectoria de Wodeford, [xxxvjs. viijd.], et Stokedoyle, [xijs.], ex recognitione dicti computantis super hunc computum.

Summa, xlviijs. viijd.

Dcccclxxvli. vs. iijd. ob.q. di. superinde ut patet superius per parcelas, xlvijli. xis. iiijd.

Plus hic quam in ualore per xxxvijli. xiijs. iijd.ob.q.di.

COMITATUS RUTLANDIE.

TYNWELLE. Et de xxiiijli. vijs. ixđ. per ipsum receptis de Ricardo Cecil, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa, xxiiijli. vijs. ixđ. minus hic quam in ualore, viijli. xvđ. uidelicet in reparacione, vijli. xijs. vijd. ; vjs. viijd., de perquisitis curie, et ijs., pro scribenti computi.

COMITATUS LEYCESTRIE.

ESTON. Et de lxxxiiijli. ijs. iiijd.q. per ipsum receptis de Willelmo Godeman, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa, lxxxiiijli. ijs. iiijd. q. ; minus hic quam in ualore, viijli. iijs. ixđ., uidelicet :—in uendicione bosci, vjli. iijs. ; in perquisitis curie, viijs. iiijd. ; in reparacionibus, xiijs. et xvjs. vd. in expensis senescalli ; et pro scribenti computi, ijs.

¹ [In margin :—] iijs. non soluti per diuersos annos elapsos. Super Robertum Price et Willelmum Dudley.

² [In margin :—] quia xlviijs. ob. non adhuc recepti sunt.

COMITATUS LYNCOLNIE.

THURLEBY.

Et de xxvij*li.* xijs. vij*d. ob.* per ipsum receptis de Thoma Foo,¹ balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa xxvij*li.* xijs. vij*d. ob.*, minus hic quam in ualore, viij*li.* xvs. j*d.* uidelicet :—de precio bosci, vij*li.* vs. viij*d.* ; in perquisitis [curie], xs. iiij*d.* ; in reparacionibus, xs. ; minus allocatis quam in ualore pro expensis et regardis datis Senescallo per ix*s.* iiij*d.* ; scribenti computi ijs. ; et plus in onere quam in ualore, iijs. viij*d.*, uiz :—de redditu.

FYSKERTON. Et de xxxvij*li.* xvs. iiij*d.* per ipsum receptis de Roberto Tanfeld, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa xxxvij*li.* xvs. iiij*d. ob.*, minus hic quam in ualore per xxx*li.* xix*s.* xj*d.* ; uidelicet :—de precio bosci, xxvj*li.* xvijs. i*d.* ; in regardis datis senescallo cum expensis eiusdem xxs. ; solutis decano et capellano Lincolnie, xijs. viij*d.* de perquisitis curie [] et minus in redditu firme in onere ix*s.* iij*d.* de redditu et firma minus in onere hic quam in ualore ; ijs. pro scribenti computi.

REPHAM, SCOTHORNE ET SUDBROKE. Et de xl*li.* vs. per ipsum receptis de eodem Roberto, Balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa xl*li.* vs. viij*d.*, minus hic quam in ualore, iijs. iij*d.* uiz :—in perquisitis curie, ijs. vj*d.* minus scribenti computi, ijs. et plus de incremento redditus, iiij*d.*

SCOTTOR BALLIATUS. Et de xlij*li.* xijs. i*d.* per ipsum receptis de Roberto Brokysby, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per compotum suum de eodem anno. Summa xlij*li.* xijs. i*d.* ; minus hic quam in ualore, vj*li.* xijs. vd., uiz :—lxvijs. iiij*d.* de uendicione bosci ; viijs. in regardo senescallo ; iijs. iiij*d.* pro custu collectionis reddituum et firmarum nuper pertinentium ad officii [sic] Infirmarii, hospitalarii et subsacriste ; ls. xd., pro reparacionibus hoc anno allocatis, scribenti computi, ijs.

SCOTTOR LIBERTAS. Et de lxiijs. iiij*d.* per ipsum receptis de prefato Roberto, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa, lxiijs. iiij*d.* ; minus hic quam in ualore, iijs. totum in allocacione redditus.

WALCOTE.

Et de vj*li.* xvs. per ipsum receptis de Roberto Sawyer, ballius ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa :—vj*li.* xvs., minus hic quam in ualore, iijs. j*d.* viz :—de perquisitis curie xiiij*d.* scribenti computi, ijs. Super Robertum Sawyer, ballium, xiijs. j*d. ob.*

GOSBERKYRKE.

Et de lx*li.* vijs. iij*d. ob. q. di.* per ipsum receptis de Nicholas Harryman, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.²

¹ Probably an ancestor or relative of Daniel Defoe.

² [In margin :—] Super eundem Nicholaum Harryman et Johannem Colman clericum nuper cellerarium, xxiiij*li.*

Summa lxli. vijs. ijd.ob.q.di. minus hic quam in ualore, per vjli. vjs.ixd. ob.q.di; uiz :—in reparacionibus allocatis, iiijli. viijs.; allocacione redditus terre warrectate, xjs. viijd. ob.q. decasu redditus salinarum, xlvs.; tamen plus de perquisitis curie, xiijs. xd. ob.; scribenti computi, ijs.

GRAUNTEHAM.

Et de xiijs. de denariis remanentibus in manu Hugonis Atkynson, balliui ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum inde.

Summa :—xiijs. magis, xvjd.¹

STAUNFORDE IN COMITATU LINCOLNIE. Et de vijs. per ipsum receptis de Ricardo Cecill, Balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa, vijs.²

BOSTON. Et de xs. de denariis remanentibus in manu Georgii Sysley, pro redditu unius tenementi ibidem per annum de redditu eiusdem hoc anno.

Summa xs.³

TERRE PERTINENTES NUPER PRIORATIBUS DE THORNEHOLME ET LOWTH PARKE IN COMITATU LINCOLNIE.

Et de lijs. iiijd. per ipsum receptis de Roberto Brokisby, balliuo certarum terrarum ibidem, uidelicet :—de Thorneholme, [xxvjs. viijd.], et Lowth Parke, [xxvjs. viijd.], de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno. Summa lijs. iiijd.

TERRE NUPER PERTINENTES NUPER PRIORATUI DE NEWSTEDE.

Et de cviijs. de redditu nuper soluto per nuper priorem et conuentum de Newstede in comitatu Lincolnie, hoc anno non respondet hic, eo quod responsum est inde domino inter alias possessiones dicti prioratus.

Summa :—nulla.

[fo. 6.] CAREBY. Set respondet de vijs. per ipsum receptis de Nicholao Bardeney, collectore porcionis ibidem hoc anno, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa :—vijs.

SUMMA TOTALIS in comitatu Lincolnie ccxiiijli. iijs. vijd.ob.q.di. Super inde xxviiijli. vjs. vijd.ob. minus hic quam in ualore, 1 li. xs. xd. ob.q.di.

COMITATU NOTTINGHAMIE.

COLINGEHAM. Et de lxxxijli. xjs. viijd. per ipsum receptis de Hugone Haluester, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa lxxxijli. xjs. viijd. minus hic quam in ualore, lxvijs. ixd., uidelicet :—de precio bosci, xxd. perquisitis curie, ix. iiijd. expensis Senescalli, xviijs. pro decima uicarii ibidem iuxta tenorem compositionis inde, xxxiijs. xd.; et in defectu redditus, ijs., scribenti computi.

COMITATU HUNTENDONIE.

OUERTON CUM BOTTILBRIDGE. Et de lvs. per ipsum receptis de Johanne Nanseglos [Milone Forest, balliuo d], collectore redditus ibidem,

¹ [In margin :—] Non computauit totum super [].

² [In margin :—] non computauit totum super Johannem Ryddyall.

³ [In margin :—] Super [].

de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa lvs. minus hic quam in ualore, *iiijli. xijs. viijd.*—allocatis pro reparacionibus tam super manerium ibidem quam tenementum ibidem, ut patet per billam de parcellis inde factam et remanentem.

ALWALTON :—Et de *xxxixli. ixs. vijđ.* per ipsum receptis de Milone Forest, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa *xxxixli. ixs. vijđ.* de decasu redditus reperto per examinacionem rentalis, minus hic quam in ualore, *xd.*, unde scribenti computi, *ijs.* et plus in redditu reperto *xiiijđ.*

[*fo. 6đ.*] FLETTON. Et de *xxiiijli. xixs. ijđ.* per ipsum receptis de Thoma Grenehall, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa *xxiiijli. xixs. ijđ.*¹ minus hic quam in ualore *xxiijs. vjđ.* uidelicet in reparacionibus *xxiijs. vjđ.* scribenti computi, *ijs.* tamen plus in perquisitis curie, *ijs.*

PISCARIE AQVE DE WYTTELSMERE IN PAROCHIA DE YAXLEY. Et de *lxxiijs. iiijđ.* per ipsum receptis de Willelmo Cony [*xlvs. viijđ.*], et Willelmo Gylham [*xxvjs. viijđ.*], firmariis piscariarum ibidem, de exitibus firmarum suarum huius anni, ut patet per computum, etc.

Summa *lxxiijs. iiijđ.*

Summa totalis in comitatu Nott [*sic*], *lxixli. xvijs. jđ.* minus hic quam in ualore, *vjli. ijs. iiijđ.*

COMITATUS NORFOLCIE

PISCARIA AQVE DE UPWELL IN PAROCHIA DE WELL.

Et de *ijs. iiijđ.* per ipsum receptis de firmario piscarie ibidem hoc anno, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno Super occupatorem, *ijs. iiijđ.*

Summa *ijs. iiijđ.*

COMITATUS MIDDLESEXIE

DIUERSA TENEMENTA PERTINENTIA NUPER MONASTERIO PREDICTO INFRA CIUITATEM LONDONII, ET INFRA PAROCHIAM SANCTI GREGORII EPISCOPI IUXTA ECCLESIAM CATHEDRALEM SANCTI PAULI.

Et de *xvli.* per ipsum receptis de Johanne Stodderd, balliuo ibidem, de exitu officii sui huius anni, ut patet per computum suum de eodem anno.

Summa *xvli.*

Totalis <i>Mcccclxiiijli.</i> <i>xs. jđ. ob.</i>	{	Super diuersas	
		personas,	<i>lxxvijli. iiijđ. ob.</i>
		Recepcio per	
		computantem	<i>Mcccclxxxxvijli. ixs. xd.</i>

[*fo. 7.*] EXITUS LANE :—Et oneratur de *xijli. iijs. vijđ.* de precio *lij* petrarum lane prouenientis de Stauro ouium domini regis ibidem, hoc anno uendite, ex recognitione dicti computantis, precium cuiuslibet petre, *iijs. viijđ.*, plus in toto, *xxiiijđ.*

EXITUS PELLIIUM OUIUM. Et oneratur de *vjli. ixs. jđ.* de precio uiginti duarum duodenarum et quinque pellium, prouenientium de ouibus tam de stauro quam de empcone, et mactatis ad usum hospicii Regis

¹ [*In margin :—*] Super Robertum Smyth.

ibidem, uidelicet :—septem duodenarum et dimidie et trium pellium uocatorum Wyntersells,¹ precium cuiuslibet duodene vijs., trium duodenarum et quatuor pellium uocatarum Mayesells, precium cuiuslibet duodene xs., et undecim duodenarum et quatuor pellium ouium uocatarum sherelyngs, unde uiginti quatuor in morina, precium cuiuslibet duodene iijs. viij*d.*, ex recognicione dicti computantis, super hunc computum.

EXITUS PELLIIUM BOUUM, BOUCULORUM, UACCARUM ET UNIUS TAURI. Et oneratur de ix*li.* vijs. viij*d.* de precio sexaginta pellium tam bouum bouiculorum quam uaccarum et tauri; uidelicet vij*li.* vjs. viij*d.* de precio quadraginta pellium bouum mactatorum, et in hospicio predicto hoc anno expendorum, precium cuiuslibet duodene iijs. viij*d.*; xxxvijs. iiij*d.* de precio sedecim pellium bouiculorum et uaccarum similiter hoc anno mactatorum, et in hospicio predicto expendorum, precium cuiuslibet pellis, ijs. iiij*d.*; et iijs. viij*d.* de precio pellium, uiz. ij bouum, unius tauri, hoc anno morte [*sic*] morine existentium uenditorum per sacramentum dicti computantis super hunc compotum.

EXITUS SEPI. Et oneratur de iiij*li.* xiijs. viij*d.* de precio nonaginta tresdecem petrarum et octo librarum sepi prouenientium de catallis et aueriis predictis, precium cuiuslibet petre xij*d.*, ex recognicione dicti computantis super hunc compotum.

RELEUIUM. Et oneratur de vjs. viij*d.* per ipsum receptis de Johanne Wyldbore, pro releuo suo, pro terris suis in Wetherington, hoc anno accidente, ex recognicione predicti computantis. [*f. 7d.*]

FINES TERRARUM. Et oneratur de xiijs. iiij*d.* per ipsum receptis de finibus terrarum hoc anno factis in comitatu Lincolnie, per manus Johannis Stodderd, ex recognicione dicti computantis, super hunc computum.

EXITUS SALIS. Et oneratur de cijs. viij*d.* de precio cccviiij modiorum salis, receptorum de tenentibus domini regis apud Gosberkyrk hoc anno, de eorum redditibus hoc anno ab antiqua solucione, precium cuiuslibet modii, iiij*d.*, ex recognicione dicti computantis super hunc computum. Summa xxxviiij*li.* xviijs. Summa totalis oneris supradicti, Mdxiiij*li.* viijs. jd.ob.

EMPCIO GRANI. In denariis solutis diuersis personis pro grano empto et pro uisu pro expensis hospicii domini ibidem et in eodem hospicio expedito infra tempus huius compoti, viz. empcione frumenti et siliginis [xxix*li.* xijs. viij*d.*d], xxxiiij*li.* viijs. xd., brasius [*sic*] lxxxiiij*li.* xix*d.*; ordeï, xxiijs.; pisarum xxxjs. jd., et auenarum, xxxvijs. ij*d.*; prout particulariter patet per librum de parcellis inde factum super hunc computum, ostentatum et inter memoranda huius anni remanentem :—cxvij*li.* xvjs, vjd., ultra decem quarteria frumenti de stauro expedita in hospicio predicto, ac ultra vj quarteria brasii, ij quarteria ordeï, ij quarteria auenarum, et vj modios pisarum, similiter de stauro expedita in hospicio supradicto.

CUSTUS ACCHATORUM RECENTIUM UIZ : TAM CARNIUM QUAM PISCIUM EMPCIO CARNIUM, PISCIUM RECENTIUM, CUM ALIIS ACHATIS RECENTIBUS. CUSTUS SPECIERUM.

Et in consimilibus denariis per ipsum solutis clerico coquine eiusdem hospicii, pro diuersis achatis recentibus, dictum [*sic*] in dicto hospicio

¹ or setts.

expenditis, uiz :—a penultimo die Nouembris anno regni regis predicti tricesimo primo, quo die dictum nuper monasterium cum pertinenciis in manu domini regis sursum deliberatum et resignatum fuit, usque [ad] festum Sancti Michaelis archangeli anno eiusdem domini regis tricesimo secundo, scilicet :—per tria quarteria anni et xxxij dies, ut particulariter patet per librum inde factum super hunc computum ostensum, et inter memoranda huius anni remanentem, cum lxxiijs. solutis Willelmo Godfrey pro piscibus recentibus ab eo emptis infra tempus predictum, viz :—in allocacione huiusmodi ciiij*li.* xjs. ij*d.ob.* [*fo.* 8].

EMPCIO SPECIERUM EXPENDITORUM IN COLLEGIO. Et in denariis per dictum computantem hoc anno solutis pro diuersis speciebus per ipsum emptis et prouisis infra tempus huius computi, et in hospicio predicto expenditis, prout patet per librum predictum, iiiij*li.* xlj*d.*

EMPCIO UINI CUM CARIAGIO EIUSDEM. Et in consimilibus denariis per ipsum solutis pro uino hoc anno empto in hospicio domini regis collegii sui de Peterburgh predicto expedito, prout patet per librum predictum xx*li.* xixs. iij*d.*

EMPCIO PISCIIUM SALSATORUM. Et in consimilibus denariis per ipsum solutis pro piscibus salsatis, viz :—lings, haberden stockfyshe et Salmone hoc anno emptis, in hospicio dicti domini regis collegii sui predicti expenditis, prout patet per librum predictum inter memoranda huius anni remanentem xviiij*li.* ixs. ij*d.*, ultra xxiiij warp piscium uocatorum drye haberden, ccviiij stok fyshe et dimidio barello salmonis.

EMPCIO BOUUM, BOUICULORUM ET OUIUM. Et in consimilibus denariis solutis diuersis personis pro bobus, bouiculis, et ouibus emptis, expenditis in hospicio dicti domini regis infra tempus predictum, prout particulariter patet per librum de parcellis inde factum, liberatum et remanentem lxv*li.* iijs. xd.

EMPCIO NECESSARIORUM ET HUSTILLAMENTORUM [*sic*] :—Et in denariis per ipsum solutis pro diuersis hustillamentis [*sic*] et aliis consimilibus necessariis emptis, et in domo collegii predicti hoc anno utendis, prout particulariter patet per librum predictum xj*li.* vijs. viij*d.ob.*

EMPCIO DIUERSORUM NECESSARIORUM PERTINENTIIUM DE BIGIS¹ ET ALIIS. Et in denariis similiter per ipsum solutis diuersis personis pro diuersis necessariis de Bigis spectantibus, ac pro aliis consimilibus rebus hoc anno, prout particulariter patet per parcellas in libro predicto contentas, super hunc computum ostenso et examinato, lxxjs. ix*d.*

CUSTUS PROSTRACIONIS FOCALIS CUM CARIAGIO EIUSDEM. Et in denariis similiter per ipsum solutis diuersis personis pro prostracione focalis expediti in hospicio predicto infra tempus predictum, unacum factura diuersorum fasciculorum uocatorum fagotts, factorum in Estewood et Westewood ac in bosco uocato Parke, ut particulariter patet per librum predictum ostensum et examinatum, ciijs. vj*d.*

REPARACIONES. Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis pro reparacionibus factis super diuersa maneria et tenementa domini regis infra Nassum Burgi ac super diuersas domos dicti nuper monasterii hoc anno, ut patet per librum predictum xv*li.* vs.*id.ob.*

CUSTUS ESCURACIONIS SEPIUM ET FOSSATORUM. Et in denariis solutis pro factura sepium, escuracione fossatorum circa diuersis

¹ Biga=a cart.

pasturis in Eybury et alibi ibidem hoc anno, ut patet per librum predictum xxxvs. viii*d*.

[*f. 8d.*] CUSTUS EMENDACIONIS DIUERSORUM UASORUM ET ALIORUM. Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis pro emendacione diuersorum uessillamentorum et aliorum implementorum dicti nuper monasterii hoc anno, ut patet per librum predictum, xxxixs.

CUSTUS STABULI. Et solutis pro diuersis necessariis stabulo pertinentibus hoc anno emptis, unacum emendacione ephipiorum frenorum et aliorum necessariorum stabuli hoc anno, ut patet per librum predictum xxs. v*j d. ob.*

CUSTUS NECESSARIORUM EMPTORUM PRO PUERIS CAPELLE. Et in denariis per ipsum solutis pro diuersis necessariis emptis pro pueris capelle infra dictum nuper monasterium hoc anno, ut patet per librum predictum, vijs. i*d*.

CUSTUS ECCLESIARUM, CUM EMPCIONE LIBRORUM. Et in denariis solutis, tam pro pane et uino emptis ad celebrandum infra ecclesiam dicti nuper monasterii et alias ecclesias de Peterburgh et Nasso Burgi, quam pro cera, oleo et aliis necessariis pro eisdem ecclesiis hoc anno emptis, cum xli*li.* xiijs. iii*d.* solutis pro libris secundum usum Sarum de nouo emptis et prouisi pro collegio predicto, per mandatum commissionariorum domini regis, ut patet per librum de parcellis inde factum, lxii*li.* xii*d.* Summa [].

ELEMOSINA DATA PAUPERIBUS. Et in elemosina data per predictum computantem infra tempus huius computi, tam septem mulieribus quotidie orantibus in ecclesia collegii de Peterburgh predicta, quam diuersis pauperibus apud manerium de Southorpe halle in festo Sancti Michaelis ex antiqua consuetudine, prout particulariter patet in libro predicto super hunc compotum ostensum et examinatum, lviijs. viii*d.* Summa [].

CUSTUS PERQUISICIONIS DUARUM COMMISSIONUM PRO DELIBERACIONE GAOLE DOMINI REGIS APUD PETERBURGH. Et in denariis per dictum computantem solutis pro custibus et expensis Johannis Stodderd et Johannis Nanseglos, equitantium a Peterburgh usque Londoniam ad duas uices infra tempus huius computi, pro adquisicione commissionis pro deliberacione gaole domini regis apud Peterburgh hoc anno, ut patet per librum predictum, v*li.* xjs. viii*d.* Summa v*li.* xjs. viii*d.*

REGARDA. Et in regardis datis diuersis personis, ut pro regardis eis datis certisque de causis infra tempus huius computi, cum viii*li.* de riguardo dato Ricardo White¹ clerico receptore omnium possessionum dicti nuper monasterii, et senescalli [*sic*] hospicii eiusdem nuper monasterii, ut patet per librum predictum xvi*li.* xs. x*d.* Summa xvi*li.* xs. x*d.*

[*fo. 9*] FEODA. Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis pro feodis diuersarum personarum, eis pro termino uite concessis, per literas patentes sub sigillo conuentuali dicti nuper monasterii, prout patet tam in libro predicto, quam in computo predicto, in quo tam nomina et cognomina personarum, quam particule eis separatim concesse plenius et separatim annotantur, declarantur et specificantur, xlvij*li.* ijs. viii*d.* Summa xlvij*li.* ijs. viii*d.*

¹ A monk, afterwards one of the canons and rector of Peakirk.

SOLUCIO CORODIORUM. Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis pro corodiis diuersarum personarum, eis pro termino uite concessis, exeuntibus de possessionibus dicti nuper monasterii hoc anno, ut patet per librum et computum predictum, xiiij*li.* xiijs. iiij*d.*

Summa xiiij*li.* xiijs. iiij*d.*

ANNUITATES SOLUTE. Et in consimilibus denariis per dictum gardianum solutis pro annuitatibus diuersarum personarum eis pro termino uite sue concessis, exeuntibus de possessionibus dicti nuper monasterii hoc anno, ut particulariter patent in libro supradicto, xliiiij*li.* vjs. viij*d.* Summa xliiiij*li.* vjs. viij*d.*

UADIA SERUIENTIIUM. Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis seruientibus dicti nuper monasterii, uiz :—tam generosis quam ualectibus, et gardiano, pro eorum uadiis et stipendiis eis debitis pro anno supradicto, ut particulariter patent in libro supradicto xliiiij*li.* vs. iiij*d.* Summa xliiiij*li.* vs. iiij*d.*

LIBERATURA SERUIENTIIUM. Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis pro diuersis pannis emptis apud Londoniam pro supradictis seruientibus dicti nuper monasterii hoc anno, ut patet per librum predictum xxj*li.* vs. v*d.*

SOLUCIO SINODALIUM ET PROCURATIONUM. Et in denariis solutis Archidiacono Norhamptonie et archidiacono Leicestrie, pro sinodalibus et procurationibus exeuntibus de ecclesiis de Peterburgh et Bringhurst hoc anno, ut patet per librum predictum xxvijs. vj*d.* ob*q.*

Summa xxvijs. v*d.* ob*q.*

PENSIONES.

JOHANNIS CHAMBRE GARDIANI.

Et in denariis per ipsum gardianum solutis seipso, ut pro pensione sua sibi per dominum regem nunc concessa, de cclxvj*li.* xiijs. iiij*d.* per annum, uiz :—pro huiusmodi pensione pro hoc anno, cclxvj*li.* xiijs. iiij*d.* Summa cclxvj*li.* xiijs. iiij*d.*

[fo. 9*d.*] **DIUERSARUM PERSONARUM NUPER RELIGIOSORUM DICTI NUPER MONASTERII COMMORANTIUM INFRA DICTUM NUPER MONASTERIUM.**

Et in consimilibus denariis solutis diuersis personis nuper monachis dicti nuper monasterii, pro eorum pensionibus eis per literas domini Regis inde patentes concessis pro termino uite sue, prout particulariter patet per librum¹ predictum, cxvij*li.* xs. Summa, cxvij*li.* xs.

DIUERSORUM PERSONARUM NUPER RELIGIOSORUM IBIDEM IN DOMO NUPER MONASTERII NON COMMORANTIUM.

Et in denariis per dictum gardianum solutis diuersis aliis nuper monachis dicti nuper monasterii, pro eorum pensionibus eis ut supra concessis, ut particulariter patet in libro predicto, cxxxiiij*li.* Summa, cxxxiiij*li.*

Summa pencionum supradictarum, Dcxvij*li.* iijs. iiij*d.*

STIPENDIA CLERICORUM.

Et in stipendio Ricardi Storye,	lxs.	
Et in stipendio Nicholai Heru[ey],	ls.	—
Et in stipendio Johannis Curson,	xxvijs.	viiij <i>d.</i>
Et in stipendio Moricii Gore,	ls.	—
Et in stipendio Johannis Locksmyth,	xxxxs.	—
Et in stipendio Johannis More,	xxxxs.	—
Et in stipendio Thome Walles,	xxxxs.	—

¹ See above, p. 51.

Et in stipendio Roberti Clerk,	xxxxs.	—
Et in stipendio Thome Talbott,	xxs.	—
Et in stipendio Ricardi Coppyn,	xxxxs.	—
Et in stipendio Johannis Ager,	xs.	—
Summa,	xviii <i>li</i> .	vii <i>jd</i> .

STIPENDIA CHORISTARIORUM.

Et in stipendio Anthonii Choyne,	xxs.
Et in stipendio Roberti Malorye,	xxs.
Et in stipendio Henrici Auger,	xxs.
Et in stipendio Humfrido Turnour,	xxs.
Et in stipendio Willelmi Tomson,	xvs.
Et in stipendio Edmundi Harden,	xvs.
Et in stipendio Johannis Malery,	xs.
Et in stipendio Willelmi Grene,	xs.
Summa,	v <i>li</i> .

[fo. 10] SUMMA OMNIUM SOLUCIONUM PREDICTARUM, Mclxxxii*li*. xijs. *jd.ob.q.* Et debet cccxxix*li*. xvs. *xd.ob.q.* De quibus allocantur ei, iiij*li*. ix*s*. iiij*jd*., ut de parte cijs. viij*jd*. de precio cccvii*jd* modiorum salis super ipsum superius in titulo “Recepcio forinseca” onerati Eo quod expenduntur in hospicio dicte domus, uidelicet tam hoc anno tricesimo secundo, quam in anno proximo sequente, ultra xiijs. iiij*jd*. de precio xl modiorum eiusdem salis uenditorum diuersis personis ad usus domini regis. Et debet ultra cccxxv*li*. vjs. vi*jd*. *ob.q.* De quibus allocantur ei xls, pro custubus et expensis dicti computantis et seruientis sui existentium apud Londoniam mense Marcii hoc anno tricesimo tercio Regis Henrici octau*i*, pro determinacione huius computi, ex consideratione inde habita etc. Et debet. cccxxii*li*. vjs. vi*jd*. *ob.q.*

[fo. 10*d*] Super JOHANNEM COLMAN CAPELLANUM, nuper unum monachorum nuper monasterii de Peterburgh Ac CELERARIUM eiusdem nuper monasterii, de denariis per ipsum receptis de Johanne German, firmario certarum terre et pasture uocate Glynton Hawe in Glynton, de cxiijs. iiij*jd*. per annum de redditu siue firma eiusdem, pro medietate anni finita ad festum Annunciacionis Beate Marie Uirginis anno tricesimo primo Regis predicti, de arreragiis suis, unde etc. lvjs. viij*jd*. Summa lvjs. viij*jd*.

DAUIDEM UINCENT, de denariis per ipsum domino regi debitis de redditu et firma domini de Pillesgate, pro anno finito ad festum Sancti Michaelis archangeli anno tricesimo secundo Regis predicti, de arreragiis eius unde etc. xix*li*. Summa xix*li*.

JOHANNEM RYDYALL ballium de Staunford in comitatu Norhamptonie, anno tricesimo secundo regis predicti, de parte exitus et proficuorum eodem anno non soluta, unde etc. xlvjs. ij*jd*. Summa xlvjs. ij*jd*.

WILLELMUM COMITEM SOUTHAMPTONIE dominum Priuatum sigillum, pro redditu suo in Torpell, uiz :—pro quatuor feodis militum de xvjs. per annum aretro existente hoc anno, unde etc., xvjs. Summa xvjs.

WILLELMUM FITZWILLIAM MILITEM de redditu suo in Milton de v*jd*. pro anno aretro existente pro anno finito ad festum Sancte Michaelis archangeli anno tricesimo secundo Regis Henrici octau*i*, de arreragiis suis, v*jd*. Summa, v*jd*.

DAUIDEM UINCENT de libero redditu suo pro [tenemento] suo in

Bernack, uiz :—pro secta sua ad hundredum de Nasso Burgi, aretro existente hoc anno, xs. Summa, xs.

WILLELMUM PARR militem, de denariis per ipsum receptis Willelmo Palmer balliuo domini de Cotyngham, pro warda castri de Rokyngham hoc anno minime allocata, quousque determinetur per cancellarium¹ et consilium curie Augmentacionum reuencionum corone domini Regis, quid inde :—xij*li*. xiijs. iiij*d*. Summa xij*li*. xiijs. iiij*d*.

[fo. 11] [] Breton² legum doctorem ac rectorem de Elton in comitatu Huntendonie, pro quadam porcione [*cetera desunt*].

[fo. 11*d*] [*blank*]

[fo. 12] Super [] BRETON legum doctorem [torn] Huntendonie pro quadam porcione lx solidorum per annum pro certis decimis pertinentibus de rectoria de Warmington aretro existente hoc anno, unde etc. lxs. Summa lxs.

WILLELMUM DUDELEY armigerum, de redditu suo predictarum terre et tenementi in Pookebroke ad xs. per annum aretro existente hoc anno, unde etc. xs. Summa xs.

ROBERTUM SAWER ballium dominii de Walton [*sic*] de parte exituum et proficuorum eiusdem officii hoc anno non soluta de arreragiis eius, unde etc. xiijs. jd. ob. Summa, xiijs. jd. ob.

NICHOLAUM HARRYMAN ballium dominii de Gosberkyrke, Johannem Colman clericum nuper celerarium nuper monasterii de Peterburgh, de denariis per dictum Johannem receptis de prefato Nicholao, de redditu et firma dicti dominii debitis, pro medietate anni finita ad festum Annunciacionis Beate Marie Uirginis infra tempus huius computi, de arreragiis suis, unde etc. xxv*li*. xjs. xd. Summa xxv*li*. xjs. xd.

Eundem JOHANNEM [*sic*] HARRYMAN, de denariis per ipsum debitis, uiz :—tam vjs. viij*d*. ipsum in computo suo hoc anno pro cariagio librorum petito et non soluto, quam ijs. redditus resoluti Duci Suffolckie plus quam de iure solide [*sic*] debet hoc anno, unde etc. ixs. viij*d*. Summa, ixs. viij*d*.

HUGONEM ATKYNSON ballium de Grantham, de denariis per ipsum debitis pro liberis redditibus exeuntibus de diuersis tenementis ibidem hoc anno, de arreragiis suis, Unde etc., xiijs. Summa xiijs.

JOHANNEM RYDALL, collectorem redditus tenementorum in Stamford in comitatu Lincolnie, de redditu dictorum tenementorum in manu suo remanente non soluto hoc anno, unde etc., vijs. Summa vijs.

[fo. 12*d*] [*torn*] pro redditu unius tenementi in Boston ad [] anni aretro pro anno finito ad festum sancti Michaelis Archangeli anno xxxijdo. regis Henrici octauī, de arreragiis suis unde etc., xs. Summa xs.

Super OCCUPATOREM piscarie aque de Upwell infra parochiam de Welle, de firma eiusdem hoc anno non soluta, unde etc., ijs. iiij*d*. Summa ijs. iiij*d*.

ROBERTUM HENLEY ballium hundredi de Nassoburgi anno tricesimo secundo Regis Henrici, uiz :—de parte exituum et proficuorum eiusdem officii eodem anno non soluta, unde etc., cxviijs. viij*d*. Summa cxviijs. viij*d*.

ROBERTUM SMYTH ballium dominii de Stanground pertinentis nuper abbacie de Thorney in comitatu Cautebrigie, de denariis per ipsum

¹ of Court of Augmentations.

² probably inserted by error.

receptis de prefato computante, ut per redditu resoluto ante hoc soluto ad dictum dominium, hoc anno non allocato quousque etc. xxs. Summa xxs.

Summa superum [*sic*] predictorum lxxvij*li*. iij*d.ob*. cclvij*li*. xvjs. vij*d. q*.
[super] IPSUM COMPUTANTEM hoc anno de arreragiis suis ccxlvj*li*.
vjs. iij*d. q*.

[Signed in a later hand] HUMFREY AUSTIN.¹

¹ He was the receiver during the Commonwealth.

INDEX OF PLACES.

Note.—Places are in Northamptonshire, unless otherwise stated. For places within Peterborough, see under Peterborough.

A.

Abbot's Wood, see Thurlby.
 Abingdon abbey (Berks.), xcvi.
 Abthorpe. lxxxi.
 Achurch, ix n.
 Ailsworth, Aylsworth, xli, xcii. 114.
 Aldwinkle, 13.
 Alwalton (Hunts.), xcii, 10, 15, 31, 32, 36, 88 (2), 93, 121.
 Ampthill (Beds.), lxx.
 Antony (Cornwall), 82 n.
 Apethorpe, lxvii.
 Aragon (Spain), xx.
 Armston, xxxvii-xxxix.
 Ashton, Aysheton (near Oundle), xcii, 6, 7, 9, 13, 30, 117.
 Athelney abbey (Somerset), lxxxii n.
 Aunsby (Lincs.), lxxviii.

B.

Bainton, Badyngton, xl, xcii, 37, 116.
 Bardney (Lincs.), xlix, lxxvi.
 Barlings (Lincs.), lxxvi, lxxviii-lxxx; abbey, xlix.
 Barnack, Barnak, Barnake, Barnike, Bernack, xxxii, xl, 32, 38, 87 (2), 91, 93, 116, 127.
 Barnwell, xxxvii, xxxviii.
 Barton Hussey (Lincs.), lxxviii.
 Bath (Somerset), xli.
 Battle abbey (Sussex), xcvi.
 Bedford, xxxv, xliii.
 Bedfordshire, xxxv, xlv.
 Belsize, Belesays, Belseys, Belsys, grange, 6, 28, 94, 98; manor, 86; wood, 8.
 Benefield, xi, lii.
 Bermondsey abbey (Surrey), lxxxii n, xcvi.
 Berwick (Northumberland), cii.
 Biggin, Byggyng, grange (near Oundle), xi, lii, lx n, 30.
 Biham Castle, see Bytham.
 Blackfall wood (Cottingham), 8.
 Blankney (Lincs.), lxxviii.
 Bletsoe (Beds.), lxxiii n.
 Boroughbury, Borowbery, Burghbery, Burghbury, Burhberye (in Peterborough), xxxii, 1, lv, lxxviii, xcii, xciv, 5, 8, 13, 20, 41, 49 (3), 72, 76, 77, 114 n; watermill in, 61 n.
 Boston (Lincs.), lxxii, lxxviii, 36, 71 n, 87, 120, 127.

Bottlebridge, Bottilbridge (Hunts.), xcii, 88, 120.
 Bourne (Lincs.), lxxii; priory, xlix.
 Bradley (Leic.), lxvi.
 Brampton (Hunts.), lxxviii.
 Branston in the Wood (Lincs.), lxxviii.
 Bredon (Leic.), lxvi.
 Bridgemill, Bryggemilne (in Sutton), 91.
 Bridgwater (Somerset), xli.
 Bridlington priory (Yorks.), lxxxii n.
 Brig Casterton, see Casterton.
 Brigstock, lxxx, lxxxiv.
 Bringhurst (Leic.), 31 n, 125.
 Bristol (St. Augustine's abbey), lxxxii n.
 Broad Angle wood (in Cottingham), 8.
 Brook (Rut.), lxvi.
 Bruton priory (Somerset), lxxxii n.
 Buckinghamshire, xxxv.
 Burgh, Burgh St. Peter, see Peterborough.
 Burgh Fen, xiv, xxxii, 57, 79.
 Burgh Hall, see Rockingham Castle.
 Burgh Park wood, 7.
 Burghley House, xxvi n.
 Burton Petwarden (Lincs.), 85 n.
 Bury St. Edmunds (Suffolk), xxix, xxx, xlviii, lx, lxxxii n, xcvi.
 Butley priory (Suffolk), lxxxii n.
 Bytham, Biham (Lincs.), castle, xliii; park, lxxviii; Little Bytham (Lincs.), lxxviii.

C.

Cambridge. lxxxi; university, xxx n; colleges: Christ's, xxx; Emmanuel, lxvii; King's, x; King's Hall, xxx; St. John's, x; St. John's hospital, xxx n; Trinity, xxx n.
 Cambridgeshire, lx, lxxxvi n, 50 n.
 Canons Ashby priory, lxi, lxv.
 Canterbury (Kent), St. Augustine's abbey, xcvi; cathedral monastery, lxxxii n; Convocations at, xxi, xxiii, lxii; Court of, ci; Province of, xxi.
 Cardinal College, see Ipswich. Oxford.
 Careby, Carby (Lincs.), 38, 87, 93, 120.
 Cassiobury Park (Herts.), 4 n.
 Casterton, Great, Brig Casterton (Rut.), lxxviii.

Castile (Spain), xx.
 Castle Acre priory (Norfolk), lxxxii n.
 Castor, Caster, Castre, xli, xlii n. xlv, lv n, xci, xcii, 5, 8, 13, 28, 32, 34, 62 (3), 78, 80, 86 (2), 87, 89, 90, 94, 114; Dodfeld in, 63; Eanwyke in, 63; Longcrofts in, 63; New Close in, 63, 64; Normangate field in, 64; Runwykes yard in, 64; Shreefs gappe, 63; wood, 7.
 Catesby nunnery, lxi, lxv, lxvi; alias Shopys, lxvi n.
 Catlyn's Court (Kentish Town, Middlesex), xcix.
 Catswood, Cattyswode (Eye), 114.
 Chacombe, Chacumbe priory, lxv.
 Chelmsford (Essex), lxvii.
 Cherbury (Salop), lxxxv.
 Chester, xliii.
 Cheynies (Bucks.), lxxxiii.
 Chicksand priory (Beds.), lxxxvi n.
 Christede, see Kirkstead.
 Cirencester abbey (Glos.), xcvi.
 Clapton, Clopton, xxxvii. lv n, xcii, 6, 14, 118.
 Clerkenwell nunnery (Middlesex), lxxxii n.
 Cliffe (Kings Cliffe), bailiwick, x.
 Colchester (Essex), St. John's abbey, lxxxii n, xcvi.
 Collingham, Colingeham, Colingham, Collyngham, Colyngham, Long Collingham (Notts.), lxx, lxxiv, xci, xcii, 12, 16 (2), 36, 88, 92, 94, 95, 120.
 Collingham, North (Notts.), 12, 31, 33.
 Collingham, South (Notts.), 28, 32, 36 n, 87, 88, 96.
 Collyweston, x, xi, lii, lxxiii n.
 Conington (Hunts.), lxxxvi n.
 Corby (Lincs.), lxxviii.
 Cornwall, Duchy of, lix.
 Cottingham, Cottyngam, Cotyngham, xcii, 6-9, 12, 13, 30, 32, 117, 127; woods in, 8.
 Coventry cathedral monastery (Warwickshire), xcvi.
 Coventry and Lichfield, bishopric of, xlvii.
 Crowland, Croyland (Lincs.), xxiii n, xxviii, xxx, xxxvi, xli, xlvii, xlix, lxii, lxxxiii, lxxxvi, lxxxvii, xcvi n, xcvi, 24 n, 50 n.
 Cyprus, island of, 22, 24.

D.

Dame Agnes wood, 97.
 Danethorpe, Dornethorpe (Collingham, Notts.), 92 (2).
 Daventry, xiv.
 Deene, xxxv, xxxix, xlvi, 17 n.
 Delapre nunnery, ci.
 Derbyshire, lxxiv.
 Desborough, Desburgh, xcii, 117.
 Dodfeld, see Castor.

Dogsthorpe, Dosthorpe, 49 (2).
 Doleswood, see Thurlby.
 Dornethorp, see Danethorpe.
 Dover (Kent), xcix n.
 Dunstable priory (Beds.), 50 n.
 Durham cathedral monastery, lxxxii n.

E.

Eaglethorpe, Egilthorpe, Eglythorpe (Warmington), xcii, 9, 117.
 Eanwyke, see Castor.
 Easton, Great, Easton on Welland, Easton, Estone (Leic.), xlv, xci, xcii, 10, 15 (2), 30, 31, 33, 35, 88 (2), 89, 95, 118; Park wood in, 10; Powers wood in, 10.
 Elsaue wood, see Thurlby.
 Elsingspittel (London), lxxxii.
 Elton (Hunts.), xxxv, xxxvi, xl, xlii, lxxviii, lxxxiv, 127.
 Ely, Elye (Cams.), lxxxi, lxxxii n, lxxxvii, 50 n.
 Ermine Street, 64 n.
 Eton College (Bucks.), li.
 Etton, 116.
 Evesham abbey (Worcs.), lxxxii n, lxxxvi, xcvi.
 Eye, Eya, xcii, 5, 7-9, 13, 29, 49 (2), 114; Northam in, 7, 29; Okeholt in, 7; Tanholte in, 29; see Catswood.
 Eyebury, Eybury, xi, xxxiii, xxxiv, lx, xcvi, 25, 29, 124.

F.

Fineshade abbey, xxxvi, xxxvii, xlix n, li.
 Fiskerton, Fyskerton, Fyskyrton (Lincs.), xl, li, lxx, xci, xcii, 11, 28, 35, 87, 92, 95, 97, 119; church, 32, 87; court of, 16; wood, 11, 89.
 Flanders, ci.
 Fletton (Hunts.), xcii, 10, 15, 31, 32, 121.
 Ford abbey (Devon), lxxxii n.
 Fotheringhay, Fodringley, xxxviii, xli, 62; college, xlix.
 Fountains abbey (Yorks.), lxxxviii n.
 Furness abbey (Lancs.), lxxxii n.

G.

Garendon (Leics.), xxx, lxvi.
 Gascony (Vasconie), 41.
 George, le, manor and inn, see Stamford.
 Gisborne, see Guisborough.
 Gisburne nunnery, xlvii.
 Glamorgan, lxxxi n.
 Glastonbury abbey (Somerset), xli.

Glington, Glynton, xci, xcii. 6 (2), 8, 13, 28, 34, 78, 80, 86, 91-93, 115, 126; Glynton Hawe, Howe, 86, 91, 93, 94, 115 n, 126.
 Gloucester abbey, lxxxii n, lxxxvi, xcvi.
 Gonerby (Lincs.), lxxviii.
 Gosberton, Gosberkirk. Gosberkyrk (Lincs.), xlix, lxx, xcii. 11 (2), 16, 29, 119, 122, 127.
 Gracedieu nunnery (Leics.), lxvi.
 Grafton Regis, lxxx, lxxxii.
 Grantham, Graunetham, Graunteham (Lincs.), xviii, lxxviii, xcii, 11, 16 (2), 35, 37, 87, 95, 98, 120, 127.
 Great North Road, lxii n, 86 n.
 Green's Norton, xcvi.
 Grimsby (Lincs.), lxxv.
 Grimshaw wood, Grimsawe wood, Grymeshawe, Grymshaw, 85, 89, 97, 102, 106.
 Grimsthorpe castle (Lincs.), lxxii.
 Guisborough, Gisborne priory (Yorks.), lxxxii n.
 Gunthorpe, xcii. 6, 9, 14, 29, 115.

H.

Halesowen abbey (Worcs.), lxxxii n.
 Halonde wood, 8.
 Hamlake (Helmsley, Yorks.), 17 n.
 Hanbeck (Lincs.), xlix.
 Hardwick (Derbyshire), lxxiv.
 Harrowden, xlv.
 Hartree (Lincs.), xlix.
 Haverholme priory (Lincs.), xlix.
 Haye Taile, la (Poitou), xliii.
 Helmsley (Yorks.), see Hamlake.
 Helpston, xxxix, xcii, 32 n, 116.
 Hendon (Middlesex), xvii.
 Heyford, lxxxii n.
 Hide, see Hyde.
 High Swinehaw wood (in Cottingham), 8.
 Hinchingsbrooke (Hunts.), lxii n, lxxxii n.
 Holland (Lincs.), xi, lxx.
 Holme (Lincs.), 11.
 Holme, St. Bennet's abbey, see St. Bennet's Holme.
 Holywell (Lincs.), lxxviii.
 Horncastle (Lincs.), lxxii, lxxv-lxxvii, Horstowe (Lincs.), lxxvii.
 Horton, xxvi, xxxv-xxxvii. lx. lxi, lxxx, lxxxi, 66.
 Humber, the, lxxv.
 Huntingdon, xviii, lxxi, lxxx, lxxxvi n; priory, 12.
 Huntingdonshire, Huntendonscira, Huntendonie, county of, xxxv, xl, xlii, xlv, xcii, 10, 15, 50 n, 88, 120.
 Huxloe. Howkleslowe Hundred, xxxviii, xlviii. 1, li, liii. lvi, xcii. 6, 8, 9, 13, 118.
 Hyde, Hide, abbey (Winchester, Hants.), xcvi.

I.

Ilchester (Somerset), xli.
 Ipswich (Suffolk), lxviii; Cardinal college, xiv, xli.
 Irthlingborough, Irtelingeburgh, Irtelyngeburgh, Irtlyngburgh, xxxix. li, xcii. 6, 8, 12, 13, 30, 32 (2), 35, 86, 92, 95, 117.

K.

Kendal (Westmorland), lxi n, lxxxiv n.
 Kentish Town (see Catlyns Court).
 Kesteven (Lincs.), lxix.
 Kettering, Katering, Ketrynge, xxxv, xxxix, xlvii, li. lv, lxi, lxv n, xcii, xcvi, 5 n, 6-8, 13, 30, 32, 44 n, 117.
 Kimbolton (Hunts.), lxxi.
 Kings Cliffe, xcvi; see Cliffe.
 Kingsthorpe, xxxviii, xxxix.
 Kingswood abbey (Glos.), lxxxii n.
 Kirby Bellars priory (Leic.), lxvi.
 Kirkham priory (Yorks.), xlvii.
 Kirkstead, Christede, priory (Lincs.), xlix, lxxvi, lxxviii-lxxxii.
 Kirtan in Holland (Lincs.), xliii, lxxxiii.
 Kunalदेशaw wood (in Cottingham), 8.

L.

Lancaster, Duchy of, lvii, lix, 117.
 Langdike, Langdyke, Hundred of, ix n, xlv, xlviii, l, xc.
 Langley (Leic.), lxvi.
 Launde abbey (Leic.), 50 n.
 Leicestershire, Leicestrecira, Leycestrie, County of, xxvi, xxxv, xlv, lxv, lxvi, lxxiv, xcii, 10, 15, 88, 118.
 Leon (Spain), xx.
 Lichfield, bishopric of, see Coventry and Lichfield.
 Lilford, xcvi.
 Lincoln, Lyncolne, lxxii, lxxiv-lxxvii, lxxix, 97 (2); diocese of, xxvii. lx n, 4, 5; St. Katherine's priory, xlix.
 Lincolnshire, Lincolnshier, Lincolniescira, xvi n, xlv, xlix, lxx, lxxii, lxxv-lxxx, lxxxvi, xcii, ci, 11, 15, 87, 119, 120 (4), 122.
 Linton (Cambs.), lxxxvi.
 Littlehaugh wood (in Cottingham), 8.
 Little Haw wood; see Oundle.
 Lolham, xl.
 London, xi, xvi, xlix n, lxiii, lxxi, lxxx, lxxxiii, xc, civ, 12, 97, 124-126. Peterborough monastic property, in city of, xcii, 121. See also St. Gregory; St. Helen; St. Paul's; Somerset House; Tower.
 Longcrofts, see Castor.
 Longthorpe, xcii. 30, 34, 90, 94, 97, 114, 115; manor of, 85. See also Thorpe.
 Louth (Lincs.), lxxii, lxxv-lxxvii; Louth Park priory, lxxvii. 120 (2).
 Luddington, Lullington, Lullyngton, Lullyngeton, 6, 31, 32, 36, 118.
 Luffenham, North (Rut.), xcvi.

Lutton, xcii, 12, 14.
Lyveden, new build, xxxvii.

M.

Malmesbury abbey (Wilts.), xcvi.
Malvern priory (Worcs.), lxxxvi.
Marholm, xxxviii. 28 n.
Market Rasen (Lincs.), lxxv.
Maxey, Maxe, ix n, xxxix, xci, xcii. 6, 13, 31, 33, 37, 91, 94, 97 (3), 107, 115; chantry, 57; manor of, 86; rectory of, 9, 86.
Med', 97.
Merevale abbey (Warw.), lxxxii n.
Merton priory (Surrey), lxxxii n.
Middlesex, Middlesexie, county of, xcii, 12, 17, 121.
Middleton Thikke, wood (in Cottingham), 8.
Milton, Mylton (near Peterborough), xviii, xl, lxxxiv, xcii. 116, 126.
Minningsby (Lincs.), lxxvii.
Montgomery (Wales), xliii.
Morgan's Close, xciv, 41.
Moulton, xlvi.

N.

Nab wood, 7.
Nassaburgh, Nassa Burgh, xciii. xciv, 43, 123, 124; forest of, x; hundred of, xxxviii. xxxix, xli. xlviii, 1, li, lvi, xc, xcii, 6, 8, 9, 13, 116, 127 (2).
Navenby (Lincs.), xlix.
Navisford, Navesford, Hundred of, xxxviii, xlviii, 1, liii, lvi, xcii. 6, 9, 118.
Newark Castle (Notts.), xliii.
Newboo, Priory of St. Mary (Lincs.), xlvii.
Newcastle (Northumberland), xcix.
New Close, see Castor.
Newstead priory (Lincs.), 120 (2).
Newstead priory (Notts.), xlvii, lxxxvi.
Newton Bromshold, xcvi.
Norfolk, Norfolciascira, Norfolcie, county of, xxxix. xlviii. 88. 121.
Normangate field, see Castor.
Northam, see Eye.
Northampton, lxvi, lxxx; archdeaconry of, 5; castle, xxxix, liii; St. Andrew's priory, lxvi-lxviii. lxxxix n; St. James's abbey, lxv, lxvi.
Northamptonshire, xxvi, xxvii, xlv. lxi, lxv, lxxiv, lxxxii, xcii, 14, 17; monasteries in, lxvi, lxvii; temporalities and spiritualities in, 9, 13.
Northborough, Northburgh, ix n, xcii, 6, 20, 32, 37, 87, 91 (2), 115; manor of, 86; Waldram hall in, 86 n.
Northflete (in South Collingham, Notts.), 28.
Nott', County of, 121.
Nottingham, lxx, lxxii, lxxiv.
Nottinghamshire, Notinghamscira, Nottinghamie, County of, xlv, lxxxvi, xcii, 12, 16, 87, 120.
Nuneaton priory (Warw.), lxxxvi.

O.

Oakham castle, xxxix, xlii.
Okeholt, see Castor.
Orlingbury, xxxviii, xxxix.
Orton, Ouerton, Overton (Hunts.), lxxxviii n, xcii, 92, 94, 120.
Oseney abbey (Oxon), lxxxii n.
Oundle, Oundell, 1, xc, xcii. 6, 12, 30, 31, 33, 117 (2); lordship of, 7; park, 7; Little Haw wood, 8; Parsons wood, 7; Pytchley wood, 8; rectory, 9, 13; vicar of, 14.
Ouston, see Owston.
Outgangs, the, see Werrington.
Overton, see Orton.
Owston, Ouston abbey (Leic.), lxvi.
Oxford, xvi, xviii, xxxv, lxviii; Cardinal college, xiv, xviii; Grey Friars, ci; New college, cii.
Oxfordshire, cii n.
Oxney, xi, xxxiv, 6, 9 (2), 52.

P.

Park wood. See Easton, Great Peterborough.
Parsons wood, see Oundle.
Paston, xcii, xcvi, 6, 29, 32, 115.
Peakirk, Peikirk, Peykirk, Peykyrk, xxxix, xcii, 32, 34, 78, 80, 86 (3), 93, 115, 124 n.
Peterborough, Burgh, Burgh St. Peter, Vill of Burgh, Peterburghe, x, xiv, xxix, xxxii, xxxix, xlvii, xlviii, 1, liii, lvi, 6, 7, 12-14, 18, 29, 45, 67, 76, 78, 90, 94, 114 n, et passim (see also Boroughbury); barony of; bishops of, see Index of Subjects; cathedral, 26 n, 48, 89 (3), 90; cathedral college, see Index of Subjects; court business of, xciv, 8, 9, 13 (2), 49 (4), 55; dean and chapter; deanery of; diocese; feoffees, see Index of Subjects; liberty of, xxxviii, xxxix, xliii, xlv-xlvii, l-lvi, xcvi, 33 n; monastery, xxiv, xxvii, xlviii n, lx, lxi, lxxxix n, 5, 53, et passim (see also Index of Subjects); parish of, x n, 34; parish church, xxxiii (2); parliamentary representation of, 82 n; rents from, 12; vicar of, 14, 45; created a city, xxxv. See below, Peterborough, places in.
Peterborough abbey and precincts, lxxxix; chapels, etc., in. Becket chapel, 106 n; Hostrie chapel, 24; Infirmarv chapel, 24; Lady. St. Mary chapel, ix n, xviii, 23; chapel of Low, 24; St. Bennet, Benyet chapel, 110; St. James's, 23; St. John's, 23; St. Kyneburgh's, 24; St. Mary, see Lady chapel, above; St. Oswald's chapel and shrine, xii, xiii n, 23; St. Sprite's, 24; the charnel, xii; Deadman's door, 107; dimensions of, 25; the farmerv, 11, 12, 28; the frater, xi, xii; Gylsdale's chamber, xxxiii;

Peterborough abbey and precincts—cont.
Heaven's Gate chamber. x; the
hostry, xxix; Knight's chamber. 114
n; the Maundy house, xxxiii; the
new building, ix n, x; the palace. x;
the quire, 23.

Peterborough inns; Angel. 72, 74;
Crown. 74; Saracen's Head, Sairy-
zenhed, xxxii. xxxiii, xxxvi n, 71 n,
72, 74; Swan, Black Swan, 71, 74.

Peterborough, places in; Bondgate,
Bondegate, Bondgete, Bongate, Boon-
gate, Boundegate, Bundegate, Bun-
gate, 56-59, 62, 66 68, 71, 74 (2), 75,
78, 81, 82, 84; Bounfelde, 74; Boun-
style, 74; Bridge Street, 71 n, 83 n;
Coldham close, 85; (common) field,
72, 74, 84; Cony lane, 77; Cowgate,
xxxiii, 75 (2); Cross street, 84 n;
Cumbergate, Combersgate, xxxiii,
82 (2), 83; Combergate end, 77;
Deadman's, Dedeman's lane, 84 (2);
Eastfield, Estfeld, Eystefelde, 72,
74; East gate, xxviii; Eastwood,
Estewood, Estwode, Estwoode, xciv,
41, 51, 123; Fengate, x n; the
fenne, 76; Flag fen, xiv, xxxii;
Foregate, xxviii; gaol, prison, xi,
liii, 124; Granby street, x n; Ham-
mon Mydow, Hamondsmedowe, 85,
94; Highgate, Hayegatt, Heighgate,
Hyegatt, Hygate, Hyghegate, 55, 57
(2), 58, 61, 64, 69 (2), 70, 72 (3),
74, 75, 77, 78, 82-84; le Holte, 85;
le low, looe, xci, 33, 73, 79; market
place, marketsted, markytstede, xxxii,
xxxiii, xxxvi n, lxxxiv 56-59, 61, 65,
68, 70, 71, 75, 76, 78, 81-84; the
marsh, 72, 79; Martin's bridge, xxxiii;
Midland bank, 71 n; Minster foregate,
106 n; Moot hall, xciv, 42, 64, 67,
83, 84; Narrow Street, 83 n; Nevill's
place, 75, 76; Newark, 76; New hall,
106, 111, 112; Padholme, 74; Park,
85, 96; Park wood, 123; Priestgate,
Presgate, Prestgate, xxxiii, 56-59,
62, 66, 71, 75 n, 79, 81; Priestgate,
Presetegate end, 60; Priestgate lane,
60, 72, 79, 82, 84; Rotten, Ratten-
row, 83; St. John's close, x n; St.
John's street, 68; St. John's (parish)
church, St. Katherine's chapel in
xxxiii; St. Leonard's grange, xciv;
St. Leonard's hospital and farm,
xxix, xciv, 18; St. Thomas's hospital,
xxviii, xciv, 18; Sexton barns, xci,
33, 67, 96 n, 97; Spital farm, see St.
Leonard's hospital, above; Swans-
pool, Swannespole, x n, 61 (2);
Sweet Briar walk, 75 n; Toot hill,
Tout hill close, x n; Vineyard, close
and road, x n; Westgate, Westgyat,
56, 58, 60, 61, 66, 67, 72, 79, 84;
Westgate lane, 82; Westwood,
Westwode, xciv, 11, 41, 51, 123;
Wheel yard, 61 n.

Picardy (France), xxxviii.
Pickworth (Rut.), lxxviii.
Pilsgate, Pillesgate, Pyllysgate, xxxii,
xc, xcii, 6, 9, 14, 28, 116, 126.
Pipewell, xxxvi, xxxviii, lxi, lxvii,
lxxxix.
Plumston, Plympton (Devon), lxxxii n.
Polebrook, Pokebroke, Pookebroke,
xxxix, xci, xcii, 6, 13, 31, 32, 36, 117,
127; hundred of, xxxviii, xlvi, 1,
liii, lvi, xcii, 6, 8, 9, 13, 118 (2).
Polesworth (Warw.), xlvi.
Powers wood, see Easton, Great.
Putney (Surrey), lxxxii n.
Pytchley, Pycheley, 32.
Pytchley wood, see Oundle.

R.

Ramsey abbey (Hunts.), xxviii-xxx,
xxxvi, xxxviii, xl, xlix, lxii, lxxxii,
lxxxii n, lxxxv, lxxxviii, xcvi n,
xcviii, 50 n.
Reading abbey (Berks.), xcvi.
Reepham, Repham (Lincs.), xcii, 11
(2), 16, 35 n, 119.
Revesby abbey (Lincs.), xlix.
Richard's castle (Salop), lxvi n.
Robertsbridge abbey (Sussex), lxxxii n.
Rochester cathedral monastery (Kent),
lxxxii n.
Rockingham, Rokingham, Rokyng-
ham, xlv, xci, xcii, 106, 127; castle,
xliii, 12; Black hall in, xlv; Burgh
hall in, xlv; forest, x n, xl.
Rome, appeals to, xxiii; court of, xxii;
see of, xxii.
Rothwell, xxxvii.
Royston priory (Herts.), xviii.
Runwykes yard, see Castor.
Rushton, xxxv, xxxvii, xlv.
Ruskington (Lincs.), lxxvii.
Rutland, Rutlandie, county of, xxvi,
xxxix, xlii, xlv, xlv, lxv, lxvi, lxx,
xcii, 10, 15, 118.
Rye, the (Herts.), xviii.

S.

St. Alban's abbey (Herts.), lxxxii n,
lxxxv, xcvi.
St. Bennet's Holme abbey (Norfolk),
xcviii.
St. Bernard, hospice of (Switzerland),
xxxi n.
St. Edmondsbury, see Bury St. Ed-
munds.
St. Gregory, next St. Paul's (London),
xcii, 121.
St. Helen's monastery (Isle of Wight),
lxxxii n.
St. Helen's nunnery (London), 17.
St. Leonarde's wood, 41.
St. Mary de Newboo priory, see New-
boo.
St. Mary's Spital, lxxxii n.
St. Neot's priory (Hunts.), 50 n.

St. Paul's cathedral (London), xix, xcii.
 Sapperton (Lincs.), lxxviii.
 Saundby, Sonby (Notts.), lxxiv.
 Sawtry abbey (Hunts.), xx, xxviii-xxx, lxii, lxxxv.
 Scothern, Scothorne (Lincs.), xcii, 11, 35 n, 119.
 Scotter (Lincs.), xl, li, lxx, lxxv n, lxxvii, lxxxii, xci, xcii, 11 (2), 16 (2), 28, 32, 35, 87, 92, 95; liberty, 11 (2), 119; wood, 11.
 Selby abbey (Yorks.), xcvi.
 Sempringham priory (Lincs.), xlix.
 Shene monastery (Surrey), lxxxii n.
 Sheppey nunnery (Kent), lxxxii n.
 Sher Tree wood (in Cottingham), 8.
 Sherwood forest (Notts.), lxxiv.
 Shopys, see Catesby.
 Shreefs gappe, see Castor.
 Shrewsbury abbey (Salop), xcvi.
 Shropshire, lxxiv.
 Sibthorpe (Notts.), xviii n.
 Sicily, xx.
 Singlesole, xxxiv.
 Sleaford, xlix, 1, lxix, lxxvii, lxxviii, lxxx, 69 n, 85 n.
 Somersham (Hunts.), lxxxi.
 Somerset House (London), xxxvi.
 Sonby (see Saundby).
 Southorpe, xxix, xcii, xcv, 19, 116, 124; Southorpe cum membris, 6; hall, 43.
 Spain, xx.
 Spalding (Lincs.), xlix, lxii, lxx, lxxxvi, lxxxvii, 50 n.
 Spittlegate (Lincs.), xlix.
 Staffordshire, xlvii, lxxiv.
 Stamford (Northants. and Lincs.), xviii, xlv, xlix n, li, lv n, lxx-lxxiii, lxxv, xcii, 6, 13, 34, 86, 87, 91, 116, 120, 126, 127; manor and inn of le George, 34, 86, 113; St. Thomas's hospital, 32.
 Stanground (Hunts.), 127.
 Stanwick, Stanwygge, xxxix, li, xcii, 6-8, 12, 13, 30, 32, 35, 117.
 Stepney (Middlesex), xcix.
 Stewton (Lincs.), lxxviii.
 Stoke Doyle, Stokedole, 38, 87, 93, 118 (2).
 Stourbridge, Sturbridge fair (Cambs.), xvii.
 Studley priory (Warw.), lxvi.
 Sudbrooke, Sudbroke (Lincs.), xcii, 11, 35 n, 119.
 Suffolk, xlviii.
 Sulby abbey, lxviii, lxxxix n.
 Sutton (near Peterborough), xli, xci, xcii, 6, 7, 13, 29, 34, 78, 80, 89, 91, 93, 94, 115; manor of, 86 (2); wood, 8.
 Swinehaw; see High Swinehaw.
 Swineshead abbey (Lincs.), xlix.

T.

Tanholte, see Eye.
 Tattershall college (Lincs.), xlix.

Tavistock (Devon), xli, xcvi.
 Tansor Grove, 8.
 Tewkesbury abbey (Glos.), lxxxvi, xcvi.
 Thopye (sic). See Thorpe.
 Thorney, Thornay abbey (Cambs.), xxviii-xxx, xli, lxxxvii, xcvi, 50 n, 114, 127.
 Thornhaugh, Thornhawe, x, xvi, xl, xlvii, lxi, lxx, lxxxiii n, 12, 38, 87, 91, 116.
 Thorneholme priory (Lincs.), 120 (2).
 Thornton priory (Lincs.), xlix, lxxxvi.
 Thorpe, Thorppe (near Peterborough), 5, 7, 8, 13, 93, 97; lordship of, 7; wood, 7. See also Longthorpe.
 Thorpe Waterville, ix n.
 Thorpland (Moulton), xlv.
 Thurgarton, Thruggorton (Notts.), 92, 98.
 Thurlby (Lincs.), xcii, 11 (2), 16, 28, 119; Abbot's wood in, 11; Doleswood, 11; Elsaue wood, 11; park 11.
 Tilney (Norfolk), lxxvii.
 Tinwell, Tynwelle (Rut.), li, xcii, 10, 15, 28, 32, 118.
 Torpell, ix n, 126.
 Tower of London, lxxi, lxxvii, lxxx.
 Trent, river, xlviii n.
 Tyburn (York), lxxvii n.
 Tydd St. Peter, Sent Petertydd (Lincs.), 95.
 Tynemouth priory (Northumberland), lxxxii n.

U.

Ufford, xli, lxxi, 37, 87, 91, 116.
 Ulvercroft priory (Leic.), lxvi.
 Upton (near Peterborough), xxxv, xli, xlii n, lv n, xcii, 86, 98 n, 114.
 Upwell, fishery of (Norfolk), 37, 88, 92, 121, 127.

V.

Vasconie, see Gascony.
 Vaudey abbey (Lincs.), xl, xlix.
 Vienna (Austria), xix n.

W.

Wadenhoe, xcvi.
 Walcot, Walcote, Walcott (Lincs.), xcii, 11 (2), 15, 16, 27, 35, 87, 94, 95, 116, 119.
 Waldram hall, see Northborough.
 Walgrave, xcvi.
 Wallingford (Berks.), cii.
 Wallingwells nunnery (Notts.), 50 n.
 Walsingham priory (Norfolk), lxxxii n.
 Waltham (Essex), lxxi; abbey, xcvi.
 Walton, xcii, 6, 8, 29, 115, 127; Walton laund, launde, xciv, 7, 41.
 Warden abbey (Beds.), lxxxv.
 Ware (Herts.), lxxi.

Warmington, Warmyngton, li. xcii, 6
 (2), 7, 9, 12-14, 30-32, 117, 127;
 lordship, 8; rectory, 9.
 Warter priory (Yorks.), xlvii.
 Warwickshire, lxy, lxvi.
 Water Newton (Hunts.), 63.
 Watling street, Watlingstrete, 64.
 Weedon Bec, li.
 Well (Norfolk), 94, 121, 127.
 Welland, Welande, Wylland, river, 37,
 86, 92, 93 (2), 116.
 Wells (Somerset), xli.
 Werrington, Wetherington, Wether-
 yngton, lxxxiv, xcii, 6, 8, 13, 17 n,
 29, 115, 122; lordship of, 7; Out-
 gangs, 7.
 Westminster, xvi, lix; Abbey (cathed-
 ral), xcvi, 88; Hall, xi n; Parlia-
 ment at, xxiii.
 Whaplode (Lincs.), lxxviii.
 Whittlesey Mere, Whitelsmere, Wittels-
 mere, Wytelsmere (Hunts.), xcii,
 10, 37, 88, 92, 94, 121.
 Willingham, north (Lincs.), lxxvii.
 Willoughby, west (Lincs.), lxxviii.
 Willybrook hundred, xxxix, 12.
 Wiltshire, lxxxii.
 Wimbledon (Surrey), lxxx i n.

Winchester cathedral monastery
 (Hants.), lxxxii n, xcvi.
 Winchcombe abbey (Glos.), lxxxii n,
 xcvi.
 Windsor, Wyndesour (Berks.), lxxiii,
 lxxxviii, 52.
 Witham monastery (Somerset), lxxxii n.
 Wittering, Wyttering, xlv, 116.
 Woodecroft, ix n.
 Woodford (near Kettering), Wodeford,
 Wodforde, 38, 87, 93, 118.
 Woodhed (Lincs.), lxxviii.
 Woodsayll, 95.
 Worcester cathedral monastery, xi n,
 lxxxii n, lxxxvi.
 Worcestershire, lxxiv.
 Wyk' (Lincs.), 16.

Y.

Yaxley (Hunts.), 121.
 Yoke wood, in Cottingham, 8.
 York, xxxv, lxii n, lxxvii n, lxxxii n,
 16; archbishopric of, xvii; convoca-
 tion at, xxiii n; province of, xxi n;
 St. Mary's abbey, xcvi.
 Yorkshire, xlvii, lxxv, lxxxviii n.

INDEX OF PERSONS.

Further particulars of many of the priests in this index are to be found in H. I. Longden, "Northants and Rutland Clergy."

A.

Abingdon, abbot of, lxxxvii.
 Abraham, Abram, Thomas, 56, 58, 59 (2), 60.
 Acharius, abbot, xlv.
 A Cley, see Cley.
 A Curte, see Curte.
 Adams, Thomas, clerk, 100, 101, 103, 104; Thomas, constable of Marketstead, 71, 75.
 Ager, John, xciii, 126.
 Alen, Alyn, Allyn, Allyne, Charles, Karolus, 56, 60, 65, 72, 74, 75 (2), 90, 98; Henry, 105; Hew, 102; James, 67; John, alias Alwyn or Vestell, see Vestell; John, 84; Richard, 101, 104; Robert, 56, 58, 59, 66, 67, 72, 79.
 Alexander, abbot, xliii, xlv.
 Algar, Alger, William, 9; William, king's scholar, 102, 105.
 Alice, 81.
 Alnwick, Alnewick, John, xxiv n, 3.
 Alsopp, Aulsoppe, John, 62; William, 64.
 Alward, Wylliam, 77.
 Alweste, wife of, 98.
 Alwode, William, 67.
 Alwyn alias Vestell, see Vestell.
 A Manysty, see Manysty.
 Anderson, Richard, 73, 75, 83, 84.
 Anderton, —, 76.
 Andrew, abbot, xlv; Anthony, 102, 105.
 Anger, Aunger, Henry, Harre, xciii, 77, 126.
 Angulem, Thomas, xxxi.
 Anne Boleyn, queen, xlvii.
 Anne of Cleves, queen, xlvii.
 Anthony, John, xcix.
 Ap Rice, see Price.
 Archer, Anthony, xcix; William, 102.
 Arleye, Thomas, 75.
 Armston, Ann, xxxvii; Catherine, xxxvii; Guy, xxxvii.
 Armstronge, Mighell, 105.
 Arrowsmith(e), Thomas, 106-108.
 Arscote, John, ci, ciii.
 Arthur, Prince, xix; arms of, xx.
 Arundell, Sir Thomas, c.
 Ashby, William, xxvi, lxv.
 Ashby, William de, xlv.
 Ashton, John, c, ci.

Ashton, Richard of, abbot, ix n, xxvii n, xxx, xxxi, xlii, xlv, xcv n.
 Askew(e), Christopher, lxx n; Simon, 63.
 Aslyn, John, 79.
 Astrey, —, 90.
 Atbey, see Otbey.
 Atclyffe, Thomas, 32.
 Atkinson, Atkynson, Hugh, xcii, 16, 120, 127; John, 69; Thomas, 62.
 A Turte, see Turte.
 Atwater, William (bishop of Lincoln), xi, xiii n, xiv, xxiv n.
 Audley, Sir Thomas, xxvi, civ.
 Aulsoppe, see Alsopp.
 Aunger, see Anger.
 Austin, Avsten, Awsten, Humphrey, Humfrey, 114 n, 128; Richard, 74, 78, 80.
 Autte, Robert, 77.
 Averey, Thomas, xcix.
 Awbray, Awbre, Awbry(e), Hawberye, Robert, 66, 71 (2), 74 (2), 77 (2).
 A Worme, see Worme.
 Ayer, Edward, 32; see also Eyer.
 Aylesworthe, John, xcvii, 53.
 Ayleward, Edmund, 33.

B.

Baker, John, 102, 105; Richard, 59 (2); Robert, 9, 13, 31; Thomas, alias Robinson (see Robinson); Walter, 55, 60 (3), 66, 72 (3), 73, 78, 79 (2), 83, 84 n, 85.
 Balay, see Bayle.
 Baldewyn, Bawd(e)wyn, John, 56, 59, 70, 74. See also Bauldyng.
 Ball, Robert (or Thomas), xci, xcii, 36, 117.
 Baly, see Bayly.
 Banaster, Thomas, 34.
 Bardney, Bardeney, Bardneye, Bardene, Bardnay, Edward, 3; Nicholas, bailiff of Grantham, 37 (2); Nicholas, common tippler, 58, 65, 67, 73, 80 (2), 89; Nicholas, bailiff of Paston, etc., xcii, 115 (3), 116 (2); Nicholas, of Careby, 120.
 Barker, Thomas, 38, 57, 60, 61, 66, 73, 80.
 Barlowe, John, 53.
 Barnack, Gilbert, xlv; William, xxiv n.

- Barne, Thomas, xcii, 14, 31, 36, 118 (2).
 Barney(e), Michael, 96; Nicholas, 93.
 Barnys, Thomas, 56.
 Barret, Barrette, John, 102, 105.
 Bartelmew(e), Bartholomewe. Bartilmew(e), Bartylmewe. Anthony, bailiff of Longthorpe, 85, 90; Anthony, porter, 102, 105; John, 105; Master, 98; Robert, 103.
 Bartlett, Thomas, xcix; William, xxxi.
 Baskerville, Edward, ci.
 Baston, John, senior, xxiv n; John, junior, xxiv n.
 Bate, Robert, 62; Thomas, 63.
 Bateson, Batson, Batsun. Battson, John, 58 (2), 59, 72, 79; Nicolas, 58.
 Batysson, Batysse, Batynson, Batyson.
 Batteson, Baytteson. James, 56, 57, 61, 67, 77, 79, 85.
 Bavldyng, John, 77. See also Baldwyn.
 Bayerd(e), Philype, Philip, bell-ringer, 100, 102, 103, 105; Philype, wax maker, 105, 111; William, 102, 105.
 Bayle. Balay, Baly. Baylif, Baylle, Beyle, Charles, 58; John, 96, 98, 106; Richard, 56, 57, 59-61, 73, 78.
 Beale, Charles, 82.
 Beaufort, Elizabeth, lxxiii n; Henry, lxxiii n; Lady Margaret, countess of Richmond and Derby, ix n, x, xi, lii, lxxiii n; Mary, lxxiii n.
 Beaumont, John, xxvi, lxv, lxvi.
 Bec, Martin de, xxxiii n.
 Becke, George, 69.
 Beckwith, Leonard, c.
 Bedford, Francis Russell, earl of, xxxvi, xcvi, 52, 53; John, Lord Russell, earl of, friendship with Chambers, xvi, lxxxiii, lxxxiv, and preservation of Peterborough abbey, xix n, lxi, lxxxiii n; as Valuation Commissioner, xxvi, xxxv-xxxvii; as Commissioner for surrender of monastery, xl-xlii, lxxxvi; as official of Peterborough monastery, xlv n, xlvii, xcvi, 4 n; sells Fineshade abbey to Kirkham, xlix n; as Commissioner of Gaol Delivery, lv; and Lincolnshire rebellion, lxix-lxxiii, lxxv, lxxvi; and Thomas Cromwell, lxxxiii-lxxxiv; owner of land rented by Peterborough monastery, 12. See also Russell.
 Bedyll, Thomas, archdeacon of Cornwall, lvii, lx, lxii, lxvii, xcix.
 Bekyngham, Elias de, xxix, xcv, 19 (3).
 Belam, Ralph, 14.
 Belamy, Bellame, Edward, 56, 58, 62.
 Bellasis, Bellasys, Richard, lxxxviii n, ci.
 Belfeld, Charles, 102, 105.
 Benedict, abbot, xlv.
 Benett, Bennett, Bennet, Robert, of Fiskerton, 89; Robert, of Tydd St. Peter, 95; Dr. William, ix n, xv, xvi; —, 61.
 Benson, John, 58, 112; William, alias Boston, xvi n, 71, 79, 88.
 Bere, see de la Bere.
 Berners, William, c.
 Berney, alias Wylkynson. see Wylkynson.
 Berrye, Bery, Berye, William, 58, 70 (2).
 Bevell, William, 105.
 Beverley, Robert, xii.
 Beylde, Robert, 56.
 Beyle, see Bayle.
 Billesby, Sir Andrew, 12.
 Billingford, James, xxx.
 Bird, Birde, Byrde, Anthony, 34, 91, 92; Hew, 58; John, xcii, 13, 115; Roger, 3, 52; book of, ix n, x n, xxvii, xxx-xxxii, xxxiii n, xxxvii, xlii n, xlv, xlvii, xlviii n, liv, xcv n.
 Blakewell, Blakwell, Hugh, 56 (2).
 Blitheman, Blyth(e)man, William, xlvii n, xcix, c, ci n.
 Boleyn, Queen Anne, xlvii; Thomas, lxxxii.
 Bolingbroke, viscount, lxxiii.
 Bolles, William, c.
 Bolton, Ellen, 18; Helen, 18; Roger, 81 (2).
 Boolam, John, xcvi.
 Booth, Richard, lxxvii.
 Boothby, Adam de, abbot, xlv.
 Borough, John, alias Chambers, see Chambers.
 Boston, John, xxiv n; William, alias Benson, see Benson, 88; — (monk of Peterborough in 1528), xvi.
 Bourne, Robert, 3.
 Bowlker, see Bulker.
 Bowman, Boman, Thomas, 58, 60, 61, 66, 73, 75; Thomas, ale taster, 59; Thomas, fish seller, 59.
 Bradeney, Nicholas, see Bardeney, Nicholas.
 Brakin, —, of Cambridge, 32.
 Brandon, Charles, see Suffolk, duke of; Lady Eleanor, xx.
 Bray, Reginald, xiii n.
 Brenne, John, alias Cook, xxxii.
 Breten, Breton, Bretten, Bretton, Bretyn, John, alias Overton, xcvi, 3, 47, 51; John, gospeller, 100, 101, 103, 104; Roberd, 109 (2), Dr., 117 n, 127 (2). See also Briton.
 Brewer(e), Richard, 58; —, wife of, 77 (2).
 Bridges, John, quoted, xxxvi n, xxxvii, xxxix n, lxviii, 32 n.
 Brightred, William, 63 (2).
 Brimble, Brymble, Brymbull, Brymbyll, John, 57, 59 (2), 74, 77, 78 (2), 79, 81 (2).
 Bringhirst, William, xxiv n.
 Bristol, Brystow, see Dere.

- Briton, Britten, Britton, Brytten. Bryt-
 tyn, Alice, 59; Richard, 66, 82;
 Robert, 71, 84; —, 97; wife of, 77
 (2). See also Breten.
 Brocklesby, Brokylsby(e), Brokisby,
 Brokysby. Robert, bailiff of Scotter,
 lxx, lxxv, lxxvii, xci, xcii, 35 (2),
 87, 119 (2), 120; Robert, senior,
 alias Cowper, 92; Robert, junior,
 92.
 Broke, John, 30.
 Brokes, Thomas, lxxx.
 Broughton, Sir John, xl.
 Brown(e), Broune, Sir Anthony, xxxi.
 xli, lxxv, lxxvi, 52; Francis, xxvi,
 xlii; George, xxiv; Jane, 75; John,
 alias Peterborough, minor canon,
 xcv, xcvi, 46, 51, 99, 101, 103, 112;
 John, 57, 58, 70, 72; John, farmer
 of rectory at Maxey, 31, 86; Robert,
 56, 57, 60, 78; Robert, chorister,
 101, 104; Robert, Justice of the
 Peace, lv, lvi; Robert, farmer of
 rectory at Maxey, xci, 31, 32 (2),
 89; Robert, of Pilsgate, 14, 28, 32;
 Robert, of Thurlby, 28; Robert,
 shoemaker, 61; Thomas, 80; Wil-
 liam, 57, 78.
 Broxham, —, 92.
 Brudenell, Brudynyll, Elizabeth (nee
 Fitzwilliam), xl; Robert, xxxviii,
 xxxix, xlviii n, lii, 17 n; Thomas,
 xxvi, xxxv, xxxix, xl, li, liv, lv, lxvi,
 lxxvi, xcvi, 5, 17, 30, 53; family of
 17 n.
 Bryan, Sir Francis, xv, lxxi-lxxiii,
 lxxvi.
 Bryttyn, —, 97; wife of, 77 (2).
 Buccleuch, duke of, 17 n.
 Buckingham, archdeacon of, see Lay-
 ton, Richard; see also George, duke
 of, xvii n; Humphrey, duke of, xlv.
 Buckingham, Bukyngham, Richard, 56,
 62.
 Bucminster, Bukmynster, John, 55-57.
 Bulker, Bowlker, William, xcv, 3, 51;
 chamber of, 100.
 Bull(e), Gilbert, 67, 71, 78, 79.
 Bullock(e), Bulloke, John, 57, 69 (3);
 Richard, 69 (2), 78 (2), 80.
 Bulmer, Sir William, xv n.
 Burbage, Burbyg, Richard, 57, 81.
 Burden, William, xlv.
 Burgh, lord, lxxvi; John, xxiv n;
 Thomas, xxiv n. See also Chambers.
 Burgh (Peterborough), bailiff of, 49
 (4).
 Burghley, William, lord, see Cecil.
 Burgon, Robert, lxxxvi.
 Burgoyne(e), Robert, lxxv, lxxvi, lxxxvi,
 c, 50 n.
 Burne, Robert, alias Ryder, see Ryder.
 Burnet, Gilbert, quoted, xxiii n.
 Burreby, William lxxvii.
 Burton, Richard, xi, xiv, xxxviii, xlvii,
 xlviii n, li, lii; Thomas, 94; Wyl-
 lyam, 93; —, canon of Barlings,
 lxxx; —, 92.
 Bury St. Edmunds, abbot of, xviii.
 Burye, William, 83.
 Butt, Thomas, xvii.
 Butts, Buttes, Thomas, xcvi, 53.
 Button, Richard, xxvi; Thomas, 14.
 Bydyall, John, 116 n.
 Bylbe, John, 58.
 Bynggam, John, 76.
 Bynsley, William, 1 n.
 Byrde, See Bird.

C.

- Cambridge, John, xxiv n.
 Camden, William, quoted, xcvi.
 Campion, Campyon, Edward, li, liv, 17,
 29.
 Candidus, Hugh, lx n.
 Canon, John, 28.
 Capron, William
 Carew(e), Carwe, Sir George, 82 n;
 Sir Mathew, 82 n; Thomas, xxxvi,
 81 (2), 82 (4); Sir Waimond, Wy-
 mond, xxxvi, 71 (2), 74, 75, 78, 79,
 81 n, 82.
 Carleton, Christopher, alias Croyland,
 3, 52; George, xcix; Gerard, dean,
 100, 102, 108 n, 112 n.
 Carne, Edward, ci.
 Carnes, John, alias Holbeche, 3, 52.
 Carter, Karter, Robert, alias Smyth,
 58; Thomas, 59.
 Cartermayle, Robert, 86.
 Cartmelle, Cartmele, Robert, 100, 101,
 104.
 Carton, John, 76.
 Caster, Castor, Ambrose, see Mares;
 Wyllyam, see Smith.
 Caux, John de, abbot, xlv.
 Cave, Francis, ci; Thomas, xxvi.
 Cavendish, George, xvii, xviii; William,
 xcix, c.
 Cawton, John, 70.
 Cecil, Cecill, Cecyll, Cycell, Algernon,
 quoted, x n; David, x n, xxvi, xlix n,
 li, lxvi, 13 n, 15, 28; Exeter, earl of,
 1; Richard, bailiff of Stamford
 Baron, li, lv, lvi, xcii, 13, 34, 35,
 86, 87, 116, 120; Richard, bailiff of
 Tinwell, xcii, 118; William, Sir Wil-
 liam, Lord Burghley, xxvi n, xli, li,
 lv n, 13 n, 15 n, 57 n, 91.
 Chamber, Geoffrey, 113; William, 32.
 Chamberleyn, Chaumberleyn, Robert,
 62, 64; William, 62.
 Chambers, Geoffrey, ci; John, alias
 Borough, 5; appointed abbot, ix, xv-
 xvii; and Wolsey, xviii; and Kather-
 ine of Aragon's funeral, xix, xx;
 register of, xxi, xxxi; friendship with
 Sir Thomas Tresham, xxxvii, 4 n;

- Chambers, John—cont.
 delivery of gaol of, lv; last years as abbot, lxxxii-lxxxiv; surrenders monastery, lxxxvi; and monastic goods, lxxxix; as warden of dissolved monastery, xxiv, lxxxviii, xc-xciii, 20, 33, 50 n, 51, 114, 125; as bishop, xcvi, 53, 54; acknowledges Henry VIII. supreme head of church, 3; servant of, 85 n; Mr. (auditor), 105.
- Chapman, Henry, Herry, alias Sutton, xcv, xcvi, 46, 51, 100, 101, 103, 104, 112; Robert, bailiff of Cottingham, 13, 30; Robert, official of Thomas Cromwell, xcix.
- Chapuys, Emperor's ambassador, xix, lviii.
- Charles V., Emperor, xix, xxiv, lviii
- Chauntrell, Robert, xxvi.
- Chawner, Henry, 78.
- Chekley, Richard, 58.
- Chester, William, 70, 75, 78, 80.
- Cheyne, Cheyny, Cheney, Cheyney, Choyne, Lady Anna, 30, 35, 86; Antony, xciii, 100, 101, 103, 104, 126; John, alias Walpole, xiii n, lxxxiii n, lxxxviii, xcv, 3, 46, 51, 53, 61, 100, 103, 105.
- Chichester, bishop of, see Pecock.
- Chryspe, see Crisp.
- Churche, William xlix n.
- Clark(e), Clerk(e), John (Waren), 56, 62, 66, 75; Nicholas, xcvi, 44, 53, 101, 104; Richard, alias Wylyyamson, 63; Robert, clerk, xciii, 126; Robert, 58; Thomas, 67; William, 107.
- Clement VII., pope, xiv, xviii.
- Clement, Clements, Sir Richard, l, li, lii n, liv, 17; Sir Robert, xiv n; Thomas, li, xcvi, 44, 53.
- Cley, Thomas, A Clay, A Cley, A Cleye, 56 (2), 58 (2), 60, 62, 67.
- Clifton, Clyfton, Henry, 18; Thomas, 79.
- Clinton, Clynton, Edward, Lord Clinton and Say, xlv n, l, lxx, lxxvi, lxxvii, xcvi, 4 n.
- Clyffe, Wylyyam, see Smith.
- Cockayne, G. E., quoted, lxxvii n.
- Coke, George, 59.
- Coks, see Cox.
- Cokson, Henry, 28.
- Colchester, abbot of, lxxxv, lxxxvi.
- College, Colege, Culledge, Coullege, Robert, 57, 58, 61, 75 (2), 76-78.
- Colman, John, alias Pomfrett, xcvi, 3, 47, 51, 53, 115 n, 110 n, 126, 127 (2).
- Colteman, Coltman, John, 66 (2); William, 72, 70.
- Colyn, John, 81.
- Combes, Thomas, c.
- Coningsby, Conyngsby, Humphrey, xxxviii, xlviii n, lii; Master, son of, lii.
- Conney, Wyllm, 94.
- Constant, G., quoted, xxviii n.
- Cony, William, the elder, 32; William, the younger, 32; William, bailiff of Aldwinkle, 13; William, bailiff of Whittlesey Mere, xcii, 37, 88, 121.
- Cook, John, see Brenne.
- Cookson, Henry, xci.
- Cooper, C. H., quoted, xxx n; John, 72; William, 19.
- Coper, Harry, 111.
- Coppyn, Richard, xciii, 126.
- Corear, see Curriar.
- Cornwall, archdeacon of, see Bedyll.
- Cosin(e), John, dean, xxvii, lxxxix; Thomas, 102, 105.
- Coste, George, 75.
- Cotton, Mr., lxxi; Robert, lxxxvi, ci; Thomas, lxxxvi n.
- Courtenay, Courtney, Henry, marquess of Exeter, xlviii; Thomas, xxxi.
- Courthropp, James, dean, 108 (3), 109, 110.
- Coventre, see Marres.
- Coventry and Lichfield, bishop of, see Lee.
- Cowper, Robert, bailiff of Scotter, 16 (2); Robert, senior, see Brocklesby; Robert, of Dornthorpe, 92; William, ci.
- Cowssnell, Robert, 57.
- Cox, Coks, Richard, 90; —, 109, 110.
- Crane, William, alias Smyth, 58.
- Creighton, Mandell, quoted xiv n.
- Cressie, Robert, 83.
- Crispe, Chryspe, Cryspe, John, clerk, 100, 101, 103, 104; John, 70 (2), 77 (2).
- Crofte, Wylyyam, 58.
- Croke, John, xcix; Thomas, 86.
- Cromwell, Sir Henry, lxxx n; Katherine, lxxx n; Oliver, xx, lxxiii n, lxxx n; Richard, see Williams; Thomas, and funeral of Katherine of Aragon, xix; as chief visitor, xxiii n, lvii, lix-lxii; and Valuation Commissioners, xxvi, xxx n, xxxv; as monastic lay officer, xxxvii, xlix; and execution of abbot of Glastonbury, xli; relations with monastic lay officers, xliii; and suppression of smaller monasteries, lxx-lxx; of larger monasteries, lxxxix-lxxxvii, lxxxix, xcvi, 50 n; and Lincolnshire rebellion, lxxiii-lxxviii; his officials and servants, xcix-cii, 85 n; granted annuity by Peterborough monastery, 17, 10 n; inventory of his visitors, 20, 26 n.
- Crosse, Hary, Herry, 58, 59.
- Croyland, abbot of, xviii, xx; Christopher, see Carleton; Godfrey de, abbot, xlv; John, see Dyglyng.
- Curriar, Corear, Curryar, Coryar, Corryear, John, xcii, 33, 73, 76, 79 (2), 85, 114; Thomas, 57.
- Curson, Curzon, John, xciii, 125.
- Curte, A Curte, Thomas, 101, 103, 104.

Curtes, Curtis, Curtyss. John, 58, 59; Robert, 63, 64.
 Cutlard, William, lii.
 Cutler. —, servant of Lord Hussey, lxxiv; William, xlviii n, lii.

D.

Dack, C., quoted, xxviii n.
 Dalison, Dalyson. William, lxxv, lxxvii.
 Danaster, John, c.
 Danby, Robert, xlv.
 D'Arcy, lord, lxxv, lxxvi.
 Daunce, Sir John, ci.
 Davy, John, 58; John, alias Jonys. see Jonys.
 Davyson, Davison, Daveson. John, 56, 57, 64, 68, 69, 73, 80, 83; Thomas, 61.
 Dawson, Davson, John, 71 (2), 78; Nicholas, 81 (2); William, bailiff of Boroughbury, 13; William, 65, 73 (3), 76 (2), 94; wife of, 73, 76.
 Dean of Peterborough, 97 (2); see also Carleton, Cosin, and Courthropp.
 Decons, Richard, 57.
 Deeping, Depyng, John, abbot, xlv; Richard, see Maundesley; Thomas, xxiv n.
 Defoe, Daniel, xcii n, 119 n. See also Foo.
 de la Bere, John, bishop of St. David's, xxxiii.
 Delarevers, Delarewez, Delaryuers, Delareus, De lareve, John, 101, 104; Noe, Noah, Noy, 57, 76 (2), 77; wife of, 73, 76.
 Delavioll, Noe, 59.
 Denny, Sir Anthony, 71 n.
 Dere, William, alias Bristol, Bristow, Bristowe, xxiv n, 3, 51, 62 n.
 Devyas, John, 14.
 Digby, Sir Everard, xxvi.
 Dighton, Robert, lxxix.
 Doune, Adam, 57.
 Dove [Thomas]. bishop, lv n; Sir William, xlii n.
 Dover, bishop of, see Ingworth.
 Dowe, Thomas, 102.
 Drage, Thomas, 81.
 Driffeld, Robert, 101.
 Drury, Sir William, xlviii.
 Dudley, Dudeley, Agnes, afterwards Montagu, xxxvii; Edmund, xlviii n, xlix, li, liii; William xxxvii, lv, lvi, 118 n, 127.
 Duffeld, Robert, Roberd, 77, 104.
 Dugdale, Sir William, quoted, lxi n, 52 n.
 Duke, Richard, c, ciii.
 Durham, Robert, xxiv n.
 Dyckons, Dycons, Richard, 60; Roger, 60.
 Dyconson, Roger, 55, 73, 75.
 Dvglyng, John, alias Croyland, xxiv n, 3, 52.

Dymoke, Edmund, lxxix; Sir Robert, lxxix; Thomas, lxxvii, lxxix.
 Dyve, John, xlv.

E.

Easton, Robert, xii, xxiv n.
 Eaton, —, 76.
 Edgar, Thomas, xcix.
 Ednam, Robert, 57.
 Edward I., xcv, 19 (2); Edward III., xxx n; Edward IV., xxxi, liii; Edward VI., 17 n, 54; Edward, 1st Duke of York, xlv.
 Edward, Edwardes, Edwards, Edwardus, Peter, of Castor, 63; Peter, of Alwalton, 31, 36, 88; Peter, of Peterborough, 57, 64, 66 (2), 70, 72, 78-80, 83 (3), 84; Peter, 31; Susan, 83.
 Eireby, Anthony, lxx.
 Eiresbie, Laurence, 57 n.
 Eleanor of Castile, Queen, xxix, xcv, 19 (3).
 Elizabeth, Queen, xxxii, xxxvi, xxxvii.
 Ely, bishop of, xx, xlviii, lxxx; prior of, lxxxi.
 Elward(e), Wyllyam, 56, 57.
 Elyngton, see Glinton; Hawe.
 Empson, Emson, Sir Richard, x, xlvii-xlix, lii, liii; Thomas, xxxviii, xlviii n, li.
 Erasmus, 96, 107, 108.
 Ernam, see Yernam.
 Essex, earls of (documents of), 4 n; William Parr, earl of, see Parr.
 Ethelred, King, xciv, 18.
 Everay, John, 57.
 Exeter, see Cecil; Courtenay; Field.
 Exton, William, xlv.
 Eyer(e), Eyre, Edward, 100, 101, 103-105; Joan, 18. See also Ayer.
 Eygett, William, lxix n.

F.

Fane family, lxvii.
 Farcet (t), Farset(t), William, 72 (2), 73 (2), 76.
 Fauvel, Thomas, xlv, xlv.
 Fawset, William, 66.
 Ferrar, Walter, ci.
 Fewe, Hary, 58.
 Field, Feld(e), Fyld, Robert, 80; William, alias Exetour, xcv, 3, 46, 51, 100, 101, 103, 104.
 Fiennes, Eustace, lxx.
 Fish, Fisher, see Fysche, Fyscher.
 Fisher, see Fyscher.
 Fitzwarren, Peter, xlv.
 Fitzwilliam, Fitzwilliams, Lady Ann, xl, lxxxiv; Elizabeth (afterwards Bru-denell, xl; lady, 90; lord, lxxi-lxxiii, lxxv, lxxvi; Sir William, earl of Southampton, xviii, xxxvi, xxxviii-xl, lv n, lxxi, 12, 32, 62, 116 n, 126; Sir William, the younger, lxxxiv.

Flete, John, 57.
 Flower, Richard, 91.
 Folyatt, Roger, lxxvii.
 Foo, Thomas, xcii, 91, 119.
 Forest(e), Edward, 32; Miles, li, lxxxiii, xcii, 9, 13, 31, 32, 36 (2), 88, 89, 117, 120, 121; Robert, 88.
 Forsett, Edward, lxxvii.
 Foster, Margaret, 75; Thomas, 87.
 Foxe, John, xxi n.
 Franklyn, W., xv n.
 Fraunces, Francis. Frauncez, Franssys, Francis, Frauncesse, Fraunceys, John, 55-59, 64, 76, 79; William, 86; — (monk in 1528), xv-xvii.
 Freeman, John, xlix, lxxii, lxxxvi, c, ci n; Mr., lxviii.
 Frere, Robert, xxxi n.
 Frieston, Richard, xxiv n.
 Frisney, Walter, xlv.
 Frost, John, 88, 92.
 Froude, J. A., quoted, lxix n, xcix n.
 Fuller, Hugh, c; Thomas, xxi n, xxv, xxvi, lxxix.
 Fyld, see Field.
 Fysche, Fyche, Fysshe, Thomas, 71, 77, 100, 102, 103, 105, 111.
 Fyscher, Thomas, 58.

G.

Gale, John, 38.
 Gamble, Gamell, Richard, 59, 60.
 Gamlyn, Thomas, 56, 59.
 Gardener, Edward, 58.
 Gardiner, Stephen, bishop of Winchester, xxx n.
 Garman, John, 57.
 Garton, Dame Alice, xxxiii; Thomas, xxxiii.
 Gascoyne, Edward, 88.
 Gasquet, F. A., quoted, lxxxvi n.
 Gate, Geoffrey, ci, cii.
 Gayshiley, John, 58.
 Gayton, John, 62.
 Ge . . ., Elyn, 58.
 Gealyng, Pernelle, 82.
 Gellyet, John, 58.
 Gent, John, xxiv n.
 George, St., xix.
 German, Germyn, John, 29, 115 n, 126; Sir Thomas, xlviii; William, 65, 86, 91.
 Gibewin, Geoffrey, xlv.
 Gibbon, Gybun, Gybbon, John, 58, 66, 71, 79.
 Gifford, George, lxv, lxvi, lxxxvi, c.
 Gildale, Richard, xlv.
 Gilham, William, xcii.
 Glastonbury, abbot of, lxxxiv-lxxxvi.
 See also Whiting, Richard.
 Glasyer, Glacyer, William, 106, 110.
 Glington, Glynnton (or Elyngton), Richard; see Hawe, Roger, xxiv n.
 Gloster, Grvffvth, see Jones.
 Godfrey, William, 123.

Golding, Goldyng, Alice, 83; Thomas, 71, 75 (2), 83.
 Goodeman, Godeman, William, xcii, 30, 35 (2), 88, 89 (2), 118.
 Gooderdyke, Richard, ci, cii.
 Goodwyn, Thomas, and his brother, lxxi.
 Gore, Maurice, Morice, xciii, 125.
 Gosberton, Richard, xxiv n.
 Gosnold, John, ci, cii.
 Gosse, George, 79.
 Gostwick, Gostwyk(e), Edward, c; John, xx, xxxv, xlii, lxvii, lxxii, ci, 50 n.
 Gott, Lorans, 57.
 Gough [Richard], quoted, xlii.
 Granghe, Persewalle, 102, 105.
 Grantham, Richard, 3, 52.
 Graves, Walter, lxxxiii.
 Greason, Greson, Jhon, John, 92, 97.
 Green, Grene, Constance, xlvi; George, 63; Henry, Harry, xlvi; Martin, lxxiv; Ralph, xlv; Thomas, 106; William, xciii, c, 126.
 Grenehall, Grenhall, Grenall, Grenhale, Edward, xxxix, li, lii-liv, 17 (2), 29, 32, 33, 57; Margaret, 60; Mysterys, 58; Reginald, Reynolde, xcii, 13, 57, 58, 71, 74, 78, 81, 117; Thomas, xcii, 13, 15, 31-33, 56, 57, 121; —, 30.
 Grentham, Thomas, 64.
 Greson, Thomas, 95 (2).
 Grevys, John, 13.
 Grey, Edmund, Lord Grey de Ruthin, xlvi.
 Griffin, Gryffyn, Edward, lv, lvi, lxvii.
 Gunton, Simon, ix n, x n, xiii n, lxxxvii n, lxxxix n, 20 n, 26 n, 112 n.
 Gwent, Dr. Richard, archdeacon of London, ci.
 Gyenge, William, abbot, x n, xiv, xlv n, lx n.
 Gyffard, George, 90 (2).
 Gyfferson, Gefferson, Richard, 73 (2), 76, 78.
 Gylham, Gylliam, Gyllam, Thomas, 94; William, 37, 88, 92, 121.

H.

Hackman, Hakeman, Richard, 58, 75; Robert, x n, 58, 60, 61 (2), 115; Robert, servant of, 112; Thomas, 14; —, 97 (3).
 Haddon, John, 16.
 Hales, Sir Christopher, cii.
 Hall(e), —, lxxx; Edward, quoted xxi; family, of Grantham, xviii n; James, 57; John, 55-57, 60, 70; Master, xviii.
 Halley, —, 115.
 Halvester, Hugh, xci, xcii, 36 (2), 120; Hugh, widow of, 88.
 Halyday, William, 57.

Hamlet, lxii n.
 Hannose, Thomas, 58.
 Harby, Richard, 70, 71, 78, 79.
 Harden, Edmund, xciii, 126.
 Hare, Richard, 83; Thomas, 100, 101, 103, 104.
 Hareson, John, 57, 58.
 Harford, Wyllyam, alias, Jude, see Judd.
 Hargell, Hargyll, Christopher, alias Lincoln, xcv, 3, 46, 51.
 Harlton, Stephen, 3.
 Harper, Thomas, lxvi.
 Harres, Robert, 58.
 Harrington, Harryngton, Haryngton, John, Valuation Commissioner, xxvi, xlii, lxvi, lxx, lxxvi, lxxix; John, patron of living of Castor, 32.
 Harrison, Harryson, John, 59, 67; Robert, 59 (2); William, 66.
 Harryman, John (sic), 127; Nicholas, xcii, 29, 66, 119, 127 (2).
 Harrys, Harys, John, 56; Robert, 71, 75, 78.
 Harte, William, 57.
 Harve, Harwe, Hervey, Heru, Alicia, 81; Richard, 57; Nicholas, xciii, 125; William, 65.
 Hary(e), Richard, 64, 66 (2).
 Hastings, Sir William, xlv.
 Haunche, Hawncche, Thomas, 59 (2), 62.
 Hawberye, see Awbray.
 Hawe, Alice, 74 (3); Richard, alias Glynton or Elyngton, 3, 52, 53, 100, 101, 103, 104; William, 74.
 Hawkman, Roberd, 106 (2), 109, 110 (2).
 Hayerd, Thomas, 58.
 Hector, L. C., 70 n.
 Hedley, Hedlay, Alexander, 56 (2), 57, 60, 61.
 Held, Robert, 59.
 Hendle, Hendley, Walter, lxxxviii n, c, ci n.
 Heneage, Mr. lxxxiii n; George, lxxiii n; John, lxxix; Robert, ci, cii; Thomas, xvi, xvii, xl, li, lxx, lxxiii, 16 (2).
 Henley, Robert, xcii, 116, 127.
 Henry II., xliii; Henry III., xliii; Henry V., xlvi; Henry VI., liii; Henry VII., x, xxiii, xlvii, li n, lii; Henry VIII., xx, xxi, xxiii, xxxvi, xlvii, lii-lv, 17 n, 85 n; Henry VIII, dirge for, 107.
 Henry of Pytchley, see Pytchley.
 Hensley, John, 105.
 Henson, Henry, 79, 81 (2); John, 30; Richard, xci, 31.
 Herbert, Edward Lord, quoted, lxxxv, xcvi.
 Herry (King's "fakener," falconer), 59.
 Hertford, William, 3.
 Hervey, see Harve.

Hilton, Hylton, Robert, 71; William, 81; —, 76.
 Hinde, Sergeant, lxxvi.
 Hinsley, John, 102.
 Hogge, Edmund, 81.
 Holbeach, Holbeche, Gilbert, xxiv n; John, see Carnes.
 Holm, William, 62.
 Holte, Richard, 15.
 Holtum, John, 81.
 Hood, Robin, lxiv.
 Hoolat, Howlet, Thomas, alias Kettering, Ketteryng, xxiv n, xcvi, 3, 47, 51, 53, 100, 101, 103, 104, 109 (2).
 Hopkins, Alice, xxxii; Henry, xxxii, xxxiii.
 Horner, Richard, 58.
 Horseley, William, 56 (2), 62.
 Horseman, Margaret, 28; Thomas, 1, lv, lxxviii, xci, xcii, 28, 33 (2), 49 (9), 50 (3), 85, 90, 114 n (2).
 Horwood, William, lxxvi.
 Hotote, William, abbot, xlv.
 Houghton, Thomas, 100, 103; Mr., 109.
 Howard, Queen Katherine, xlvii, xc.
 Howlet, Thomas, see Hoolat.
 Hownsl', —, 60.
 Howse, Howze, George, 70, 71.
 Huddeswell, George, lxxvii.
 Hudswell, servant of Lord Hussey, lxxiv.
 Hugh, see Candidus.
 Hughes, John, lx, lxxxvi, xcv, cii, 50 n, 51, 52.
 Hulton, Edward, quoted, xxxi n.
 Humphreys, revd. J. A., 114 n.
 Hunseley, Thomas, 59.
 Hunt (e), Hunt, Mr. ("lawer"), 96, 97, 109; John, 106; Robert, xcii, 13, 118 (2).
 Huntingdon, George, earl of, lxxiv, lxxv.
 Hussey, Husey, Hussee, Sir John, baron Hussey, of Sleaford; and abbot Kirton, xi, xiv n; disgrace of, xl, 1, lxxiv, lxxvi-lxxviii; as official of Peterborough monastery, xlv n, xlix, lxxxiii n, 4 n, 16, 17, 49 n, 85 n; and Lincolnshire rebellion, lxix, lxx, lxxiv; disposal of his goods, lxxx; John, lxxxv; Sir Robert, 32, Sir William, xi n.
 Huyton, Thomas, 93.
 Huvtt, Rychard, 58.
 Hylton, see Hilton

I.

Ingworth, Richard, bishop of Dover, cii.
 Ithel, Peter, xxvi

J.

Jarwell, Thomas, 57.
 Jhocchon, Wyllyam, 57 (2).

Jhocchyson, John, 58.
 Jobson, Francis, c.
 John, King, x.
 John (bracketed with William Cecil under Stamford), 91.
 Johnson, Johnsson, Jhonson, Jhonsson.
 Jonson, Agnes, 18 (2); Dionisia, 63;
 James, c; John, 56, 58, 61; Peter,
 ale-taster, 59; Peter, decennor, 58,
 66, 72.
 Jones, Joenes, Griffin, Gryffyth, Grif-
 fine, Griffyne (Geoffrey), alias Glos-
 ter, xcv, xcvi, 46, 52, 65, 82, 100,
 101, 103, 104.
 Jonys, John, bailiff of Northborough,
 alias Davy, 29, 37 (2), 86; John, far-
 mer of the Welland fishery, 116.
 Judd, Judde, Jude; Andrew, 32; John,
 32; Wyllyam, alias Harford, xcv,
 37 n, 46, 51, 63, 84 (2), 85, 96, 98 (2),
 100, 104, 105, 113; Mr., 96

K.

K . . ., Thomas, 81.
 Karter, see Carter.
 Katherine, saint, xix; of Aragon, queen
 (my lady Caterns), xviii-xx, xxxv,
 lxii n, 23 (2), 107 (2); Howard,
 queen, xlvii, xc, 117.
 Kay, Ralphe, 76; Richerd, 104; Mr.,
 vicar of Peterborough, 101.
 Kendall, Thomas, 81.
 Kennett, White, bishop, lxxxix n.
 Kent, earl of, xlvi; Harry, 58.
 Kett, Robert, rebellion of, 85 n.
 Ketteryng, see Howlett.
 Kewarde,, John, 18.
 Key, Ralph, 70, 73.
 Keym, Guy, lxxvi, lxxvii.
 Kilham, John, xxxii.
 Kirby, Kyrby(e), Kirk(e)by, Kyrk(e)by,
 Kyrkbe, John, 70, 75; John, clerk,
 100, 101, 103, 104; Thomas, xci, 12,
 31; Thurstan, 62; William, xci, 36.
 Kirkham, George, xxxvi-xxxviii, xlix n;
 Sir Robert, xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxix,
 xlix n, lxx, lxxi, lxxx.
 Kirkton, Kyrton, Kyrkton, Kirton,
 John, xxiv n; Robert, see Marchaunt.
 Knightley, Edmund, lxxv.
 Knyght, Richard, lxxxii n.
 Kysbe(e), Kysby(e), Alen, 58; John,
 58; Peter, 65 (2), 66, 68, 71, 72,
 76, 78, 70; Peter, wife of, 65, 73.
 Kytson, Richard, 102, 105.

L.

Lakelonde, Larkelond, Leykelonde,
 Laurence, 56 (2), 61; Nicholas, 56,
 59.
 Lambarde, John, 81.
 Lambkin, Thomas, lxxxiv.

Lane, Cecily (afterwards Montagu),
 xxxviii; John, as Valuation Commis-
 sioner, xxvi, xxxv, xxxvii-xxxix, lxi;
 as bailiff of monastic manors, li, xcii,
 13, 35, 86, 117; as commissioner for
 gaol delivery, lv, lvi; as commis-
 sioner for surrender of monasteries,
 lxxv, 5; as clerk of the peace, xcvi,
 44; as tenant of monastic property,
 13, 30; Maud (formerly Parr), xxxix;
 Sir Ralph, xxxix; William, xxxviii,
 xxxix.

Lang(g)am, Langham, Peter, 79; Wil-
 liam, 57, 59 (2).

Large, John, 58 (2), 62.

Larkyn, John, 60.

Laryner, Noye de, wife of, 66.

Latimer, Hugh, lxxxv.

Laud, William, archbishop, lxxxix, ciii,
 26 n.

Laveson, John, 58.

Lawson, Lausson, Lavsson, Lavson,
 Sir George, ci n, cii; Laurence.
 Larons, 56-58, 61.

Layton, Laiton, Dr. Richard, xlvii n,
 lvii, lx, lxi, lxii n, lxvii, lxix, lxxxvi,
 lxxxviii n, xcix, ci n; William, 65,
 73, 80.

Leddham, Ledeham, Ledham, Lydam,
 Thomas, 56, 60, 67, 106, 108; Wil-
 liam, 58, 59 (2), 78, 81, 82, 109, 111.

Ledon, John, 57 n.

Lee, Legh, Ley, John, 63 (2), 115;
 Roland, Rowland, bishop of Coventry
 and Lichfield, cii, 32; Dr. Thomas,
 xlvii n, lvii, lix-lxii, lxvii-lxix, lxxxiii,
 lxxxvi, lxxxviii n, xcix, ci n; William,
 visitor of monasteries, 50 n; Wil-
 liam, of the Court of Augmentations,
 c.

Leeke, Leyke, Leake, Laurence. Law-
 rence, 56, 66, 72, 76, 79, 81.

Leicester, archdeacon of, 15, 125.

Lemyng, Thomas, 57, 58, 67, 73.

Lentail, Philip, ci.

Lessingham, Lesyngham, alias Sewell,
 see Sewell.

Levelye, Levelyus, see Lively.

Ley, see Lee.

Lichfield, bishop of, see Lee.

Lincoln, Lyncoln, Christopher, Crysto-
 ffer, see Hargell; John, xxiv n.

Lincoln, Lyncoln, bishop of, ix, xv, xx,
 xlvi, xlix, lxii, 17, see also Atwater,
 Longland; dean and chapter of, xlix,
 15, 119.

Lindsey, Robert de, xi n, xliii, xlv.

Lingard, J., quoted, xxiii n.

Lisle, lord, lxxvi, lxxvii, lxxxiii n,
 lxxxv.

Liveley, Lyvelay, Lyvelie, Levelye,
 Levelyus, William, 67, 69, 72, 76, 79,
 83 (2).

Llandaff, bishop of, xx.

Locke, Robert, 71, 78, 81.

Lockmyth, John, xciii, 125.

Lodcok, Jhon, 57.
 London, Dr. John, xxxv, lxvii, lxxxvi, ci, cii; Richard de, abbot, xlv; Robert, alias Westbroke or Wellesbone, see Westbroke; Thomas, xxiv n.
 London, archdeacon of, see Gwent; bishop of, xx.
 Longland, John, bishop of Lincoln, xiv, 32.
 Longwater, John, 58.
 Love, John, 18.
 Lovell, Sir Thomas, xiv; Thomas, xxvi, xlvii, xlviii n, xlix.
 Lowell, Thomas, 81.
 Lowth(e), Humphrey, Hunffrey, 56, 61, 84; William, 102, 105.
 Luke, Sir William, lxxvi.
 Lynfield, John, xxiv n.
 Lynn, Lyn, Lynne, Jeffrey, Geoffrey, see Parys; Richard, xlviii, lii.
 Lynsey, Geoffrey, 75 (2).

M.

Mackworth, George, xxvi.
 Maddison, Sir Edward, lxxvii.
 Madison, King Henry VIII's. servant, lxxi.
 Magnus, Thomas, xviii n.
 Malery, Mallory(e), John, xciii, 126; Robert, xciii, 126.
 Manby, Thomas, xcix.
 Manchester, duke of, 17 n.
 Manners, Thomas, earl of Rutland, xl, xlv n, xlvii, lxx, 17.
 Manysty, Manasty(e), Manystie, Richard, 66; Thomas a, 66, 71, 78.
 Marberry, King Henry VIII's. servant, lxxi.
 Marbury, John, xlix n.
 Marchaunt, alias Kirton, Robert, his abbacy and quarrels, ix-xi, xxiv n, xxxvi n; relations with tenants, xiii-xiv; and Wolsey, xiv-xv; resigns abbacy, xv, xvi; almsgiving and hospitality, xxix, lx n; register of, xxxi; acquires property for monastery, xxxiii; annuity given by, xlvii; granted right to appoint justices of the peace, liii; school founded by, lxxxiii; acknowledges royal supremacy, 3; endowment of abbey by, 20; pensioned, 51.
 Mares, Ambrose, alias Castor, lxxxiii, 3, 52.
 Mariott, Thomas, 56.
 Markham, Markeham, John, 16; Sir John, lxx, lxxiv, lxxvi; Sir Robert, xci, 28.
 Marram, Stephen de, xlv.
 Marres, Robert, alias Coventre, 51.
 Marret, Marytt, Thomas, 59, 76.
 Marten, Martin, Martyn, Boniface, xxvi; de Bec, xxxiii n; Martin II, abbot, xlv; William, xi.
 Mary, princess (afterwards queen), xvii, xix, xxiv, xxxvii, li, liv, xcvi, xcvi, 53, 54; queen of France, xli; queen of Scots, lxii n.
 Marytt, see Marret.
 Mason, Masson, Geoffrey, Jeffere, 14, 57, 59 (2); John, 58.
 Massingberd, John, 16.
 Maundesley, Richard, alias Depyng, 3, 52.
 Maxey, Alice, 18; George, xcvi, 44; Joan, 18.
 Mayle, Thomas, ci.
 Mee, John, 82.
 Meke, Meekes, Mekes, George, 77, 78, 81; Richard, 70, 84.
 Melford, John, lx.
 Melton, William, 3.
 Menill, Hugh, 71.
 Mertnge [sic], Mr., 95.
 Meringe, Meryng, Francis, lxxxii, xci, 36, 87; Thomas, lxxxii, lxxxiii.
 Michell, Mychell, Richard, 64, 73.
 Mildmay, Thomas, lxvii, c; Sir Walter, lxvii, cii.
 Miller, Mylnar, Cuthbert, 62, 64.
 Milner, Master, lii; William, xlix n.
 Milsent, John, xcix.
 Missenden, Sir Thomas, lxxvii.
 Misterton, Thomas, 18.
 Molesworth, see Mowlesworth.
 Molton, Robert, 58, 62.
 Monaster, Richard, 56, 58.
 Montagu(e), Mountagew, Agnes (nee Dudley), xxxvii; Cecily (nee Lane), xxxviii; Sir Edward, xvii, xxvi, xxxv, xxxvii-xxxix, xlii, li, liv-lvi, lxxxiv, xcvi, 4, 13, 17, 53; Sergeant, lxxxii; Thomas, xvii, xxxvii, xlix, li, 17 n.
 Mordaunt, family of, lvi.
 More, John, xviii, 20, 34, 86, 91.
 Morgan, Morgon, Richard, Rychard, 59, 66, 71, 73, 76.
 Morris, Mores, Morice, Morrys, Antonye, 3; Humphrey, 14, 33; Thomas, 84; William, 13.
 Morse, Hugo, 63.
 Morton, Mortyn, Elina, Elena, Ellyn, 64, 70, 73, 76, 78, 80; John, alias Ubanke, or Uvanhoe, see Ubanke; John, freeholder in Highgate, 57, 60; Richard, 82; William, 58, 59 (2), 60 (2), 61, 65 (2), 78, 81.
 Moulton, Agnes, 18; William, xxiv n.
 Mountsteven, Monsteving, John, 81.
 Mowlesworth, Molsworth(e), Mul(s)-worthe, Mollisworthe, Mollysworthe, John, xxxviii, xxxix, li, liv, 12, 14, 17, 32, 57, 58 (2), 60, 65, 71, 74.
 Moyle, Thomas, cii.
 Moyne, Thomas, lxxvi, lxxvii.
 Murden, John, 79.
 Murrey, Morrey, Morreye, Morray, Anthonv, 102, 105; Francisca, 81; Michael (sc. Thurstan), 68; Nicholas, 101, 104, 106, 113; Roger,

Murrey, Roger—cont.

81, 97; Thurstan. Thurstance, Thurstance, 68 n, 97 n, 100, 101, 103, 104, 109, 110.

Musard, monk of Worcester, xi n.

Mychell, see Michell.

Myrffyn, Richard, 78.

N.

Nanseglos, Nancicles, Nansykels, John, xc, xcii, 17, 30, 96, 120, 124; Mr., 96.

Natures. Nattares, Natturas, Nattares, Natturas, Edmund, 32; Humfrey, Humphrey, xcvi, 3, 47, 51, 53; Robert, xcvi n.

Nettlond, see Pereson.

Nevell, Nevile, Sir John, xxvi; Roger de, xlv; Thomas, lxxvi.

New(e), John, 65 (3), 73 (2), 75, 76.

Newark, William, xxiv n.

Newell, John, lxv.

Newenham, Sir William, xxvi, lxxvi.

Nicolson, Thomas, 62 (2), 63.

Nightingale, Thomas, 18.

Norfolk, duke of, xlvii, xlviii n, lxx, lxxv-lxxvii, c.

North(e), Sir Edward, xv n, xcix, cii, 71 n, 89; George, 68 (2), 75 (2), 100, 101, 103, 104.

Northampton, archdeacons of, xxii n, 14, 15, 89, 125; Marquess of, see Parr.

Northamptonshire, valuation commissioners, xxxv.

Nottingham, Nottyngham, archdeacon of, 16; Richard, alias Riche, see Riche; Robert, xxiv n.

O.

Odestun, John, 81.

Oke, Thomas, 57, 58.

Olney, Onley, Elisabeth, lxvi n; John, lxvi n, xcix.

Ophelia, lxii n.

Orms, Ormys, Humphrey, 89; Richard, 109; Robert, 109.

Orton, Overton, see Bretton.

Otbey, Atbey, Edward, 102, 105.

Oundle, John of, xlv; bailiff of, 31 n

Oxford, earl of, 13.

P.

Padman. Paydman. Alice, Alles, 71, 73, 76; Richard, 14, 58, 65.

Page, Mr., lxxxii; Richard, Kt., 28, 32 (2).

Palladv, Richard, xxxvi, xxxvii.

Palmer, Robert, 57; William, xcii, 117, 127.

Panke, Robert, 58, 50.

Panton. Pantton, Richard, Rychard, 58 (2), 83.

Paris, Parys, Philip, xxxv, lx, lxvii, lxxxvi, lxxxvii, lxxxix n, xcvi, cii, 26 n, 50 n, 51, 52.

Parishe, Parrys, Geoffrey. Jeffrey, alias Lyn(ne), xcvi, 3, 52, 53.

Parker, Parkar, George, xcix; Wyllyam, William, xcvi, 98 (2), 102, 106.

Parr(e), Anne, afterwards Tresham, xxxvii; Queen Katherine, xxxvi, lxxxiv n; lady, xviii; Maud, afterwards Lane, xxxix; Sir William, xxvi, xxxv-xl, lx, lxi, lxvii-lxxii, lxxvi-lxxx, lxxxiv, xcvi, 4, 127; William, of Kendal, lxi.

Parsons, Robert, see Pereson.

Partington, Edward, lxxvii.

Parys, see Parishe.

Patryk, John, 57.

Paulet, William, baron, lxxiii n.

Paynter, John, 66, 75.

Peada, King, xciv, 18.

Peakirk, Robert, xxiv n.

Peché, Petche, Richard, xlv; Thomas, 60, 67.

Pecok, Pecock, Peycoke, Peter, 65 (2), 61; Reginald, bishop of St. Asaph and of Chichester, xxxi.

Pedro the Cruel, xx.

Penyale, John, 110; Thomas, 101, 104.

Percival, Alice, 18 (2).

Pereson, Peerson, Pierson, Peirson, John, 88; Robert, Roberd, alias Nettlond or Parsons, xcvi, 46, 51, 53, 84 n, 93 (2), 96, 98, 99 (3), 100, 103, 105 (2), 112.

Petche, see Peché.

Peterborough, John, see Browne.

Petre, Richard, 100 n; Dr. William, lvii, lxii, xcix.

Peuter, John, 50.

Philip. Phillip, Phylp, Phyllype, Phelip, Phellipes, king, xvii, xxiv, li, liv, xcvi, xcvi, 54; David, x, xlviii, lii; John, alias Ryall, 3, 52; Nicolas, 91; Richard, 109, 111; Thomas, bailiff at Longthorpe, xcii, 13, 30, 34, 114; Thomas, of Castor, 63 (2).

Pickes, Pixe, Thomas, 55, 64; William, 81.

Pierse, dean, xxvii.

Pierson, see Pereson.

Pinchebeck. Pinchebecke, Pynchebek, John, monk, 1498-9, xxiv n; John, constable, 62, 66; Richard, 62.

Pollard, Richard, lx, lxix, lxxx, lxxxi, cii.

Polstede, Henry, xcix.

Pomfret (t), John, alias Colman, see Colman.

Pool, David, bishop, 54, 77 n.

Pope, Sir Thomas, xciv, cii

Popley, William, xcix.

Porter, Augustin, 32.

Poulet, Richard, c.

Power, —, xiii.

Poynton, Richard, 57.
 Price, Pryce. Ap Rice. John, xcvi, xcvi, xcix, Philipp, lxxxix, 26, see also Paris; Robert, xci, 35, 89, 118 n.
 Pru, John, 62.
 Pulteney, Sir Thomas, xxvi.
 Putnam, Miss B. H., quoted, lii n.
 Pynnyng(e), Robert, 57, 71.
 Pytchley, Henry of, xlv, xlv, 19 n; John, xxiv n

Q.

Quarles, Francis, 32 (2), 66; George, xxvi, xxxviii.

R.

Radclyffe, Gtoffrey, 32; John, 32; Roger, xxvi, lxx, 32.
 Radwaye, Dominic, 68.
 Rafe, John, 72.
 Ramsey, Ramesey, William de, ix-xi, xxvii n, xxx, xxxii, xxxiii, xlviii, xcv n; William, see Thorpe.
 Ramsey, abbot of, xx, xxxii, xxxiii.
 Ramshaw, James, 15.
 Rangefield, Rauncefield, Marion, 18 (2).
 Rawlyn, Rawlyns, John, xc, xcii, 13 (2), 115 (2); William, 29.
 Ray(e), John, 82; Robert, 77.
 Rayner, Raynar, Raynard, Reyner, Catherine, 83 (2); Robert, 38, 60, 61 (2), 64, 66 (2), 68 (2), 70-72, 76-79, 83 (3); William, 65, 80.
 Raynys, Master John, 32.
 Reading, abbot of, lxxxv, lxxxvi
 Redmayne, John, xcvi.
 Redsan', Richard, 62.
 Rennard, Robert, 57.
 Reste, Resste, Edward, 72, 70.
 Rice, ap, see Price.
 Rich. Riche, Ridge, Rych, Sir Richard, xcix; alias Nottyngham, Richard, xcvi, 3, 44 n, 50, 52; —, 76.
 Richard II., xlv.
 Richard, abbot of Winchcombe, xlviii.
 Richerdson, Rycherdson, William, 102, 105.
 Richmond, Henry 1st duke of, lxxi, 12, 16.
 Richmond and Derby, see Beaufort
 Ripon, John, xxiv n.
 Robinson, Robynson, Robyson, John, 82; Laurence, Lawrence, Lorans, 57, 70, 77, 84 (2); Raffe, 57; Richard, 13, 57, 60 (2), 65 (2); Thomas, alias Baker, 70, 72, 75.
 Rochester, bishop of, xx.
 Rockingham, bailiff of, 15.
 Rokeby, James, c, ci n
 Rome, bishop of, lix, lxiii, see also Pope in Subject Index.
 Rooke, William, 78.

Roos, Richard, 91.
 Ros of Hamlake, baron, 17 n.
 Rowland, William, xxxi.
 Rowse, A. L., quoted, lxi n.
 Rudde, John, lxxxii.
 Russell, Ann, xl; Francis, see Bedford, earl of; Geoffrey, xlv; John, 62.
 Ruthin, Lord Grey de, see Grey.
 Rutland, dukes of, xlvii; Thomas, earl of, xlvii, lxx, lxxiv, lxxvi, 4 n, 17.
 Ryall, Ryhall, John, see Phelype.
 Rych, see Rich.
 Rydall, Ryddyall, Rydyall, John, 120 n, 126, 127.
 Ryder, Robert, alias Burne, xcvi, 47, 51.
 Rymer, Thomas, "Foedera," lxxxvii.

S.

Sadler, Ralph, xix, xcix.
 St. Asaph, bishop of, see Pecock.
 St. David's, bishop of, see de la Bere.
 St. Edmund's, Simon de, xlv; Walter of, abbot, xlv.
 St. John, Sir John, lxxiii; Mr., lxxiii; Oliver, 55 n; William, marquess of Winchester, lxxiii n, xcvi, 53; St. John of Bletsoe, family of, lxxiii n.
 St. John of Jerusalem, prior of, 4 n, 12.
 Saltfleteby, Richard de, xliii, xlv.
 Sandes, Edwin, 84 n.
 Sandwich, earl of, 17 n.
 Sappcote, Sappcotes, Sappcotts, Edward, 32; Joan, xlii; Sir John, xlii; Sir Richard, xxxv, xxxix, xl, xlii, lxxviii, lxxxiv, 32; William, xl.
 Saunders, Edward, lv, lvi.
 Savine, professor A., quoted, xliii, xlvii n
 Sawyer, Robert, xcii, 16, 27, 35, 87, 119 (2), 127.
 Say, see Clinton.
 Scarlett, Skarlett, Skarlit, Robert, gravedigger, lxii, 58, 109; Thomas, 56, 58.
 Scholes, Scolys, Joan, 18.
 Schypschap, John, 58.
 Scudamore, John, c.
 Selby, Henry, 56, 62.
 Semar, John, 75.
 Semarke, —, 80.
 Sepham, Thomas, 32.
 Sevelle, William, 102
 Sewell, John, alias Lesyngham, xcv, 46, 52.
 Sexton. — (King's fool), lxii.
 Seymour, Jane, queen, xli.
 Sharpe, Robert, 59; T., 52 n.
 Sheffield, Sheffield, Robert, bailiff of Scotter, xci, 28; Robert of, abbot's seneschall, xliii-xlv.
 Sheparde, Schepparde, Sheperde, Sheperd, Robert le, 81; Stephen, 66, 73, 77, 79; Thomas, 71, 78, 81, 97; Thomas, wife of, 65.

Shippe, Schep, Schipe, Shepe. Shype,
Shyppe, John, 64-67, 70-72, 76-78, 80;
William, 80.
Shipton, Robert, 32.
Shrewsbury, George 4th earl of, xl, xli,
lxx, lxxii, lxxiv-lxxvi.
Sill, Joan, 18 (2).
Skelton, Thomas, xcv, 46.
Skern, Edward, 32.
Skipwith, Sir Edward, lxxvii.
Skynner, Sckynner, Thomas, 57, 64, 66,
69, 77; Walter, c.
Smith, Smithe, Smyth, Smythe, Christo-
pher, 65, 73; Christofer, Christopher,
verger, 102 (2), 105 (2), 106-108, 110;
Edward, 106, 111; Joan, 18; John,
xxxv, lx, cii, 57-59, 71 (2), 73, 74 (2),
76-79; Leonard, xcix; Raffe, Rayffe,
usher at grammar school, 100, 101,
103, 104; Ralph, of Overton, 92;
Richard, Rychard, 58, 66, 71, 74, 76;
Robert, 65, 66, 73, 74; Robert, of
Fletton, 121; Robert, bailiff of Stan-
ground, 127; see also Carter;
Thomas, 70, 77, 82; William, xcvi,
47; William, alias Castor, xxiv n, 3,
51; Wyllyam, alias Clyffe, 3, 52;
William, alias Crane, see Crane.
Somerset, duke of, ix n.
Southampton, earl of, see Fitzwilliam;
Wriothesley.
Southwell, John, xcix; Richard, lxvii,
c; Robert, lxvii, c.
Southwood, John, cii.
Sparke, Joseph, xi n.
Spelman, Thomas, c.
Spencer, Spenser, Spensser, George, 59;
Thomas, 58, 59 (2); William, 71, 72,
76, 110.
Spryng, John, xlviii.
Stacy, —, 93.
Stafford, Humphrey, xxxviii, xlvi;
John, xlvi.
Stagas, William, 101, 104.
Stamford, prioress of, 12 (2).
Stampe, William, c.
Stanhope, John 1st baron, xlviii.
Stanley, Thomas, bailiff of Collingham,
16; Thomas, bailiff of Eye, 13.
Steele, Stele, John, 71, 79.
Stephine, —, 110 (2).
Stephenson, Stephinson, Stevenson,
Stevynson, John, 100, 102, 103, 105;
Thomas, 58; William, 57, 58, 65, 72
(2), 76, 70 (2), 82 (2); William,
gent., 65; William, senior, 68 (2).
Stock, John, xxxi; William, xxxi.
Stodard, Stodderd, Stoddered, Stoderd,
John, steward of dean and chapter,
xcvii, 33 (2), 44, 57, 66, 67, 72, 70,
98, 102, 106, 122, 124; John, bailiff
of London property, xcii, 121;
Thomas, 84.
Stok, Stoks, John, incumbent of Irth-
lingborough, 32; John, vicar of
North Collingham, 16, 33.

Stone, Brian, lxxvii.
Store, Story, Storey, Richerd, master of
the choristers, xciii, xcvi, 48 (2),
100, 101, 103, 104; Richard, labourer,
110; Richard, 57, 65, 68, 71, 78, 80;
Richard, clerk, 125; Roberd, 101,
104; —, 112.
Stow, John, quoted, xv n, xvii, xxi,
xxii n, xxviii n, lix, lxiv; Robert, 3;
William, 18.
Stringer, Alice, 18; Joan, 18.
Strype, John, quoted, xli n, lxiii.
Strywbe, Edward, 58.
Sturdyante, Studiwant, John, 95;
Laurence, xci, 16 (2), 28, 35.
Stutte, Robert, 78.
Stwekley, Richard, 101, 104.
Suffolk, Charles Brandon, duke of, xx,
xxxviii, xli, lxx-lxxvii, 109 n, 127;
lady, 96; Katherine, duchess of,
baroness Willoughby d'Eresby, 109.
Sumtar, William, 64.
Sutton, Gilbert de, abbot, xlv; Hamond,
92; Harry, Henry, see Chapman;
Richard, xxiv n; Robert de, abbot,
xlv.
Suzan, Susine, Susanne, Suzyn, John,
29; William, 56, 59, 65, 73, 77, 80.
Swaffham, Robert of, xi, xliii.
Swan, John, xxxi.
Swineshead, abbot of, xiii.
Sybsey, George, 36.
Symcotts, William, 113.
Sysley, George, 120.

T.

Talbot, Talbote, Taulbott, Tawbut,
Thomas, 70, 77; Thomas, clerk, xciii,
100, 101, 103, 104, 126.
Tanfeld, Tanfelde, Tanfyld, Robert,
xcii, 35 n, 87, 119 (2); William,
xlvi; —, 98.
Tawer, Thomas, 30.
Taye, Thomas, xxvi.
Tayles, Robert, 57.
Taylor, Tayler, Elizabeth, 79; Giles,
84; Humfrey, Humphrey, Hunfrey,
Unffre, 13, 14, 56, 58, 59, 61, 66, 115;
James, 81; William, 65.
Thame, abbot of, xx.
Tharom, Michael, 57.
Thimbleby, Sir John, lxxii, lxxvii.
Thomas, Sir (for the Sexton's office),
105.
Thompson, A. Hamilton, xi n, xiii,
xiv n, xxiv n.
Thorney, abbot of, xviii, xx.
Thornton, John, 84; Wyllyam, see
Wyndle.
Thorpe, John, 63; Morys, 57; Sir Rob-
ert de, xlv; Robert, 56, 58, 60, 66,
72, 79; alias Ramesey, William,
xxiv n, 3, 52, 53.
Thurston, —, lxxi.

Tilcock, Tilcocke, Tylcock, Tylcocke, Tylcok, William, 56 (2), 57, 61, 66 (2), 67, 70, 75, 80.
 Toche, Thoche, Katherine, 68 (3); Margaret, 68 (2); Robert, 56 (2), 57, 59, 68 (4), 78; Robert, heir of, 65.
 Tomehow, Richard, xcix.
 Tomson, Richard, 102, 105; William, xciii, 126.
 Tonge, Richard, 79, 84 (2).
 Towgh, George, 14.
 Tregonwell, Tregonnel, Dr. John, xxxv, lvii, lx-lxii, lxix, lxxxvi, lxxxix, xcv, xcix, 26, 50 n, 51, 52.
 Tresham, Anne, nee Parr, xxxvii; Isabel, nee Vaux, xlvi; John, xxxvii, lii; Richard, xxxviii; Sir Thomas, xxvi, xxxv, xxxvii-xxxix, xlii, xlvi, lxi, lxxvi, 4; William, xlvi.
 Trotter, Philip, lxxvii.
 Turkelby, Roger de, 1 n.
 Turner, Turrner, Turnor, Turnour, Alice, Ales, 73, 76; Humphrey, xciii, 126; John, auditor of commissioners, xxvi, xxxv, xxxviii, xl, lv, xci, 5, 37; John, 81 (2); Robert, 38, 58; William, c, 28, 86, 98.
 Turte, A Turte, Thomas, 100.
 Turville, Sir William, xxvi.
 Tuson, William, 18.
 Tyllly, John, xxiv n.
 Tymyng, Tymyngs, Peter, 58, 66.
 Tyndale, John, xlv.
 Tynemouth, prior of, xv.
 Typlady, John, 62.
 Tyrwhitt, Turwytt, Tyrwhite, Sir Robert, lxxvii, xci, xcvi, 28, 53, 92; Sir William, lxxix.

U.

Ubanke, or Uvanhoe, John, alias Morton, xcvi, 3, 52, 53.
 Ufford, Thomas de, xlv.
 Ustewayte, Robert, 32.
 Uvanhoe, see Ubanke.

V.

Vaux, Isabel, afterwards Tresham, xlvi; William, xlvi.
 Veisy, John, 62, 63.
 Vescy, abbot (Martin de Bec), xxxiii.
 Vestell, John, alias Alen or Alwyn, 51, 52 n.
 Villiers, Villers, Vyllers, Christopher, xxvi; John, xxvi, lxxvi, 30, 34 (2), 85, 90; Mr., xvii, lxxiv.
 Vincent, Vyncent, David, xc, xcii, 116 (2), 126 (2).
 Vylard, Mr., 94.

W.

W . . ., John, 81.
 Waburne, John, 82 (2).
 Wade, John, 100, 102, 105.
 Wagstaff, John, xcvi, 53.
 Wake, Thomas, senior and junior, xlvi.
 Wakerley, Wakarlay, Emma, Emott, Emmote, 18 (2), 53, 57, 73, 76, 79 (2).
 Walcott, Walcotte, Humfrey, Humfrye, 102, 105.
 Walden, abbot of, xx.
 Waldram, Thomas, xxvi, xci, 10, 15, 31 (2), 88.
 Wales, Harre, 77.
 Walleys, Thomas, 57.
 Wallis, Walles, Wallys, Henry, 70; Thomas, xciii, 125.
 Wallkare, Roger, 58.
 Walpole, Walpool, John, see Cheyney.
 Warmington, Robert, xxiv n.
 Warner, Edward, xxxviii, xxxix, li, liv-lvi, 17 (2), 19.
 Warren, Waren, John, 62, 66; John, bedeman, 101, 104; Robert, 78, 80; William, senior and junior, 62; William, 91.
 Wascott, John, 104.
 Watkins, Watkins, Walkins, Richard, commissioner, lxxxviii n, ci n; Richard, of Eye, 29.
 Watson, Edward, c, 95.
 Weatherlee, Wederlaye, Wetherley, Robert, king's scholar, 102, 105; Robert, 57, 84.
 Webbe, William, 32.
 Webster, John, 13; William, 57; William, king's scholar, 102, 105.
 Wederlaye, see Weatherlee.
 Wellesbone, see Westbroke.
 Wells, Thomas, 101, 104.
 Well'sborne, John, xcix.
 Wellson, John, 57.
 Welshe, Master, xlviii.
 Welshman, John, lxxvii.
 Wentworth, Sir Thomas, lxxvii.
 West, Weste, Edward, 58, 59, 65, 70.
 Westbroke, or Wellesbone, Robert, alias London, xcvi, 3, 52, 53.
 Wester, Wylliam, wife of, 76.
 Western, Westernne, William, 81; wife of, 73; William, cook, 100, 102, 103, 105.
 Westminster, abbot of, xvii.
 Westmorland, earls of, lxvii.
 Westorne, William, 70.
 Wetherley, see Weatherlee.
 Whalley, John, xcix.
 Whitgift, John, xli n.
 Whiting, Richard, xli; see also Glastonbury, abbot of.
 Whittells, Matthew, 53.
 Whittinge, Robert, 63.
 Whittlebury, see Wyttylbury.
 Whittlesey, John, xxiv n; Walter of, 1x n.

White, Whyte, Richard. xcv, 44, 46, 51 n, 52 n, 54, 89, 101, 104, 124; Thomas, 73.
 Wiggeston, Roger, xxvi.
 Wildbore, see Wyldbore.
 Wilkinson, see Wylkynson.
 William, de Ashby, xlv; de Ramsey, abbot, xlviii. xcv n; de Woodford, abbot, xlv.
 Williams, Wilyams, Wylliams. Sir John, cii; John, Thomas Cromwell's nephew, lx, lxix, lxxiii, lxxxi, lxxxii; Luke, 71, 79; Morgan, lxxxi n; Richard, alias Cromwell, xlii, lx, lxii, lxix, lxx, lxxii, lxxiii, lxxv, lxxviii, lxxxi, lxxxii n, ci; Thomas, xlix.
 Wilyamson, Wylliamson, Luke, 66, 73, 76 (2).
 Willis, Browne, lxxxvii.
 Willoughby d'Eresby, see Suffolk.
 Wiltshire, earl of, xlvi, lxxiii n.
 Winchcombe, abbot of, xlviii.
 Winchester, bishop of, see Gardner; marquess of, see St. John.
 Windsor, Sir Andrew, 12.
 Wingfield, Wynfyld, Wyngefeld, Wyngfeld, Humphrey, xxii n, xli; Sir Robert, xli; Robert, auditor of commissioners, xxii n, xxvi, xxxv, xli, lv, lvi; Robert, bailiff of Castor and Sutton, xci, xcii, 34 (4), 86 (3), 89-91, 98, 114, 115; family of, xli n, xlii n.
 Winter, Richard, 83.
 Winwicke, Wynwicke, Wynwycke, Wynwyk, Thomas, 56 (2), 67 (2), 69, 73, 84 (2); wife of, 73, 76.
 Wiseman, John, lxxxvi, c, ci n.
 Woburn, prior of, xli.
 Wode, John, 103.
 Wodwall, Thomas, 58.
 Woodward, Richard, 58.
 Wolsey, Thomas, ix, xiv, xv, xvii, xviii, xxxv, xxxvii, xxxix, xl, xlii, xliii, lxviii, lxxxiii.
 Wolston, Guy, xlviii.
 Wood, see Wode.
 Woodall, Thomas, 75.

Woodford, William de, abbot, xlv.
 Woodvile, Thomas, xlv.
 Worley, Robert, xcvi, 47.
 Worme, A Worme, Woorme, Percival, Percevell, Perceverus, Percewall, 56, 57, 61, 64, 65, 70 (3), 77, 78 (2), 80, 83.
 Worrall, Hew, 76.
 Worsop, Worsopp, Euseby, xcii, 13, 118.
 Wright, Wryghte, Gorge, 58; Griffin, Gryffyth, 70 (2), 77, 79; Thomas, 65; William, 58, 62, 64, 66 (3).
 Wright, T., quoted, xlix n, lxi n, lxxxii n, lxxxvi n.
 Wriothsley, Sir Thomas, earl of Southampton, lxxviii, lxxxi, lxxxvii.
 Wulphere, Wolphere, king, lxxxix n, xciv, 18.
 Wyatt, Sir Thomas, lxxvii.
 Wycliff, Henry, 13.
 Wyldbore, Wildebore, Wylbore, John, xci, 34, 86, 122; Robert, 62 (2).
 Wylkynson, Edward, alias Berney, 52, 53; Wyllyam, 58.
 Wylliers, see Villiers.
 Wyllyamson, see Clerk.
 Wyllson, Stephen, 75.
 Wyndle, Wyllyam, alias Thornton, 3, 52.
 Wysbyche, Wyllyam, alias Bowlker, Bulker, see Bulker.
 Wyttylbury, Robert, xlviii n, li.
 W . . . , John, 81.

Y.

Yernam, Yernham, Ernam, Robert, 60, 65 (3), 66, 71, 74; wife of, 66.
 Yoeman, Robert, 61.
 Yong, Richard, 76, 109.
 Yorick, lxii n.
 York, dean of, see Layton; Edward, 1st duke of, xlv; Richard, 3rd duke of, xlv; Thomas, xxiv n.
 Yrenn, Robert, wife of, 76.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

A

Abbot, abbots, of Peterborough, xiii, 18, 33n, 85n; hall and great chamber of, 26; installation of, xxx. See also Index of Persons for individual abbots: Acharius; Alexander; Andrew; Ashton. Richard of; Benedict; Boothby, Adam de; Borough; Caux, John de; Chambers, John; Croyland, Godfrey de; Kirkton; Marchaunt, Robert; Ramsey, William de; St. Edmunds, Walter of; Sutton, Robert de; Vescy; Woodford, William de.

Accounts, of obedientiaries, xxvii, lx n; of receiver, 84, 85, 93 n; of treasurer, 98; of visitors, lx, lxiii; of warden of dissolved monastery, 33, 114.

Acolyte, ix.

Admiral, High, xxxv, xl, xli.

Advowson, lxxxix, xcii, 32.

Affeerors, xiv, 55 n, 61, 64, 69.

Affrays and assaults, 58, 59, 65, 66, 70, 71, 77, 80.

Alabaster, 23, 24.

Albs, see Vestments.

Ale, price of, 76; "alefonders," 58, 59; aletasters, xiv, 59-61, 65, 67, 73, 80; alewives, 73 n; assize of, 66, 76.

Almery, 24.

Almoner, xiii, xxix, xciv n, 6, 13, 14, 20.

Almonry, xxix.

Alms, almys monay, xxviii-xxx, xciv, xcv, 14, 15, 18-20, 43, 45, 89, 124.

Altars, ix n, 23, 24; altar cloths, 21, 23, 24, 26 n.

Amercements, liii, 8, 58-67, 70-74, 77-80.

Annates, xxii.

Annuities, xciii, xcvi, 45, 52, 53, 124, 125.

Appropriation of churches, 31.

Archdeacon, 106; see also Index of Persons under Bedyll; Gwent; Layton; Leicester; Northampton; Nottingham.

Archers, lxxi.

Arches, court of, xxii.

Arms, heraldic, xx.

Arrows, lxxi, 111.

Artillery, lxxi.

Assaults, see Affrays.

Assize, Justices of, liv.

Attorney, li, 19.

Audit. auditor, 5, 17, 44 n, 105, 113; to Commissioners, xxxv, xl, xli, 86 n.

Augmentations, court of, xvii, xxxv, xlii, xlviii n, liv, lv, lvii-lix, lxx, lxxiii n, lxxxvi, xcii, xcvi, ci, cii, 26 n, 62, 114 n, 127; attorney of,

Augmentations, attorney of—cont.

lxvi; chancellor of, xxxi, lvii, lxvi, civ, 44 n; receiver of, lxxxvi; treasurer of, xv n, lxxxii.

Austin Friars, see Friars.

B

Bailiff, bailiffs, liv, lxi, xcvi; abbot's, xiv n, lxx, lxxiii, 5 n; deputy, 1; fees of, 13-16; high bailiff of monastery, xlix, 1; of liberty of the abbot, lv, 17; of manors and hundreds, xlviii, 1, li, xci, xcii, 34-36, 44 n, 87, 88, 90, 91, 114-119, 127; office of, 37; of Peterborough, xl, xlviii, 1, lxix, lxx, 49, 85 n.

Bailiwick, 41.

Bakers, 60, 65.

Baled wood, xxxiii.

Ballow wood, baloughwode, xxxii.

Banners, xix, xx, 23, 107.

Banquets, xxx, lx n.

Barley, 25.

Barns, 25.

Basins, bassens, 21, 23, 27 n.

Barony, honour or lordship of Peterborough, lvi, 7, 62 n.

Bawdekin, bawdkyn, 21, 22.

Bedsmen, bedmen, bedsmen, xcv, 100, 101, 104.

Beer, see ale.

Bees, 40.

Bells, ciii, 24, 26, 106, 110; bell ropes, 107, 108.

Bishops, of Peterborough, 1, 33-38; see also Index of Persons under Chambers, Dove, Kennett, Poole; palace of, x, 72; throne of, 27 n.

Bishopric, foundation of, lxiii; bishopric and college of Peterborough, 38, 39, 41-44. See also Cathedral College.

Bittern, xxx.

Bloodletting, medicinal, xi.

Board of servants, 125.

Books, purchase of, xciv, 43, 108, 124.

Borough of Peterborough, liii.

Bows and arrows, 111.

Brand-iron, 24.

Bread, 45, 60; assize of, 65; gift of, xvii; prikkidbred, xxxii; sacramental, 124; singing bred, 111; spittalbred, xxxii; yeoman's bred, xxxii.

Brewers, 58-60, 66, 73, 76; brewhouse, 25.

Building repairs, 106-109, 111, 123.

Bulls, papal, xxiv, lxiii, 3.

Bursar, xiii, xxix, 6, 14.

Butchers, 59.

Butler, 100, 102-105.

C

Calves, 33.
 Candles, 60, 61, 108; candlesticks, 20, 23, 24, 27 n; "roope candells," 60.
 See also Tallow; Wax.
 Canons; see Petty canons, Prebendaries.
 Canvas, xvii.
 Capons, xxx.
 Carmelite Friars, see Friars.
 Carpenters, lxxi.
 Carts, equipment of, 123.
 Cartularies, xxiv, lxiii.
 Castles, see Bytham. Biham; Rockingham; in Index of Places. Castle guard. xliii, xlvi, 127.
 Cathedrals, erection of monasteries into, lvii, 47; Cathedral college, lxxxviii, xc, 46, 48, 123, 124; see also Bishopric and college.
 Cattle, xciii, 25.
 Cellarer, celerarian, 6, 9, 18, 20, 51, 119 n, 126, 127.
 Cells of monasteries, ciii.
 Cemetery, x, xiv, 107 n.
 Censers, 20, 21.
 Chafer, 24.
 Chalices, lxxxix, 21, 23, 24, 26 n.
 Chamberlain, xix, xxiii, xxiv, 6, 12, 20, 73 n.
 Chamlet (material for vestments), 24.
 Chancellor, xxv, civ.
 Chancery, Court of, lvii, 17.
 Chanter, 105. See Precentor.
 Chantry, 57 n.
 Chapel, children of, 124; at monastery gate, 26; see also Index of Places under Peterborough for individual chapels.
 Chaplain, 126.
 Chapter of cathedral, 33-36, 64, 70, 80, 81, 90, 93; chapter clerk, 98; chapter house, 25, 108, 109, 112.
 Chasuble; see Vestments.
 Chests, 24.
 Chicken, xxx.
 Choir, ix n; fittings of, 23.
 Choristers, queristers, 101, 104, 126; master of, 48, 100, 103, 104; wages of, 48, 49.
 Churchwardens, 73 n.
 Churchyard, parochial, x, xiv.
 Claret, 41.
 Clerks (cathedral officials), 100, 101, 103, 104, 125; of the peace, 17, 29, 44.
 Clocks, 107, 108.
 Cloister, ix n, 25, 26, 111 n, 112 n; fittings of, 24.
 Cloth, of gold, 22; of silver, 21.
 Coffers, 23, 24.
 Commissioners, of the cathedral, 32 n, 114 n; King's, lvii, 5, 20, 26, 43, 49, 124; valuation, xxv, xxvi, xxxv, xxxvi, xl.
 Common fields, regulation of, 64.
 Common, rights of, offences against, xi, xiv, 67, 79.

Communion table, 26 n.
 Comperts, of visitors, lx, lxiii.
 Compote; see Accounts.
 Conduit, 24.
 Constables, xiv, 61, 62, 64-66, 70-72, 76, 78-81; election of, 55, 56; presentment of, 59.
 Conventicla, unlawful, 79.
 Convocation, xxii, 106.
 Cooks, undercooks, xxxii, 100, 102-105, 122.
 Copes; see Vestments.
 Copper, 23.
 Coroner, li, liii, liv, 17, 32 n.
 Corporas, 24.
 Corrodies, xxviii, xxxi-xxxiv, 1, li, liv, xciii, xcvi n, 17, 44, 125.
 Cottages, 57, 68, 75, 81, 82.
 Councils; see North; Priory; Welsh.
 Courts baron, xlv, 64; of barony of Peterborough, 62 n; of Canterbury, ci; of correction and of instance, xxii n; courts leet, xiv, xxxvi, xlv, 55, 64; manor, li; hundred, xlv, li; perquisites of, 8; profits of, 10-12; rolls, 55-84; see also Augmentations; Surveyors; Wards and Liveries.
 Crosses, xix, 20; cross altar, 106.
 Crown, silver, 24.
 Crown lands, lix, lxix.
 Cruet, 21, 23.
 Crutched Friars; see Friars.
 Cupboard, 24.
 Currier, coryar, 76, 77.
 Cushions, 26 n, 27 n.

D

Daggers, 59, 65.
 Dalmatics; see Vestments.
 Damask, 21-23, 27 n.
 Deacons, ix.
 Dean, lxvii, 100, 102, 103; deanery, ix n, 5, 112; his stall, 27 n.
 Dean and Chapter, xxxii, 1, 33-36, 64, 70, 80, 81 n, 90, 93; estates of, xci; records of, xxix n.
 Decennors, dozeners, dycennors, dys-seners, xiv, 60-62, 64, 66, 70-72, 76, 80, 81; election of, 55, 56.
 Deer, xl; deer-park, x.
 Demesne, 5, 6, 94.
 Deodands, liii.
 Desks, 23.
 Diaper, 21.
 Dikes, xcii.
 Diocese, xxvii, lxv.
 Dirges, 107.
 Dissolution of monasteries, lvii, lxiii-lxviii; method of carrying out, lxxxviii.
 Domesday Book, xxvii.
 Dormitory, dorter, xii, 25, 26, 110.
 Dozeners; see Decennors.
 Drain, common, 61.

E

Eagle; see *Lectern*.
 Electoral qualifications, 71 n.
 Epistier, epistoller, 100, 101, 103, 104, 109 n.
 Estates, monastic, xc; letting of, xv, lxii n. lxvii, lxxxix, ciii; valuation of, lxxxix; for references in text see *Table of Contents*.
 Ewer, 21.
 Exchequer, xiv n, xxx, 1, li, liv, lix, 18, 19.
 Eyre, Justices of, liv.

F

Faggots, 42.
 Fairs, 111.
 Farmery; see *Infirmary*.
 Fees; see *Annuities*.
 Fen silver, 12.
 Feoffees, 70 n, 72 n.
 Fines, liii, 8.
 Firefork, 24.
 First-fruits and tenths, xxii, xxv-xxvii, 106; commissioners for, lvii, lxv; court of, lvii, lviii; receivea of, xxxv; treasurer of, xxxv, xxxvi.
 Fish, complaints about, xii; purchase of, xlv, xcii, xciii, 39, 122; salted, xlv, 40, 123; fisheries, 10, 28, 37, 56, 86, 88, 116, 121, 127; fish-house, 25; fish-sellers, 59.
 Flagons, lxxxix.
 Fleeces, 121, 122.
 Flesh-hook, 24.
 Fools (jesters), lxii.
 Forfeitures, liii.
 Frankpledge, view of, xlv, 55, 64, 70.
 Fraternity; see *Refectory*.
 Freeholders, 57, 58.
 Friars, Friaries, xxxv, cii.
 Fuel; see *wood*.
 Fustian, 24.
 Furniture of cathedral (1634) 26 n.

G

Games, unlawful, 65.
 Gaol delivery, xxxix, li, liv, lv, 124.
 Garner, 25.
 Geese, xxx.
 Geldings, 25.
 Gospeller (person), 100, 101, 103, 104; (plate), 21.
 Gowns, 27 n.
 Grain, control of, xxxvii; purchase of, xcii, 38, 39, 122.
 Grammar schools, xiii, lxxxiii; 42, 102-104; master of, usher of, 100, 101, 103, 104.
 Granges, monastic, xi, lx, 28 n, 73 n.
 Grid-iron, 24.
 Groom, xxxii, 52; of the *Stole*, xvi.
 Guardian, see *warden*.
 Guests, entertainment of, xxx; guest-master, xxx, 6.

H

Haberden, haberdine (fish), 25, 123.
 Hackneys, xx.
 Handguns, lxxi.
 Harness, lxxi.
 Hay, 25.
 Herrings, xviii.
 Hides, xcii, 38, 122.
 Highway, encroachments on, 64; fouling of, 59, 76, 77, 80, 81; repair of, 89.
 Hogs, 60.
 Holy water stock, 21.
 Honour; see *barony*.
 Horse mills; see *mills*.
 Hospice, hostry, xxix, 39, 40, 42, 71 n, 88, 122, 126; steward of, hostiliary, xiii, xxix, 44; see also *guestmaster*; hostry chapel, 24.
 Hospital, 32; hospitaller, 119.
 Houses, burned, repair of, 97.
 Hundred; see *Courts*. See also *Index of Places under Huxloe, Langdike, Nassaburgh, Navisford, Polebrooke, Willybrook*.
 Huts (canabi), profits from, 33.

I

Images, 23, 27 n.
 Impropriation of churches, 15
 Inclosure of common lands, xii, lii, 67, 79.
 Infirmery, 26; infirmarian, xiii n. 6, 119; infirmery chapel, 24.
 Inns, 71, 72, 74, 113.
 Inquest, free, 55 n; great, 57-61.
 Inspeximus, charter of, liii.
 Inventories, lxxxviii, lxxxix, 20, 26 n.

J

Jackdaws, 111.
 Jewels, Master of the King's, lxxxi; monastic, lxxxvii, lxxxix, ciii.
 Jury, election of, 66; grand, 77 n; presentment of, 76.
 Justice of the peace, 17; of gaol delivery, 17.

K

Keeper of the King's peace, 17, 33 n; of woods, 102, 106.
 Kid, kydds (fuel), xxxiii.
 King's Bench, court of, xxi.
 King's money, carriage of, 106; king's scholars, 102, 105.
 Kitchen, 26; utensils, 24.
 Knight's fees, 126; service, ix n.

L

Lady chapel, 9, 20, 23, 25, 110; fittings of, 23; warden of, 6, 14.
 Lamps, 20, 23, 24, 43.
 Lancaster Herald, lxxiv, lxxv.

Lantern (central tower of cathedral),
110, 111.
Latten, xix, 23, 24.
Lavatory, lavers, 24, 26.
Lawsuits, x, xi.
Lawyer, lawer, 96 n, 106, 109.
Lead, lxxx, lxxxii, ciii.
Leases of manors and estates. xv,
lxii n, lvii, lxxxii, lxxxviii, lxxxix,
ciii, 27-31; of rectories, 9, 10, 12,
13 n, 31.
Leather, searchers, 56, 68, 80.
Lectern. 27 n.
Leet; see courts.
Lepers, house for. xii.
Liberty; see Index of Places, under
Peterborough; Scotter.
Library, 111, 112.
Ling, 25, 123.
Litany, desk. 27 n.
Liveries, court of; see wards and
liveries.
Livestock, xi, 25, 33, 40.
Loaves; see bread.
Lordship; see barony.

M

Malmsey, wine, 107.
Malt, 25, 60.
Manors, manor courts, 62; farms of,
27, 94; grant of, 49; leases of, 27-31;
monastic (list of), xc, xci; rents of,
27-31; manorial officers, passim,
election of, 62.
Marble, 24.
Market, market cross, 7, 61, 83.
Marshal, abbot's, lxi; of England. xlvii.
Marshes, 57; surveyors of, 56, 72, 79.
Reference to marshes under survey-
ors.
Masons, xxxii, lxxi.
Master of choristers, 100, 101, 103, 104;
of grammar school, 100, 101, 103,
104; of the rolls, xxv, 17; unsatis-
factory behaviour of, xix, 46; of the
works, xiii, xxxii.
Master; see choristers.
Maundy celebrations, xvii, 108.
Meat, xlv, xcii, xciii, 39, 122.
Milk, 33.
Mills, 97, 117; horse, 7, 10; water 7,
10, 61; wind, 7, 10, 28, 67; rents of,
10, 91.
Minor canons; see petty canons.
Mitres, xxxiii.
Monastery, Peterborough, lxiv n, 27,
50 et passim; gross revenue of,
lxi, 12; servants and officers of, 45,
46.
Monasteries, suppression of, lxiii-lxviii,
lxxxvi-lxxxviii.
Monks, clothing of, xxiv n; ejected,
names of, 46, 47; pensions of, 47,
51-53; surnames of, ix n, xcvi. See
also vestments.
Moot hall, mott hall, xciv, 42, 83 n,
84.

N

Noble (coin), 60.
North, council of the, cii.
Novices, education of, xiii.
Nuns, 12, 17.

O

Oatmeal, xlv; oats, 25.
Obedientaries, estates of, 114 n.
Officers, lay, of monastery, xxxv,
xliii-lvi, lxix, xcvi et passim.
Oil, xciv, 124.
Orchards, 74.
Ordnance, lxxi.
Organ, 23; organist (pulsator organ-
orum), 48.
Orphreys, orfreys; see vestments.
Ostrich feathers, 23.
Oxen, xxx, xciii, 40, 123.
Oyer and Terminer, justices of, liii, liv.

P

Pall, 23.
Paraphrases of Erasmus, 96, 107, 108.
Park-keeper, 106.
Parliamentary representation, xxxv, 1
71 n, 82.
Paten, patten, 21, 27 n.
Patent rolls, xxvii.
Pedecloaths, 23.
Pensions, xciii, 9, 14-16, 91-92, 125; to
ex-monks, xxiv, lxviii, lxxxviii, xcv,
xcvi, 46-48, 50-53; to lay officers,
xcvii; to Thomas Cromwell, lxxxii.
Perriter, 59.
Petty canons, xcv, 46, 47, 112; lodg-
ings of, 110; stipends of, 99-101, 103,
104.
Pickfork, 65.
Pigs, hogs, sucking, xxx, xciii, 60.
Pigeons, xxx.
Pike (fish), 39.
Pilgrimage of Grace, lxvi, lxix, lxxii,
lxxv, 85 n.
Pillory, 63.
Pittancer, 6, 71, 88.
Plate, 20-21; abbot's, 25; of cathedral
(1634), 26 n; monastic, lxvii, lxxx,
lxxxiv, lxxxvii, lxxxix, ciii; of parish
church, 84 n.
Players (Lady Suffolk's), 96.
Plumber, plumbur, 102, 105, 108, 112.
Pepe, xvii, 3; see also Rome, bishop
of, in Index of Persons.
Porrenger, 24.
Porters, 102, 105.
Portions and pensions, 91, 96.
Prayers for founders and benefactors,
18, 19.
Prebendaries, xcv, 51, 93, 100, 101,
104, 113; prebends, 46, 53, 54, 84 n.
Precentor, 7; see chanter.
Premunire, xvii, xxxi, xxii.
Priesthood, ix, ciii.

Prikkidbred; see bread.
 Prior, xii, xiii, 51; apartment of, x n;
 prioress, 12.
 Priories, suppressed, xxxv; see also
 Index of Places.
 Privy Council, xliii, lxxiv.
 Procurations, 14-16, 125.
 Proxies, 106.
 Psalters, salters, 108, 109.
 Public works in fen, 79.
 Pulpit, 27 n.

Q

Quire; see choir.

R

Rabbit-warren, 28.
 Rebellion, Lincolnshire, lxvi, lxix, lxx,
 xci n, 4 n.
 Receiver, abbot's, xlix, li; of cathedral
 revenues, xcv n, 84; of dean and
 chapter, 68, 93, 98, 105; fees of, 13;
 of first fruits and tenths, xxxv;
 king's, 90, 106; of monastery and
 monastic goods, lxxx, 44, 51.
 Rectors, 91, 127; rectores chori, 20;
 rectories, xci, xcii, 31, 35, 38, 87, 88,
 91, 118, 127; in gift of abbot and
 convent, 32; impropriated, xci;
 leases of; see leases.
 "Reddis rissey" (decoration of im-
 age), 23.
 Reed velvet; see velvet.
 Refectory, refectorian, fractry, 6, 26.
 Regards, 124.
 Regrators, 67.
 Relics, lx n.
 Reliefs, liii.
 Rents, of assize, 10, 12; due to dean
 and chapter, 90; of manors, 27.
 Repairs, xciv, 6, 42, 97, 98.
 "Repressor," the, xxxi.
 Revenue; see monastery.
 Revestry, reuestre, 106-108, 110, 111;
 see also vestry.
 Ringers, 100, 102-105, 107.
 Rood loft, ix n, 23.
 "Roope candells"; see candles.
 Rye, 63.

S

Sacramental bread, wine and oil, 43,
 124.
 Sacrist, xxix, 6, 9, 14; sacristy, 23.
 St. John, order of, xxxvii, 4.
 Salmon, 25, 123.
 Salt, xcii, 120, 122, 126.
 Sarum, use of, lxxxviii, xciii, xciv, 43,
 124.
 Satin, satten, 21-24, 27 n.

Scholars, king's, 102, 105.
 School house, 106.
 Schoolmasters, 100, 101, 103.
 Scold, 59.
 Seal, common, of monastery, 28-30, 32;
 monastic (in general), lxxx, lxxxviii,
 ciii.
 Seneschal; see steward.
 Sequestrators, parliamentary, 55 n.
 Serjeant-at-law, 17.
 Serjeanty, petty, servantry, xxxii.
 Servants, xxxi, xxxii, 125, 126; wages
 of, lxxx, lxxxiii, xciii, 125.
 Service books, 108, 109.
 Sewer, 49 n.
 Sewers, scouring of, 57.
 Sexton, lxii n, 105.
 Sheep, xxx, xciii, 25, 40, 63, 64, 123;
 sheepskins, xcii, 121-122.
 Sheriff, xxxix, xl.
 Ship, gilt (ornament), 21.
 Shoes, xvii.
 Shop, 57 n.
 Shrines, xii, xiii n, 23; destruction of,
 lxxxii.
 Silk, 22.
 Sinecures, xlix, 1.
 Singing bred; see bread.
 Singingmen, 48-49.
 Socage tenure, 68.
 Solicitor, 19, 96 n, 106, 109.
 Spice, xcii, xciii, 122, 123.
 Spiritualities, profits from, 9, 10, 12,
 14-16.
 Spittalbred; see bread.
 Stables, 42, 124.
 Standards, funeral, xix.
 Star Chamber, court of, xiii, lxxxii.
 Steward, xliii-xlv, lxx, 114, 116, 118-
 120; abbot's, xiv, xvi n; of courts,
 li, 74, 102, 106; of dean and chapter,
 44, 68; fees of, 13, 16; high, of
 monastery, xxxv, xl, xliii, xlvi, xlix,
 lxx, xcvi; of liberty of Peterbor-
 ough, xlv; of manors, liv, lxxxii, 17,
 55 n.
 Stewponds, xii n.
 Stipends of officials and servants, lxxx,
 lxxxviii, xciii, 99-106, 125-126.
 Stockfish, 25, 123.
 Stole, groom of the, xvi.
 Subcellarer, xiii.
 Subsacrist, 6, 9, 13, 14, 119.
 Subsexton, 51.
 Subsidy offered to Henry VIII, xxi.
 Suitors, 57, 58.
 Super-altar, 21.
 Supremacy, act of, xli, lix, 1 n, 2; ack-
 nowledgment of, xxiii, 3.
 Surnames of monks; see monks.
 Surplices, see vestments.
 Surrender of monasteries, lvii.
 Surveyors of the King's Lands, Gen-
 eral Surveyors, court of, lvii, lix, lxxix.
 See also Marshes, Surveyors of.
 Swinesherd, common, 60.
 Synodals, xxv, 14-16, 106, 125.

T

Tabernacles, 23.
 Tables for play, 59.
 Taffeta, xix.
 Tallow, xcii, 122; see candles.
 Tapestry, 24
 Tapets, 23.
 Temporalities, profits from xc, 5, 10-13, 15-17.
 Tenths, xxii, xxv-xxvii, xxxv, 5; see also Tithe.
 Teston (coin), 110.
 Thefts, trials for, 63.
 Timber, obstructing streets, 60; see also wood.
 Tipplers, 59.
 Tissue, tissew, 21, 22.
 Tithes, 9; see also Tenths.
 Tithingmen; see Decennors.
 Tolls, 7.
 Tomb, queen Katherine's, 23
 Torches, 107.
 Treasure-trove, liii.
 Treasurer, xcv n, 84 n, 89, 90, 98, 105, 112; of first fruits and tenths, xxxv, xxxvi, 71, 82 n.
 Trespass, x.
 Tunicles; see Vestments.

U

Universities, monks as students at, xiii.
 Usher of grammar school, 100, 101, 103, 104.
 Utensils, household and kitchen, 24, 123.

V

Valor Ecclesiasticus, xxvii, xxix n, 4, 6, 114 n.
 Valuation of monasteries, xxvii, xxxv, lvii, lxix, lxxxix, xcvi.
 Velvet, xix, 21, 22, 27 n.
 Verge rods, 21.
 Verger, 27 n, 102, 104, 105.
 Vestments, xxxiii, 21-24, 26 n, 27 n, 107, 111.

Vestry, 26; see also Revestry.
 Vicars, 14, 31, 45, 101; vicarages, 32, 33, 68.
 Vice-dean, 105.
 Victuals, searchers of, xiv, 59; surveyors of, 66, 73, 80.
 Vigils for the dead, xx.
 Visitations, episcopal, xi, xii, xxiv n.
 Visitors, King's, lvii, lx, 50.

W

Wages; see Stipends.
 Wagon, xix, xx.
 Wardens, xii, lxxxviii, xc, xcii, 6, 42, 43, 45-48, 91, 114, 125, accounts of, 33; appointment of, 50 n, 51; of the hospice, 38.
 Wards, King's, lix.
 Wards and Liveries, court of, lvii, lix.
 Ward service at Rockingham Castle, xliii; see Castles.
 Watch and ward, refusal to keep, 59, 66; kept at Peterborough during Lincolnshire rebellion, lxxiii.
 Watermills; see Mills.
 Wax, xciv, 20, 43, 102, 105, 107-110, 112, 124.
 Welsh Marches, Council of, cii.
 Wetherhogs, 63, 64.
 Wheat, 25.
 Windmills; see Mills.
 Wine, xcii, xciv, 41, 107, 123; see also Sacramental bread and wine.
 Women labourers, 97, 112.
 Wood (fuel), xxxii, xxxiii, 41, 42, 51, 123; see also Timber.
 Woods of monastery, 7, 8, 10, 11; felling of, xcii, 97; receipts from sale of, xiii, lxxxviii, 89, 92, 114, 115, 118, 119.
 Wool, xcii, 33, 121.
 Works, Monk of the, 6, 14.
 Worsted, 22.

Y

Yeoman's bred; see Bread.
 Yeomen, 52.



Riley Dunn & Wilson Ltd
EXPERT CONSERVATORS & BOOKBINDERS

